Martial God Asura #Chapter 1101 – 1200

Mysterious Gaze - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1101 - Mysterious Gaze

MGA: Chapter 1101 - Mysterious Gaze

After putting the Ascension Sect's previous Sectmaster's remains away, Chu Feng arrived onto the ninth floor.

When he arrived onto the ninth floor, the pressure from the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda became very enormous. It was even comparable to the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

However, this amount of pressure was still not a problem for Chu Feng. After all, he was able to withstand the pressure at the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, so how could the pressure here possibly affect him?

However, as he continued onward up the stairs leading to the tenth floor, at the time when he arrived before the juncture to the tenth floor, another spirit formation gate appeared before him.

With the experience that Chu Feng possessed, he felt that this spirit formation gate was extraordinary. Although it appeared nothing but ordinary; there was a large possibility that there would be a formation array on the other side of this spirit formation gate. Moreover, it would not be a simple one. Likely, it would be the final checkpoint of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda, the thing that would be hardest to pass.

"It would appear that trying to pass through this Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda is more difficult than I expected. No wonder no one has managed to reach the top after all these thousands of years."

Having reached this point, Chu Feng had no other option. If he wanted to reach the top, he had to enter this place.

Thus, Chu Feng did not hesitate and directly entered the spirit formation gate.

"Boom."

At the moment when he stepped past the spirit formation gate, Chu Feng suddenly felt his vision turn dark. At this instant, it felt like there were explosions running through his brain. While his eyes were fuzzy, his ears were rumbling.

“What a nauseating formation array.”

Chu Feng determined in his heart that the situation wasn’t good. This formation array was truly too nauseating. It did not test one’s endurance; instead, it directly affected one’s senses.

At this moment, all five of Chu Feng’s senses were being affected. It gave him a very nauseating sensation. There was nothing Chu Feng could do to change that. All he could do was to continue onward through sheer willpower.

This was truly a type of torture enough to cause one’s collapse. Even Chu Feng was beginning to sway slightly.

That was because he discovered that if he were to stop moving, the effect on his senses would be tolerable. However, once he began to move, the effect would increase. However, if he were to retreat, then the effect would disappear completely.

But, Chu Feng could not retreat. After all, this matter not only concerned the honor of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, it also concerned his honor.

Therefore, Chu Feng could only continue onward. Even if his willpower crumbled, even if he encountered life-threatening danger, Chu Feng would still not give up. Furthermore, at this moment, Chu Feng had some confidence in himself.

Finally, with Chu Feng’s tenacious willpower, the nauseating sensation and the feeling of his consciousness in disarray disappeared. What appeared before Chu Feng was a spirit formation gate.

Turning back to look, Chu Feng was able to see the spirit formation gate that led to the tenth floor. It turned out that what he had walked through earlier had merely been a long hallway.

On all four walls of this long hallway shone bright, glittering runes and symbols. Most importantly, Chu Feng actually felt a trace of familiar aura from this place. It was Bai Ruochen’s aura.

“That girl is indeed lying. What does she mean by saying she only reached the sixth floor, she has clearly reached the ninth floor and even walked this long hallway.”

“However, why did she lie?” Chu Feng thought for a moment. He did not understand why Bai Ruochen lied. However, he knew that she had not passed the test of the long hallway. She had only gotten one third of the way through before giving up. As for Chu Feng, he had passed through the entire hallway.

Thinking to this part, Chu Feng displayed a complacent smile on his face. That was because the final test was indeed extremely hard. However, he had managed to succeed.

At this moment, Chu Feng took a step forward. He passed through that spirit formation gate. When his vision returned, he had entered the tenth floor of the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda.

Compared to the ninth floor, the tenth floor was even more narrow and truly even smaller.

However, that was not important. What was important was that in this small and narrow space was a very important item.

It was a stone sculpture of an old man. This old man possessed a large and robust figure, and a handsome appearance. With the extraordinary aura displayed by the sculpture, one could tell with a single glance that the old man had been an extraordinary expert.

Most importantly, this old man was holding a sword in his hand.

This sword was a meter long. It was not part of the sculpture; it was an actual sword. However, if one was to carefully inspect it, one would discover that it was not a sword. Instead, it was a key[1. Keyblade, anyone?], an extraordinary key.

“Spirit formation key.” With a single glance, Chu Feng was able to recognize what it was.

After that, Chu Feng began to carefully inspect his surroundings. He discovered that, other than the sculpture and the spirit formation key that the sculpture held, there was nothing else on this tenth floor.

At this moment, Chu Feng was pretty certain that the sculpture was that of his Southern Cyanwood Forest's founder, Baili Xuankong.

As for the key in Baili Xuankong's hand, it should be the keepsake.

"Junior Chu Feng pays his respect to ancestor." Thinking to this point, Chu Feng paid his respects to the sculpture.

After all, he was a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, and Baili Xuankong was the ancestor of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Thus, even though it was only a sculpture, Chu Feng still could not disrespect Baili Xuankong and had to pay his respects to him.

After paying his respects, Chu Feng walked forward. He wanted to remove the key from the sculpture.

"Buzz."

However, who would've thought that right after Chu Feng's hand touched that spirit formation key, a special energy would rush into his hand. Immediately after, the energy returned to the spirit formation key.

The most fearful thing was that after the energy returned to the spirit formation key, it actually brought Chu Feng's aura along with it. At this moment, a binding was cast onto Chu Feng's body by that spirit formation key.

"Automatically recognizing its master?" Chu Feng was surprised. Even though he had expected this spirit formation key to be extraordinary, he did not expect it to be this powerful and actually capable of recognizing its master.

However, Chu Feng was unable to understand. As a keepsake, this spirit formation key should be left in the care of the Ascension Sect. For it to actually recognize him as its master, what exactly was the meaning behind that?

However, since Baili Xuankong had arranged it so, there would definitely be a reason for it. Thus, Chu Feng did not bother to overthink it, picked up the spirit formation key, and began to walk towards the exit.

"This sensation?" However, right when Chu Feng reached the spirit formation gate, his gaze suddenly flashed. Immediately after, he hurried to turned around and cast his gaze onto the sculpture of Baili Xuankong.

That was because earlier, Chu Feng had felt that someone was watching him from behind. As for the source of that gaze, it was precisely from the eyes of the sculpture of Baili Xuankong.

However, this sculpture did not appear to be abnormal at all. Like before, it was very calm and quiet. With doubt in his heart, Chu Feng activated his Heaven's Eyes to inspect the sculpture. However, he still did not find anything.

"Could it have been a misperception?" Chu Feng was very confident in his sensitivity. Thus, he did not feel that the sensation he had had earlier had been a misperception. But, since he was unable to determine any abnormality with this sculpture, Chu Feng had no choice but to accept it as such.

"Lord Ancestor, this disciple will be leaving." However, before Chu Feng left, he once again paid his respects to the sculpture of Baili Xuankong. Only then did he turn around to leave.

This time, Chu Feng did not feel the sensation of being watched. However, his heart remained restless. After all, since such a thing had happened, he felt it to be very strange.

That was because the sensation of the gaze that he had felt earlier seemed to have been from a human.

MGA: Chapter 1102 - The Occasion Has Arrived

Chu Feng walked out of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda. When he walked out of the gates, he discovered that the Acension Sect's sectmaster, Sikong Zhaixing, Bai Ruochen and Bai Ruochen's mother were all still outside.

When Sikong Zhaixing and the others saw that Chu Feng safely walked out of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda, they all heaved a breath of relief. After all, this Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda was no small matter. Although it was easy to enter, coming out might not necessarily be easy too.

"This is?"

When everyone saw the spirit formation key that Chu Feng held in his hand, they were all shocked. Especially the Ascension Sect's sectmaster, Bai Ruochen, and Bai Ruochen's mother; a boundless amount of astonishment

was being displayed on their faces. It was as if they recognized that spirit formation key.

“Lord Headmaster, Senior Sectmaster, this is something that I discovered on the tenth floor. I believe it should be the keepsake that our ancestor left behind.” Chu Feng held the spirit formation key and said as he walked forward.

“Chu Feng, you reached the top?” At this moment, Sikong Zhaixing’s face was filled with joy and ecstasy. Although he had suspected that might be the case, when Chu Feng said those words, it was equivalent to Chu Feng declaring that he had reached the top.

“That’s right, this is it.” As for the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster, he was directly handed the spirit formation key by Chu Feng. The Ascension Sect’s sectmaster did not try to conceal his expression, thus the joy on his face was not inferior to that of Sikong Zhaixing in the slightest.

After he said those words, Sikong Zhaixing became even more excited. Since the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster admitted to it, it meant even more that what Chu Feng brought back was the keepsake, and that he truly succeeded.

It had already been several thousand years since the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s founder, Baili Xuankong, established the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda. In these several thousand years, countless people from their Southern Cyanwood Forest tried to climb the pagoda. However, not one of them had succeeded.

Yet today, Chu Feng actually did. He successfully obtained the keepsake from the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda. How could Sikong Zhaixing possibly not be excited?

The dreams of countless generations from the Southern Cyanwood Forest had actually been accomplished in his generation. Most importantly, at this moment, Sikong Zhaixing believed even more firmly that Chu Feng was the person that Baili Xuankong had been waiting for, the hope of their Southern Cyanwood Forest.

“This...” However, right at the moment when Sikong Zhaixing was immersed in joy, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster began to frown.

“Sectmaster Zhou, is there something wrong?” Seeing this, Sikong Zhaixing hurriedly asked. He truly feared that there would be something wrong.

Right now, he was certain that Chu Feng was their Southern Cyanwood Forest’s hope. However, he could not guarantee that nothing would happen to Chu Feng in the Cyanwood Mountain.

Thus, he hoped from the bottom of his heart that the Ascension Sect would be willing to help them and protect Chu Feng. If that was the case, he would feel a lot more relieved.

“Headmaster Sikong, little friend Chu Feng, come with me.” Suddenly, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster soared into the sky. Bai Ruochen and her mother also followed behind him.

They did not immediately fly away. Instead, they stood in the air and looked to Chu Feng and Sikong Zhaixing; they were waiting for them.

Seeing this, Chu Feng and Sikong Zhaixing looked to each other and then soared into the sky to follow the other three.

Just like this, with the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster leading them, Chu Feng and Sikong Zhaixing were brought to an exceptionally grand and glorious ancient palace.

This ancient palace was truly extraordinary. Not only did it possess a grand exterior, there were also multiple layers of spirit formations placed on it, and it even possessed management elders as guards. From a single glance, they could tell that this was a forbidden area of the Ascension Sect.

The Ascension Sect’s sectmaster brought Chu Feng and the others into the ancient palace.

After entering the ancient palace, Chu Feng discovered that the interior of the palace was also extremely imposing. However, what caught Chu Feng’s attention the most was the enormous sculpture within the palace.

The sculpture was close to a hundred meters tall, and appeared very magnificent. However, what shocked Chu Feng the most was that the sculpture’s appearance was exactly the same as the sculpture that he saw at the top of the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda.

“This is...” Seeing this sculpture, doubt emerged in Chu Feng’s eyes.

This ancient palace was not only magnificent, it also appeared to have been constructed a very long time ago. One could tell that it was a sacred place of the Ascension Sect. However, why would they place the sculpture of their Southern Cyanwood Forest’s ancestor in the center of this sort of sacred place?

“Junior Zhou Zhixian pays his respect to ancestor.” Right at the moment when he was doubting, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster suddenly kneeled to the ground and kowtowed to the sculpture.

“Junior Sikong Zhaixing pays his respect to senior Ouyang.” At the same time, Sikong Zhaixing actually also knelt to the ground and paid great respects to the sculpture. n.-O**ve**$\boldsymbol{lB}$1n

“Senior Sikong, this is?” Seeing this, Chu Feng seemed to have realized something. Thus, he asked Sikong Zhaixing through voice transmission.

“This is the founder of the Ascension Sect, our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s ancestor’s close friend. Accordingly, we should also kneel to pay our respects,” replied Sikong Zhaixing.

“Junior Chu Feng pays his respect to senior Ouyang.” Hearing those words, Chu Feng cupped his fist respectfully to that sculpture. However, he did not pay his respects as severely with kneeling.

The reason for that was very simple. Even if this person was the close friend of Baili Xuankong, the founder of the Ascension Sect was, after all, not Chu Feng’s ancestor. Thus, Chu Feng could either kneel or not kneel to pay his respects. As for Chu Feng, he elected to not kneel, simply because this was not his ancestor.

“Yoh, this is truly strange. So the sculpture on top of the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda was actually that of the Ascension Sect’s ancestor?” At this moment, Eggy was unable to contain herself and spoke out. Earlier, like Chu Feng, she had thought that the sculpture was that of Baili Xuankong.

Actually, Chu Feng was also very surprised at this moment. Thus, he sent a voice transmission to Sikong Zhaixing and asked once again, “Senior Sikong, the Ascension Sect possessed the sculpture of their founder. How come I

have never seen the sculpture of our senior Baili Xuankong in our Southern Cyanwood Forest?”

“Regarding this, it was said that our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s ancestor did not permit others to create portraits or sculptures of him. That is the reason why our Southern Cyanwood Forest does not have a sculpture of Ancestor Baili,” said Sikong Zhaixing.

“So that’s the reason why.” Chu Feng nodded. He did not bother to think too much about it. After all, some people were strange to begin with, and there were indeed people who were not fond of having their appearances casually depicted by other people.

Right at this moment, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster, who had displayed his great respect through kneeling and kowtowing, stood back up and asked Chu Feng, “Little friend Chu Feng, you have been recognized as the master of this spirit formation key, right?” Moreover, the gaze with which he looked at Chu Feng was very serious. Being fixed upon by such a gaze caused Chu Feng to feel a bit uncomfortable.

However, Chu Feng did not lie. Instead, he nodded and said, “Junior has indeed become the master of this spirit formation key. Might there be something wrong with that?”

“Amazing, truly too amazing. You were actually capable of being recognized by this formation spirit key as its master.” Hearing those words, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster looked as if a weight had been lifted off his mind. While inspecting Chu Feng, he nodded and praised. His state appeared to be slightly emotional.

While this was happening, the gaze with which Bai Ruochen looked at Chu Feng also turned to one of shock. As for Bai Ruochen’s mother, her gaze was even more complicated.

Just like this, after a long while, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster turned his gaze to Sikong Zhaixing and said, “Headmaster Sikong, so many years have passed, so many seniors have died; I believe it is time that I allow the world to know about this.”

“Sectmaster Zhou, you mean?” Sikong Zhaixing was confused.

“It is time to allow the world to know that our Ascension Sect and your Southern Cyanwood Forest are actually allied powers,” said the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster.

MGA: Chapter 1103 - Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies

“Sectmaster Zhou, you mean to say?” At this moment, Sikong Zhaixing was immensely happy.

“My ancestor’s words cannot be disobeyed. Back then, our ancestor said that as long as someone from your Southern Cyanwood Forest is capable of obtaining the keepsake from the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda, our Ascension Sect would be in an alliance with your Southern Cyanwood Forest, and live and die alongside it, sharing everything.”

“According to the words left by our ancestor, what little friend Chu Feng obtained was precisely the keepsake from the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda. Hence, from today, our Ascension Sect shall be a part of your Southern Cyanwood Forest and your Southern Cyanwood Forest will also be a part of our Ascension Sect. As long as the Ascension Sect exist, the Southern Cyanwood Forest will also exist.”

“Very well. From today hence, our Southern Cyanwood Forest will exist and perish alongside the Ascension Sect, sharing everything.” Hearing those words, Sikong Zhaixing repeatedly nodded his head.

He was able to sense the sincerity of the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster; they truly wanted to ally themselves with his Southern Cyanwood Forest. As for this, it was precisely what he had wished and hoped for. It was also the purpose for his coming this time around. And now, for this to actually happen, he would naturally be extremely overjoyed.

“Headmaster Sikong, there is actually another reason why I brought you two here today. I wish to have little friend Chu Feng help me with a matter,” said the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster.

“Oh? Sectmaster Zhou, what might it be that you need help with?” asked Sikong Zhaixing.

“Senior sectmaster, if there is anything you need, feel free to ask away.” Chu Feng also spoke.

“Regarding this, I would have to explain from the beginning.” As the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster said those words, he placed his hand onto his Cosmos Sack. As his Cosmos Sack flickered with light, a spirit formation key appeared in his hand.

This spirit formation key was very similar in appearance to the one that Chu Feng obtained. Other than a slight difference, it was simply identical.

Most importantly, these two spirit formation keys emitted the same sort of aura. It meant that the two of them ought to have been created by a single person and were both extraordinary items.

“Actually, back then, it was not only your Southern Cyanwood Forest’s ancestor, Senior Baili, who gave your Southern Cyanwood Forest a difficult problem to solve, our Ascension Sect’s ancestor also gave our Ascension Sect a difficult problem to solve.”

“Although our Ascension Sect is currently not lacking in Mortal Taboo Martial Skills, they were all Martial Skills that our Ascension Sect’s seniors obtained themselves; none of them were related to our ancestor.”

“Thus, back then, our Ascension Sect’s ancestor did not leave behind his techniques to our Ascension Sect. At the very least, he did not pass on his special Martial Skills to us. Instead, he had placed them in a special place.”

“As for the place that stored our ancestor’s Martial Skills, it is this place.” The Ascension Sect’s sectmaster said.

“Here?” Sikong Zhaixing was surprised. He was not surprised because this was the place where the Ascension Sect’s ancestor’s special Martial Skills were stored. Instead, he was surprised that the Ascension Sect’s ancestor had actually not passed his methods on to the Ascension Sect.

However, even with that being the case, the Ascension Sect still managed to become greatly developed. At the very least, it was many times stronger than his own Southern Cyanwood Forest. This shocked him, as it meant that it was not only because their ancestor Baili Xuankong did not leave his techniques to them that their Southern Cyanwood Forest had reached such a desolate state; it was also because they, the successive generations, were too weak.
n-)O***Vel***bIn

It turned out that the true reason why their Southern Cyanwood Forest had deteriorated so far was because of themselves.

“That’s right. This is the place. Hidden in this place are the Taboo Martial Skills left behind by my ancestor. Not only are there Mortal Taboo Martial Skills, there is also an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill,” said the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster.

“Earthen Taboo Martial Skill?”

Hearing those words, Sikong Zhaixing was once again surprised. In the Holy Land of Martialism, Mortal Taboo Martial Skills were relatively numerous. However, Earthen Taboo Martial Skills were much rarer. At the very least, for powers like themselves, while they could train in Mortal Taboo Martial Skills, they did not currently have any Earthen Taboo Martial Skills to train in.

Even if someone managed to obtain an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, they would generally obtain those from some sort of ancient era’s remnants. For Martial Skills like those, they would generally be limited to be used only by the person who obtained it, and were unable to be passed on to others.

Thus, there were very few places within the Southern Cyanwood Domain that possessed Earthen Taboo Martial Skills to train in. Other than the colossal Cyanwood Mountain, there were not many powers that possessed Earthen Taboo Martial Skills.

If the Ascension Sect were to obtain an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill that they could allow their disciples to train in, their reputation would definitely be much more resounding.

“Headmaster Sikong, have you ever heard before that our sect’s ancestor and senior Baili knew of a kind of fusion Martial Skill?”

“That Martial Skill is extremely valiant, and possessed the power to bring about destruction to the heavens and the earth. Even ordinary Earthen Taboo Martial Skills would be no match before it.”

“Although it is a Martial Skill that cannot be used alone, as long as two individuals are present, they would be able to activate it. Furthermore, as long as it could be activated, practically nothing and no one would be able to stop its path. Using this Martial Skill, our ancestor’s names have resounded

throughout the entire Cyanwood Domain," said the Ascension Sect's sectmaster.

"That is something that I have heard of too. It is said that that Martial Skill is a special technique belonging to the two of them. It is also the reason why they were seen by the world as the best of friends." Sikong Zhaixing nodded.

"In the words left behind by my ancestor, he said that the special fusion Martial Skill that he and senior Baili grasped is hidden in this place. As for that, it is the Earthen Taboo Martial Skill that I have mentioned," said the Ascension Sect's sectmaster.

"What? That fusion Martial Skill is actually still in existence?" Upon hearing those words, shock was written all over Sikong Zhaixing's face. Even though he had only heard about the fusion Martial Skill, he knew that the fusion Martial Skill was Baili Xuankong and the Ascension Sect's ancestor's supreme skill. Other than the two of them, there was simply no one else who knew about this fusion Martial Skill.

It was precisely because the fusion Martial Skill was extremely powerful and was used by fusing their martial powers, it led to the fusion Martial Skill to be practically unrivalled among the Earthen Taboo Martial Skills. It was this reason that led to many people feeling pity because it failed to be passed on.

Yet now, the fusion Martial Skill that their ancestors had grasped was actually still in existence. This meant that the exceptional Martial Skill that everyone thought to be lost was actually still in existence. How could Sikong Zhaixing not be excited for this?

However, after thinking about it, he felt a bit desolate. Although this fusion martial skill's fame was widespread, it was something shared by his Southern Cyanwood Forest's ancestor and the Ascension Sect's ancestor. Yet now, it was in the possession of the Ascension Sect. This inevitably caused him to feel a bit of jealousy for the Ascension Sect's good luck.

If it was to be said that a single Earthen Taboo Martial Skill would be able to cause the Ascension Sect's reputation to resound even greater, then this fusion Martial Skill would definitely be able to resound the name of the Ascension Sect throughout the entire Cyanwood Domain, and bring about countless outstanding younger generations that wanted to join the ranks of the Ascension Sect. With this, the Ascension Sect's power would rise abruptly.

“According to the words left behind by my ancestor, the fusion Martial Skill is indeed still in existence, and is located in this place. Furthermore, that fusion Martial Skill possessed a name that few people knew - Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies,” said the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster with a great amount of certainty.

“Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies, this is truly a great name,” praised Sikong Zhaixing with admiration.

“Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies is not a Martial Skill that anyone could train in. Only heavenly geniuses like our ancestors are capable of learning it successfully. Furthermore, it required two people to know this fusion Martial Skill in order for it to be used.”

“In our entire Ascension Sect, and your Southern Cyanwood Forest, I believe only my daughter, Bai Ruochen, and little friend Chu Feng, possess the potential required to learn this Martial Skill. Therefore, I wish that the two of them learn this Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies together,” said the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster.

“Truly?” Hearing those words, Sikong Zhaixing was immediately overjoyed. That was because the Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies was no small matter. If Chu Feng was able to learn it, it would definitely be an extremely joyous occasion. That was because not only does the Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies possess extraordinary power, it also signified a kind of inheritance, the inheritance from their Southern Cyanwood Forest’s ancestor.

“Of course,” The Ascension Sect’s sectmaster gently stroked his beard and nodded. However, after that, he laughed and said, “However, before that, we would still need to obtain my ancestor’s remains. This is what I wanted little friend Chu Feng to help me with.”

MGA: Chapter 1104 - Excessively Powerful

“Woosh, woosh, woosh.”

After he finished saying those words, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster began to move his hands and create all sorts of special hand seals.

At the same time, numerous streams of golden spirit energy spilled out from within his body like little serpents. They swam around in the air, and finally assimilated into the sculpture of the Ascension Sect’s ancestor.

“Buzz.” As the golden spirit energy assimilated with the sculpture, the sculpture began to emit a faint flicker of light. After that, it actually started to slowly move. Moreover, its speed began to grow faster and faster. When the sculpture completely moved to the side, a spirit formation gate actually appeared at the location where the sculpture was previously.

This spirit formation gate was square-shaped. However, it was no ordinary spirit formation gate. It was clear that the spirit formation gate had been created through spirit formation techniques. However, it appeared like an ‘actual’ gate. Most importantly, this spirit formation gate was impregnable. If one must find a weakness in this spirit formation gate, then there would only be one place -- the two key holes. As long as one possessed the keys to those holes, one would be able to open the spirit formation gate.

“Swoosh.”

“Swoosh.”

Right at this moment, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster inserted the two spirit formation keys into the holes on the spirit formation gate. However, even though the keys had been inserted, there was still no change to the spirit formation gate.

“Ruochen, Chu Feng, it’s up to you two now.” The Ascension Sect’s sectmaster appeared to have anticipated this. He cast his gaze toward Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen. n𝜎𝑣𝑬)𝑙𝒃/1n

Seeing this, Bai Ruochen directly walked toward the spirit formation gate. Using her lily-white hands, she grasped the first spirit formation key, causing it to immediately radiate with light.

As the spirit formation key radiated with light, the spirit formation gate also began to dazzle with light. Furthermore, the runes and symbols on any portion of the spirit formation gate that the light touched would begin to move about, left and right, as if they were alive.

However, the light only covered half of the spirit formation gate. As for the other half, it remained the same as before, without any change.

At this moment, Chu Feng finally understood what was going on. After the spirit formation keys recognized their masters, only the masters of their respective keys would be able to activate the keys. He was recognized as the

master of one spirit formation key on top of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda. As for the other key, it was obvious that it recognized Bai Ruochen as its master.

Thus, Chu Feng did not hesitate anymore and directly walked forward. Using his hand, he grabbed the key that had recognized him as its master. After grabbing it, the key in his hand began to emit light much like Bai Ruochen's spirit formation key.

The light assimilated into the spirit formation gate, illuminating its other half. At this moment, the runes and symbols on top of the spirit formation gate began to circulate through it. At the same time, rumbling also sounded out from within the spirit formation gate.

"Chu Feng, Ruochen, fall back." Seeing this, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster shouted loudly.

As for Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, they both leapt backward and away from the spirit formation gate.

"Buzz." After the two of them jumped back, the spirit formation gate actually began to disperse within the strong light. At this moment, a deep and bottomless tunnel, that no one knew where it led, appeared at the location where the spirit formation gate previously stood.

"This place is the location where my ancestor left the Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies behind." At this moment, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster was overjoyed. With a wave of his gown, he suddenly jumped. Bringing with him a powerful might, he was trying to enter into the tunnel.

"Boom."

However, right when his legs entered the tunnel, he was bounced back by a powerful force. The force of the rebound was so strong that it nearly caused him to crash into the wall.

"There's actually a protective screen?" At this moment, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster was standing in the airspace above the palace hall after having been rebounded. He was frowning deeply; the joy on his face was completely gone, and replaced with shock.

“Allow me to try.” Seeing this, Bai Ruochen’s mother decided to give it a try. With a movement of her body and a sway of her long skirt, she arrived before the tunnel’s entrance.

“Boom.” However, like the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster, Bai Ruochen’s mother was also launched backward by the force of the tunnel the moment she entered it.

“Woosh, woosh.” However, she did not give up so easily. At the moment when she was ejected, she waved her hand and two flying needles, formed by martial energy and spirit power, were shot out by her toward the tunnel.

“Bang!” However, who would’ve thought, that the moment when the two needles entered the tunnel, they were not bounced back. Instead, they were detonated by a formless power. The might of the power causing the explosion was so strong that it even brought an overwhelming shock to the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster and Bai Ruochen’s mother.

“This is not good, there is indeed a protective screen. If we try to force our way in, I fear that it might cost us our lives, for that protective screen is truly too powerful.” Bai Ruochen’s mother shook her head and came up with a conclusion of being unable to proceed.

“Why would it be like this? We have clearly already opened the spirit formation gate. Why is it that we cannot enter? Lord ancestor, why must you make things so difficult for us?...” The Acension Sect’s sectmaster’s face was filled with confusion and an expression which was hard to describe with words.

It was a kind of worried appearance. An extremely desolated worry. He had hoped for this day to come for a very long time. And now, the spirit formation gate was finally open. Yet, he was unable to enter it. This gave him the sensation of having all of his hopes being crushed in an instant; it was an extremely painful feeling.

“Chu Feng, what are you doing? Don’t go over there.” Right at this moment, Sikong Zhaixing suddenly shouted.

Upon hearing that shout, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster and Bai Ruochen’s mother noticed that Chu Feng had actually already arrived in front of the tunnel. Moreover, he was currently placing his foot into the tunnel.

“Chu Feng, what are you doing? There’s an extremely powerful protective screen around that tunnel. Your cultivation is insufficient, do not try anything reckless.” At this moment, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster also spoke.

However, who would’ve thought that Chu Feng would actually ignore their warnings and directly enter the tunnel. But, to their enormous surprise, Chu Feng entered the tunnel safe and sound; there was no rejection from the protective screen.

“This... what is going on?” At this moment, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster was completely stunned.

Soon, Chu Feng flew back out from the tunnel and landed before them.

“I understand now. It is not that the protective screen is not there; instead, it only prevents us from entering. As for Chu Feng and Ruochen, they have opened this place. Thus, the two of them are not obstructed by the protective screen. Chu Feng, you are truly too smart.” Bai Ruochen’s mother suddenly came to a realization and began to praise Chu Feng repeatedly.

At this moment, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster and Sikong Zhaixing also understood why Chu Feng did not heed their warnings earlier. It turned out that he had already guessed that this would be the case. Yet they, leaders of powers who have lived for numerous years, were unable to anticipate that.

This caused them to have a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng. At the same time, they began to look at Chu Feng with a new light, they also felt ashamed of themselves.

“Senior Sectmaster, I suspect that only Miss Bai and I are able to enter this tunnel. Why don’t you allow Miss Bai and I to enter in your place and obtain your ancestor’s remnants for you?” Chu Feng suggested.

“Sigh. As the matter stands, there is no other alternative. Merely, Chu Feng, Ruochen, I believe that there would be a deep intention in the Lord Ancestor’s placing of such a restriction. I fear that there will be great difficulties and dangers within this tunnel. You two, you must be careful. If you are to encounter a hurdle that you cannot pass, you must not try to force your way through,” advised the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster.

“Senior, please rest assured.” Chu Feng cupped his fist respectfully. Then, he looked to Bai Ruochen and said with a smile, “Miss Bai, let’s go.” After he

finished those words, with a movement of his body, Chu Feng entered the tunnel.

“.....”

Seeing this, Bai Ruochen curled her lips. She muttered something that no one else could hear, then moved her frail body and also entered into tunnel. Sure enough, there was no obstruction for her either.

As he saw the two of them disappearing into the tunnel, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster displayed a complicated expression. Shortly after, he turned to Sikong Zhaixing and said, “Headmaster Sikong, this disciple of yours is a bit excessively powerful.”

MGA: Chapter 1105 - She’s Plotting Something

“Sectmaster Zhou, what do you mean by those words?” Sikong Zhaixing was frowning slightly. He felt that there was a hidden meaning behind the words spoken by the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster.

“Not only does little friend Chu Feng possess outstanding talent, he is also surpassingly quick-witted and courageous. Moreover, with his young age, he has already obtained an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. This means that his family of origin should also be extraordinary.”

“Headmaster Sikong, may I know where exactly little friend Chu Feng came from, for him to be this extraordinary?” asked the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster.

“This...” Sikong Zhaixing was a bit hesitant to answer the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster’s question. However, in the end, he decided to answer honestly. “Chu Feng is not a person from the Holy Land of Martialism. He is from the Southern Sea Region.”

“What? He’s actually from the Southern Sea Region?” Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen’s mother cried in shock. The surprise in her charming eyes was simply uncontainable.

Actually, even the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster was acting in such a surprised manner. Merely, at this moment, other than shock, there was also a trace of envy and admiration on his face.

He said, “The Southern Cyanwood Forest has guarded the exit to the Southern Sea Region’s Heavenly Road and was faced with mockery by others for all these years. Finally, the bitter times for your Southern Cyanwood Forest are over and the sweet times began. Senior Baili truly possessed a great foresight.”

“However, although this child Chu Feng’s talent is extraordinary, he appears to be a bit of a show-off. Adding on the techniques and skills that he possessed, after he enters the Cyanwood Mountain, even if he does not take the initiative to provoke others, he will still create many enemies there.”

“Sigh.” When mentioning this matter, Sikong Zhaixing heaved a long sigh. He was also extremely worried about Chu Feng. As the saying goes, ‘the intentions of others should be feared.’ In Cyanwood Mountain, this holds even more truth.

Although the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain were said to be fellow disciples, they all contained their own selfish motives. During Sikong Zhaixing’s youth, he had also trained in Cyanwood Mountain, and was one of its excellent core disciples. Thus, he knew very well how intense the open battles and shadowy battles in the Cyanwood Mountain were. Most importantly, Cyanwood Mountain would prohibit battles between disciples on the surface, but do nothing about it in actuality.

There was nothing that they could do about it. The disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain, especially the core disciples, were all crucial candidates to succeed in the great undertaking of the Cyanwood Mountain. Even the Headmaster and the management elders that possessed great powers would have to be selected from the core disciples.

However, this made it so that the disciples, especially among powerful disciples, would rarely possess the characteristics and emotions of people from the same sect. On the surface, they appeared to be harmonious with one another. However, beneath the surface, they treated each other as enemies.

It was so much so, that if there were someone who possessed a certain treasure on them, they would be focused upon by other disciples and killed when they left the Cyanwood Mountain to go on missions. Killing and stealing another’s possessions was something that would occur every year.

Even the ones that were caught and heavily punished numbered in the several hundreds every year. And what about those that were not caught? They were simply uncountable, and unimaginably numerous.

As for this, this was precisely what Sikong Zhaixing was worried about. Chu Feng's talent was outstanding; not only did he possess extraordinary techniques and skills, he also possessed a peak quality Royal Armament. Yet, he does not have any powerful backing and was instead someone from the Southern Sea Region. On top of that, he possessed the temperament of someone who refuses to acknowledge losses.

Thus, after he entered the Cyanwood Mountain, Chu Feng's enemies would likely not be limited to only the Orion Monastery. Not to mention disciples, it was even possible for elders to fix their eyes upon Chu Feng's property.

This naturally caused Sikong Zhaixing to become worried. Before, he only knew that Chu Feng possessed extraordinary talent, and did not know that Chu Feng possessed so many techniques, an invaluable king of Royal Armaments and even an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill that ordinary powers did not possess. If this was to be known after he entered the Cyanwood Mountain, it would likely incite the desires of many powers.

As if he had seen through the worries that clouded Sikong Zhaixing, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster said, "Brother Sikong, you do not have to be too worried about it. Our two powers have already entered an alliance now. Not only is Chu Feng your Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple, he is also equivalent to being a disciple of our Ascension Sect. Our Ascension Sect will spare no effort to protect him."

"That's right, of course..." Hearing those words, Sikong Zhaixing nodded repeatedly. The worry in his heart immediately lessened greatly. He was an experienced individual, and knew that the Ascension Sect's sectmaster was showing his sincerity, the sincerity of becoming allies with his Southern Cyanwood Forest.

"Sigh, in my opinion, these two children are very well matched. Don't you think so, Headmaster Sikong?" Suddenly, Bai Ruochen's mother said those words smilingly.

"Eh, this..." At this moment, Sikong Zhaixing's expression stiffened. He was caught off-guard by the words suddenly spoken by Bai Ruochen's mother, and did not know how to respond.

In fact, it was not limited to Sikong Zhaixing, as even the Ascension Sect's sectmaster was opening his mouth wide in shock.

"Hehe, I'm just joking. Look at how shocked the two of you became."

"I advocate the free love of youngsters, and would most definitely arrange a marriage for them." Seeing their reactions, Bai Ruochen's mother covered her mouth and laughed. Only then did Sikong Zhaixing and the Ascension Sect's sectmaster heaved a breath of relief.

To be honest, Sikong Zhaixing truly felt that they were a perfect match too. Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen's cultivations were truly well-matched. However, for two people to be together, they must be harmonious. As for Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, they did not appear to have any passion for the other party at all. If the two of them were to be put together, it would not go too well.

However, after Bai Ruochen's mother said those words, Sikong Zhaixing began to have an idea of secretly playing the matchmaker and putting the two of them together. After all, the Ascension Sect and their Southern Cyanwood Forest had now become allies. If the two of them were able to have a connection through marriage, it would be an even happier occasion.

However, when he looked to Bai Ruochen's mother, he felt a bit of unrest. He do not dare to determine whether this woman was joking as she said those words, or whether she truly has the intention, because she was truly too difficult to see through.

Even though Bai Ruochen's mother's age was way younger than his and the Ascension Sect's sectmaster's, and she was truly of the younger generation when compared to them, she gave Sikong Zhaixing an extremely incomprehensible sensation. It was so much so that he felt a trace of danger from her, causing him to fear her heartily.

As for Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, neither of them knew about the scheme that Sikong Zhaixing had. At this moment, the two of them had reached the deepest part of the tunnel.

The tunnel was no longer going straight down. Instead, it began to go across. Furthermore, the square-shaped tunnel was extremely spacious and carefully decorated. Even the illuminating stones on the either wall were especially bright and white in color, as opposed to the ordinary green, and illuminated the tunnel as if they were out in daylight.

Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen walked within the bright tunnel. They did not try to run to the end because there were paintings carved on the sides of the tunnel. They were paintings of people, beasts and battles. It seemed as if they were there to tell the story of an individual, and of that individual's life.

Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were involuntarily attracted to these paintings. This was a rare moment of tranquility for them. That was because the two of them knew that if they continued onward, they would likely not meet such a tranquil place, and dangers and difficulties would definitely welcome them ahead.

Suddenly, Chu Feng asked, "Miss Bai, why did you lie?"

"What are you talking about?" Bai Ruochen cast a glance at Chu Feng. She displayed an expression of bewilderment. n𝜎𝑣𝑬-𝑙𝔅-In

"You clearly reached the ninth floor in the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda. Why did you say that you've only reached the sixth floor?" Chu Feng asked with a smile.

"What does this have to do with you?" Bai Ruochen once again cast Chu Feng a glance. After that, she quickened her speed.

Chu Feng remained calm after the two side glances from Bai Ruochen. He was already accustomed to this. Although this girl's age was younger than his own, she was totally an ice beauty. For Chu Feng, among the women that he knew, likely only Tantai Xue was as cold as this Bai Ruochen.

However, at this moment, Chu Feng was laughing in his heart. Although Bai Ruochen did not tell him the reason why, she had indirectly admitted that she had reached the ninth floor of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda.

Suddenly, Bai Ruochen turned around and said, "how about this, you promise me one thing, and I'll tell you why." Moreover, a rare glittering smile appeared on her ice-cold face.

When this girl smiled like this, she was truly beautiful. It was like a blooming lotus flower within a field of ice, fascinatingly beautiful.

However, at this moment, Chu Feng cursed in his heart. That was because three words were clearly written within her smile - she's plotting something.[1.RB01: ...she's gonna make him eat the seafood fellaz ='\ :)]

MGA: Chapter 1106 - Formation Space

Even though the words ‘there’s a conspiracy’ were clearly written on Bai Ruochen’s beautiful face, how would Chu Feng, as a man, possibly fear a feeble girl like her?

Thus, Chu Feng stuck his chest out and raised his head. With a smile on his face and a grandeur of taking on risk despite knowing dangers, he calmly asked. “Miss Bai, what is it that you might want?”

“That door ahead, you go and open it. After you open it, you are to lead the way. Can you do that?” Bai Ruochen pointed her hand to the front of the tunnel.

Turning his head to look, Chu Feng discovered that a large door had actually appeared at the front of the tunnel. That door was not a spirit formation door, it was an ordinary wooden door. However, the wooden door was instilled with a spirit formation that caused one to be unable to see through it with spirit power. Thus, they did not know what awaited them behind the door; whether it might be good or bad.

At this moment, Chu Feng cursed in his heart. This girl was truly not someone easy to deal with. She feared that there would be danger behind the door, and wanted Chu Feng to be her shield. However, it remained that Chu Feng was a man. As a man, protecting a woman is a matter of course. Thus, even if Bai Ruochen had not requested for him to walk in the front, he would still have done so.

“Come come come, step aside, let a man do this kind of dangerous thing.” Chu Feng patted his chest and stepped forward. His body suddenly shifted and disappeared. When he reappeared, he had already arrived before the wooden door. Most importantly, when Chu Feng appeared, a ‘bang’ sound was heard; the wooden door was open.

At the moment when the wooden door was opened, a dazzling light shone from the door. As the dazzling light slowly dissipated, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen discovered that what was behind the door was a vast whiteness.

It was an extremely vast space where one could not see the boundary, the peak, the ground nor anything dangerous. However, in the distance of that vast space floated a chest.

It was a wooden chest. An ancient and shabby wooden chest that appeared to have gone through countless years. Even the wood was about to be completely decomposed. However, even though it was extremely shabby-looking, the wooden chest was not truly decomposing. Just like that, it floated on, there in the distance, giving off a boundless amount of enticement.

“If my guess is correct, then Senior Ouyang’s remains should be in that wooden chest.”

“Miss Bai, I fear that the remains will not be that easily obtainable. Wait for me here, I’ll go and get it for you.” As Chu Feng said those words, he directly walked into the space.

“Woosh.” However, who would’ve thought that right after Chu Feng entered that space, a figure flew over and landed before Chu Feng. It was Bai Ruochen.

“Miss Bai, you...” To discover that Bai Ruochen had actually followed him and even stood before him, Chu Feng was somewhat surprised. n/(𝑜.-𝐕).𝐞).𝓵-.𝐛.-1(-n

“Do not be moved, this lady here is merely afraid that you will snatch away the remains left behind by our Ascension Sect’s ancestor.” Bai Ruochen cast a glance at Chu Feng.

“Truly a stubborn girl.” Chu Feng curled his lips at Bai Ruochen’s actions. He was able to tell that while Bai Ruochen feared that there might be dangers, she also did not trust him.

However, Chu Feng still asked. “It’s you who wanted me to open the door and walk in the front. But now that you walked ahead of me, what should we do about this matter then? Miss Bai, are you to go back on your word and not keep your promise?”

“I have indeed only reached the ninth floor. As for the reason why I said I only reached the sixth floor, it is because I do not want to bother with those human remains.” Bai Ruochen answered.

“Is that truly it?” Chu Feng questioned.

“To believe me or not is up to you.” Bai Ruochen refused to explain. With a movement of her body, she flew directly toward the wooden chest. Her speed

was extremely fast; she was planning to use her rapid speed to quickly approach the wooden box and obtain it.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh.” However, right after Bai Ruochen moved, the space before the wooden chest began to wiggle. Immediately after, several tens of figures appeared before the wooden chest.

Those figures were human shaped figures of lights. However, they gave off extremely powerful auras. A total of fifty six human-shaped figures of light; they were actually all rank five Martial Kings. Furthermore, the weapons that they held in their hands, the long spears made out of light, were also emitting an aura similar to that of Royal Armaments.

Most importantly, after these fifty six human-shaped figures of light appeared, they all emitted fierce killing intent and began to directly attack Bai Ruochen.

Furthermore, their attacks were not ordinary either. They did not attack blindly, but instead intertwined their attacks with one another in perfect coordination. Their attacks surrounded Bai Ruochen like a large formation. Moreover, due to the fact that the two parties were close to one another, and the opponents’ attacks were too fast, Bai Ruochen and the figures of light entered battle in an instant.

While those human-shaped figures of light were not living things, and appeared more like killing machines, the battle power that they possessed was not something to be looked down upon. They were definitely not as simple as being ordinary rank five Martial Kings. If there were only one or two of them, then that would be alright. However, to be surrounded and attacked by a total of fifty-six human shaped figures of light caused even Bai Ruochen to express an expression of alarm and hastily take out her Platinum Dragon Whip to counterattack.

“Miss Bai, do you need my assistance?” Seeing this scene, Chu Feng smiled. He was in no rush to join the battle.

“Who cares if you help or not.” Who would’ve thought, Bai Ruochen was extremely stubborn. Not only did she not request Chu Feng’s help, she even glared at him ferociously. However, from her words, one could tell that she actually hoped that Chu Feng would help her.

While it was true that with Bai Ruochen’s strength, she was able to completely handle this bunch of human-shaped figures of light if she was to go all out, it

was evident that she did not want to exhaust too much of her strength to deal with these figures of light.

“Girl, you truly do not know how to speak. However, taking your father into consideration, I’ll help you.” Chu Feng laughed mischievously. He took out his Demon Sealing Sword and joined the battle.

From the beginning, Chu Feng had no plan of watching without helping. Earlier, the reason why he asked that question was all so that he could tease this goddess-like yet uncommunicative little beauty.

After all, her age was the perfect age for one to be happy and bright. Yet, no such things could be seen on Bai Ruochen. This caused Chu Feng to feel regret for her and have an urge to provoke her.

However, everyone was different. Especially something like one’s temperament was something that could not be forcibly changed. That was the reason why Chu Feng decided to stop teasing her and join the battle. Once Chu Feng joined the battle, he was like a God of War that brought about massacre within a specific range.

At this moment, the pressure on Bai Ruochen immediately lessened. Although the two of them were killing without communicating and bothering with one another, and it could be said that there was no coordination between them, they managed to rapidly kill all of these figures of light.

After eliminating the human shaped figures of light, Bai Ruochen asked, “what did you say earlier? My father? Who is my father?”

“The Ascension Sect’s sectmaster, Senior Zhou. Is he not your father?” Chu Feng replied.

“Listen carefully, he is not my father. If you dare to speak about relationships randomly, do not blame me for teaching you a lesson.” Bai Ruochen’s gaze flashed. With a very serious expression, she said those words. Furthermore, as she said those words, a very dense killing intent emerged in her eyes.

At this moment, Chu Feng was startled. Although he knew for certain that Bai Ruochen was not the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster’s biological daughter, it remained that Bai Ruochen’s mother had married the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster. Logically, Bai Ruochen should be calling the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster ‘father’.

However, not only did she not call him father, she instead denied the father-daughter relationship flatly. Furthermore, her attitude toward it was very vile. This inevitably caused Chu Feng to doubt in his heart. “This Bai Ruochen’s reaction is off.”

MGA: Chapter 1107 - Only One Lives

After fiercely glaring at Chu Feng with eyes filled with killing intent, Bai Ruochen slowly walked toward the wooden chest again.

However, right at this moment, Chu Feng’s expression took a huge, sudden change; he loudly shouted. “Miss Bai, step back.”

“What?” Bai Ruochen was confused by Chu Feng’s sudden change. She turned around and stared at him blankly.

Seeing that Bai Ruochen did not step back, Chu Feng decided to take matters into his own hands. He stepped beside her, grabbed her wrist and began to run toward the entrance that they came in from.

“What are you doing? Let me go.” Chu Feng’s sudden action brought alarm to Bai Ruochen, causing her to struggle furiously.

“Don’t move. Follow me, we have to leave this place, it’s dangerous here.” Seeing her reaction, Chu Feng became worried; he shouted loudly at Bai Ruochen because he truly felt that a frightening power was currently being collected in the space around them.

Being shouted at by Chu Feng in such a manner, Bai Ruochen’s frail body shivered. She stopped resisting and did not refute him either; obediently, she allowed Chu Feng to bring her toward the entrance without uttering a word.

“Buzz.” However, right when the two of them were about to reach the entrance of the tunnel, a light covered them from behind and sealed off the entrance completely.

“What is happening?” Seeing this, Bai Ruochen was even more shocked. At this moment, she finally realized something was wrong.

“Damn it, we’re still a step late.” At this moment, Chu Feng frowned deeply. He turned around and cast his gaze deeply at the space that they fled from.

“That is?” Seeing Chu Feng’s action, Bai Ruochen hurriedly turned around too. When she cast her gaze towards the deep space that they had fled from, her expression took a change for the worse.

That was because at this very moment, a spatial vortex had actually appeared in front of the wooden chest. The spatial vortex was surging and raging as it grew bigger and bigger. In the end, it turned into a colossal figure

It was a giant human-shaped figure of light. Not only did it possess facial features, it was even wearing an armor of light and holding an enormous blade of light. Its body was so large that its height numbered several hundred meters. Standing before Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, it appeared like an unshakeable mountain. Conversely, Chu Feng and Bia Ruochen were as small as two little ants.

Most importantly, when this enormous figure of light appeared, an extremely frightening oppressive might also flooded the entire space. Before this oppressive might, not to mention resisting, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were unable to move even half a step. As if petrified, they stood in the air like stones. Other than being able to speak, the two of them were unable to do anything else.

This enormous human-shaped figure of light actually possessed a cultivation that could completely suppress both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen -- Half Martial Emperor.

“Roar~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~”

That enormous human shaped figure of light first shouted a low roar. After that, it raised the enormous blade in its hand, instantly creating a strong gale. At this moment, the space that was previously flickering with light became frighteningly dark, as if they were in hell. Likely, if that enormous blade were to land, then Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen would be extinguished into nothing more than smoke.

However, to Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen’s great surprise, that enormous figure of light actually spoke with a deep and resounding thunder-like voice. “Of the two of you, only one may live. Whoever it is that says ‘kill him’ first shall be allowed to live, and will obtain the Martial Skill.”

“I will count to three. If no one speak first, then the both of you shall die.”

Upon hearing those words, both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen's expressions changed. What sort of situation was this?

A figure of light that the two of them were simply incapable of defeating wanted Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen to say such a thing. This was not as simple as having Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen kill each other, this was also a type of humiliation because it wanted them to, for the sake of protecting their own life, sacrifice the life of the other. n/(𝑜.-𝐕).𝐞).𝓵-.𝐛.-1(-n

"One."

However, that enormous figure of light did not give Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen any time to think at all. It began to count immediately. Furthermore, the voice it counted with was extremely loud and clear.

"Stop! Who do you take us to be? We are the descendents of Senior Ouyang and Senior Baili. We have come here for the purpose of obtaining the remains of our ancestors. You cannot kill either one of us." Chu Feng explained. He wanted to test what sort of reaction that enormous figure of light would have.

"Two." However, who would've thought that the enormous figure of light would actually have no reaction at all. Completely disregarding Chu Feng's explanation, the enormous figure of light counted to two without the slightest hesitation.

"Miss Bai, this is bad. That fellow is simply unable to comprehend our speech. It would appear that the two of us are fated to die here." Chu Feng looked to Bai Ruochen.

"Who said that I will die with you here?" However, who would've thought that even with Chu Feng acting in such a sympathetic manner, Bai Ruochen would actually glance fiercely at Chu Feng. Her glance was so heartless and cold; it was as if Chu Feng would forever be unable to approach her.

"You couldn't possibly be wanting me to die, right? I fear it would be too late, he's going to count to three right away." Chu Feng laughed mischievously. It was as if death was not scary to him at all. At the very least, he did not fear death at this moment.

However, to Chu Feng's amazement, the enormous figure of light that was supposed to say 'three' with a loud and clear voice did not say 'three.' It was

as if it was trying to deliberately give Bai Ruochen time to declare that she wanted Chu Feng to die.

At this moment, Chu Feng doubted that something was wrong with the enormous figure of light. After all, it was something formed by a formation array to begin with. It shouldn't be possible for it to actually possess intelligence. As for what it had said earlier, that ought to be something that was set in place by their ancestors.

However, when Chu Feng cast his gaze to the enormous figure of light, black lines came running down his head. On top of that, he felt full of grievances. That was because that enormous figure of light was actually not as simple as being silent. It was actually looking at Bai Ruochen. Furthermore, it simply appeared to be waiting for Bai Ruochen to declare that she wanted Chu Feng to die.

"F*ck, bastard, you're truly too vile. You're truly shameless to the extreme. How badly do you want me to die? You actually deliberately gave Bai Ruochen the time to say those words." Unable to contain himself, Chu Feng cursed out with a loud voice.

Actually, it was not only Chu Feng. Even Bai Ruochen felt speechless. However, in the end, she did not say those words commanding Chu Feng's death, and continued to remain silent.

"Three." Seeing this, the enormous figure of light was immediately filled with killing intent. At the same time, it began to slash downward with the enormous blade in its hand.

As soon as the enormous blade was slashed down, the dazzling light and the fierce killing intent also came crushing down onto the bodies of Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

At this moment, Chu Feng felt like his brain had turned blank. After that, something rushed into his head. It was actually a map, a map of the Cyanwood Mountain.

The map clearly declared the hiding place of a certain object. However, it did not mention what that object was. However, Chu Feng subconsciously knew that it was most definitely an amazing item. At the very least, it should be a treasure.

Chu Feng carefully inspected the map in his mind. The more he inspected it, the more joy he felt. That was because this map meant that if he were to enter the Cyanwood Mountain, he would be able to search for the treasure on the map. This was truly an unexpected harvest. Or, in other words, the thing that was listed on the map should be what their ancestors had truly left behind for them.

MGA: Chapter 1108 - Waited For You Two

When Chu Feng opened his eyes and cast his awareness to his current self, he discovered that Bai Ruochen had woken up before him. Moreover, she had already obtained the wooden chest. Most importantly, she had an extremely calm expression on her face, as if she had anticipated all of this.

“Heh, it seems that this girl had thought about the same thing as me.” At this moment, Chu Feng was unable to contain his smile. He began to have a whole new level of respect for this Bai Ruochen. The reason why Chu Feng did not beg for forgiveness, nor ask for Bai Ruochen to be killed, was because he was practically certain that it was a trial.

After all, this place was a formation set up by the Ascension Sect’s ancestor. Being able to reach this place meant that they were quality descendants. Thus, how would the Ascension Sect’s ancestor possibly be willing to create such a powerful formation for the purpose of killing his outstanding descendants?

Thus, Chu Feng was certain that this was a trial; a trial testing the moral quality of his Ascension Sect’s descendants. If one did not declare the death of the other, then everything would be well. However, if they did, then a light punishment might be that they would not be able to obtain the mysterious map, whereas a heavy punishment might be death by the slashing down of the enormous blade of light. Merely, the person that would die would be the person who spoke those words.

For Bai Ruochen to be this calm, one could tell that she had shared the same thoughts as Chu Feng. Sure enough, this girl was extraordinary. Not only did she possess exceptional talent, she also possessed very strong insight, andthis was evident in how she thought about the same thing as Chu Feng in such a short amount of time.

Suddenly, Chu Feng asked, “You also received that map in your head, right?”

“You received it too?” Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen was a bit surprised. Clearly, she did not expect that Chu Feng, an individual not from their Ascension Sect, would also receive the map.

“Of course I did. If my guess is correct, the contents of the maps should be the same.” Chu Feng said with a smile.

Seeing this, Bai Ruochen asked, “What is illustrated on the map that you obtained?”

After that, Chu Feng began to compare the map that he had received with Bai Ruochen’s, and discovered that the maps that they had obtained were actually the exact same.

“You are truly lucky. You must know that the item listed on the map is something that our Ascension Sect’s ancestor left behind for his descendants. For you to obtain the map to it, you’re truly lucky.” After comparing them, Bai Ruochen was a bit unhappy. One could tell that she didn’t wish to share the treasure with Chu Feng.

“If you do not want me to, I am willing to not go and find it. You can go and find it yourself.” Seeing this, Chu Feng acted righteous and said those words. That was because he knew that what Bai Ruochen said was the truth too - this map should not have belonged to him. After all, it was something the Ascension Sect’s ancestor had left behind.

“Forget about it. When the time comes, to have someone as a shield[1.Xima: meatshield; this girl has played too many video games] would be pretty nice. If you wished to go with me, then when we obtained the things, we can share them half and half. If there is only a single treasure, then I would keep that treasure. However, I will compensate you with something of equivalent value,” said Bai Ruochen.

“Heh, that would be great.” Hearing those words, Chu Feng mischievously laughed. If one said that he did not wish to obtain the thing on the map, then it would be a total lie. After all, Chu Feng possessed a grand responsibility. More eager than anyone, he wished to become stronger.

“Oh, that’s right, what is in that?” asked Chu Feng as he pointed to the wooden chest in Bai Ruochen’s hand.

“This is something that is truly unrelated to you.” Bai Ruochen cast a side glance at Chu Feng.

“Girl, aren’t you a little too narrow minded? Hey, wait for me.” Chu Feng originally wanted to complain about it. However, to his surprise, Bai Ruochen had begun to rapidly walk toward the entrance.

The triumphant return of Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen brought about endless joy to the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster, Sikong Zhaixing and Bai Ruochen’s mother, who were waiting in the palace hall.

Especially after Chu Feng took out the remains of the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster’s master and handed it over to him, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster became endlessly thankful towards Chu Feng. If it weren’t for Chu Feng, his Ascension Sect would not be able to obtain their late sectmaster’s remains.

Thus, as a gesture of thanks, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster opened the wooden chest before everyone. At this moment, Chu Feng finally knew what was placed within the wooden chest. It was actually filled with Taboo Martial Skills.

To Chu Feng’s surprise, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster was extremely generous; he actually allowed Chu Feng to take the first priority at selecting any of the Taboo Martial Skills from their ancestor’s remains to train.

As Chu Feng had never learned a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill before, and did not dare to use his supreme Secret Skills, he would naturally not forego this opportunity. After all, these were Taboo Martial Skills.

Thus, without any hesitation, Chu Feng carefully examined the Taboo Martial Skills from the wooden chest. In the end, he chose six Taboo Martial Skills.

These six Taboo Martial Skills were, respectively:

“Mortal Taboo: Fire Meteor”

“Mortal Taboo: Tribulation Thunder Slash”

“Mortal Taboo: Frenzy Gale”

“Mortal Taboo: Whistling Ocean Rain”

“Mortal Taboo: Wood Maelstrom”

“Mortal Taboo: Illusion Light Technique”

The first five Mortal Taboos composed five different powerful properties: wind, rain, thunder, fire and wood. If Chu Feng was able to master them completely, he would truly be able to call the wind and summon the rain.

As for the final one, it was a movement martial skill. Within a short distance, it was able to increase one’s speed to the speed of light. If one mastered it, it would be extremely useful in surprise attacks and fleeing a battle scene. n()0$\mathcal{v}\boldsymbol{el}$**b**1n

If he was able to master these six Taboo Martial Skills, then, to the current Chu Feng, he would be able to completely compensate for the four supreme Secret Skills.

“Little friend Chu Feng, your eyesight is truly profound. These six Mortal Taboos are all high-quality Mortal Taboos. However, the strongest Taboo Martial Skill in the wooden chest is this one.” Suddenly, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster took a wooden tablet out from the wooden chest.

The wooden tablet was only the size of two palms. However, densely packed writings that appeared like runes and symbols were carved onto it, a martial skill. The wooden chest was filled with these sorts of wooden tablets. Every one of these wooden tablets contained a martial skill.

There was a total of several tens of such wooden tablets in the wooden chest. Practically all of them were Mortal Taboo Martial Skills.

“Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies?” Seeing the name of this Taboo Martial Skill, Chu Feng’s eyes shone. Generally, Taboo Martial Skills would declare the sort of Taboo Martial Skill it was on its name. For example, if the name started with ‘Mortal Taboo’, then it would be a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill. If it started with ‘Earthen Taboo’, then it would be an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. As for this Taboo Martial Skill, it was quite special.

Actually, it was not only Chu Feng; Bai Ruochen was also filled with surprise. The two of them had not been there when the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster had spoken of the Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies. Therefore, they did not know how powerful it was.

“Are you very surprised? This is an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. However, it is not an ordinary Taboo Martial Skill,” said the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster.

Suddenly, Bai Ruochen said, “This is a fusion Martial Skill.”

“Ruochen, you’re actually able to comprehend the contents written on it?”

Hearing those words, both the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster and Sikong Zhaixing were surprised. The reason why this Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies was deemed to be something that ordinary people could not learn was because its contents were something that ordinary people could not understand. It was so much so that they could not even comprehend the contents written on it.

As for Bai Ruochen, she merely took a glance at it and already understood its contents. What did this mean? This meant that Bai Ruochen’s talent was truly exceptional, and was well-suited for learning this Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies.

“Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies, it is a fusion Martial Skill. It requires two people to learn it. The two people are to respectively learn the Dragon and the Phoenix aspect of the Martial Skill. When both the Dragon and Phoenix are brandished, this Martial Skill would be activated. If this Martial Skill is successfully activated, it will reign the vast sky. Within Earthen Taboo Martial Skills, it is difficult to find another that could match it.” Right at this moment, Chu Feng stared at the wooden tablet and narrated the contents on top of it.

At this moment, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster, Bai Ruochen’s mother and Sikong Zhaixing were all displaying wondrous expressions. They all heaved a mouthful of cold air. After that, they looked to Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen and happily said. “I seemed to understand why our ancestor left this difficult test behind. I suspect that what he was waiting for was precisely the two of you.”

MGA: Chapter 1109 - Mastering the Supreme Skill

The Taboo Martial Skills within the wooden chest were not something that could be duplicated. If one wanted to learn them, the only way possible was to read and comprehend the wooden tablets.

Furthermore, even if one were able to learn the Taboo Martial Skills, and even master them, it would still be impossible to impart them to another person, nor

would one be capable of recording the Taboo Martial Skills onto another medium.

This was a special restriction method used by the person who created these Taboo Martial Skills. Its purpose was to prevent other cultivators who learned these Taboo Martial Skills from wantonly propagating his laborious results. If one wished to learn these Taboo Martial Skills, there was only one method - personally reading the wooden tablets and comprehending the contents recorded on it.

This led to the value of these Taboo Martial Skills being extremely high. Especially the Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies, which were deemed by the Ascension Sect's sectmaster to be a priceless treasure. For the sake of the safety of these Taboo Martial Skills, he decided to place them directly within this palace hall, their Ascension Sect's forbidden area that was guarded by management elders, and allowed only their outstanding disciples to train in it.

However, before this palace hall that contained Taboo Martial Skills was officially opened to the disciples, other than the management elders and their sectmaster, only two disciples were allowed to enter; Bai Ruochen and Chu Feng.

For the sake of allowing these two disciples to rapidly grasp these Taboo Martial Skills, Sikong Zhaixing did not hurry to leave with Chu Feng. Instead, they chose to stay in the Ascension Sect.

As for Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, the two of them were very hardworking. Other than the time needed for eating and sleeping, the two of them placed practically all of their time on learning these Taboo Martial Skills.

Time passed. In an instant, two months quietly passed by.

At this moment, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster, Sikong Zhaixing, Bai Ruochen's mother and eight management elders from the Ascension Sect arrived at the palace hall once again.

It was not that they wanted to see the results of Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen's training; instead, it was because the time for the Cyanwood Mountain's Admission Assembly was about to arrive. In other words, it was time for them, the Cyanwood Mountain's subsidiary powers, to send their excellent disciples that they had nurtured for many years to the Cyanwood Mountain.

“Lord Headmaster, Senior Sectmaster, are we leaving today?” Chu Feng asked.

“In order to give the two of you time to train in the Taboo Martial Skills, we have already delayed setting off for quite a while now. If we do not leave now, I’m afraid that we will miss the Cyanwood Mountain’s Admission Assembly.”

“Although we could still send the two of you to the Cyanwood Mountain even if we missed the Cyanwood Mountain’s Admission Assembly, I fear that it would bring about a complaint from other people. They might say that our Southern Cyanwood Forest and the Ascension Sect are acting arrogant, and do not place the Cyanwood Mountain in our eyes. This might be alright for the Ascension Sect, as they’re a first-rate subsidiary power. However, our Southern Cyanwood Mountain’s current position is not up to par. I fear that if that were to happen, someone might take advantage of it and create a scandal for us,” explained Sikong Zhaixing.

Hearing Sikong Zhaixing’s explanation, Chu Feng nodded and said. “So that’s why. In that case, seniors, let’s set off immediately.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, there is no need to worry. The core disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain possess a lot of liberty. After the Admission Assembly, you and Ruochen could return here to train in the Taboo Martial Skills again. It is fine for the two of you to return to the Cyanwood Mountain after you finish mastering the Taboo Martial Skills,” said the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster.

“That’s right. We also wish to experience the might of that Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies for ourselves.” Bai Ruochen’s mother added. Sikong Zhaixing, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster and the eight management elders also nodded.

“If you wish to see the Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies, then there is no need to wait anymore. The two of us can display it to you all. Isn’t that right, Miss Bai?” As Chu Feng said those words, he looked to Bai Ruochen.

“Little friend Chu Feng, are you saying that you and Ruochen have learned the Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies?” Hearing those words, the eight management elders of the Ascension Sect all displayed shocked expressions.

“Ruochen, is that true? Why didn’t you mention it to us?” The Ascension Sect’s sectmaster also looked to Bai Ruochen with a pleasantly surprised expression.

Bai Ruochen did not answer them. Suddenly, her frail body moved; she had flown up. By the time everyone noticed it, she was already standing midair on the palace hall. Furthermore, her two hands were creating all kinds of different hand seals nonstop. Finally, when her hand seals stopped, a formless power began to emit from her body.

“Woosh.”

Seeing this, Chu Feng also flew up. However, he was slightly different from Bai Ruochen. Instead of forming hand seals after arriving in midair, he instead began to form hand seals with lightning speed while flying upward. By the time he arrived in midair and stood beside Bai Ruochen, he already finished forming all of his hand seals and a formless power, the same as the one from Bai Ruochen, began to emit from his body.

“Rumble~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~”

When Chu Feng’s aura and Bai Ruochen’s aura interweaved with one another, they instantly erupted like a hydrogen explosion. Merely, the explosion did not bring about simple ripples. Instead, it created fiery flames and bone-chilling ice.

Flame and ice were intrinsically incompatible with one another. However, at this moment, they were combined with one another in perfect unison. One firm and one soft, one hot and one cold, it was extremely strange, yet doubtlessly powerful.

Violent fire and ripples of ice were spreading rapidly. In a blink of an eye, from a small area of fire and ice, it now turned into an ocean of fire and ice. Even though this palace hall was very large, the airspace above it was soon completely covered with fire and ice.

However, right at the time when the fire and ice ripples were soon to reach the walls of the palace hall, they suddenly disappeared. After the fierce fire and ice ripples disappeared, the crowd below was left in a stupefied state. All their gazes were fixed upon the scene that appeared in midair.

At this very moment, two huge monsters appeared where Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were standing; a phoenix filled with raging flames, and a dragon covered with glacial ice.

Chu Feng was the ice dragon and Bai Ruochen was the fire phoenix. Even though the bodies of the two of them could still be seen at the head regions of the ice dragon and the fire phoenix, the two huge monsters appeared vivid and lifelike, as if they were real.

Not only were the appearances of the ice dragon and the fire phoenix very lifelike, even their aura was extraordinary. It was as if they were truly the legendary divine beasts.

“Aooouuu~~~~~~~~~~”

Right at this moment, the dragon and phoenix suddenly snarled. As that cry sounded, this matchlessly firm and stable palace hall trembled violently. The tremble was not limited to the palace itself; even the space within began to tremble, as if they were frightened by the boundless might of the dragon and phoenix.

After the snarl, the dragon and phoenix began to move together, as if they were dancing. The two of them interweaved in one place, as if they were fighting. However, they were not fighting. It was both domineering and beautiful. As the two of them moved about, they brought forth black clouds that flickered with lightning. Their might was truly terrifying.

However, what was most frightening was that, at this very moment, layers upon layers of fire and ice interweaved with one another, giving birth to ripples of energy. With the dragon and phoenix as the center, the ripples began to spread. Furthermore, each ripple was stronger and fiercer than the previous. Had it not been for Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen deliberately containing the might of the ripples, then this palace would likely be unable to contain the ripples’ power.

“Amazing! In merely two months, these two children were actually able to master the legendary Earthen Taboo Fusion Martial Skill. They have truly broadened my horizons.” As they looked at the ice dragon and fire phoenix that were dancing in midair above them, shock filled the faces of the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster and the others. All of them were stunned by the ability and talent of these two youths. n**o**v***E-L𝓫***.In

That was because, at this moment, they not only saw before them the supreme skill that their ancestors grasped, they also saw their Ascension Sect and Southern Cyanwood Forest's future hopes. At this moment, they were truly filled with anticipation that these two youngsters before them, displaying their might, would become famous within the Cyanwood Mountain, a place filled with geniuses.

MGA: Chapter 1110 - Colossal

After displaying the Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies, Bai Ruochen and Chu Feng simultaneously released their fusion martial skill. When the ice dragon and the fire phoenix disappeared, the palace hall returned to its normal state. Merely, the strange sensation of icy coldness and fiery hotness still hovered around the palace hall.

"Not bad, our coordination is getting better." Chu Feng looked to Bai Ruochen beside him and laughed mischievously.

Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen also shot Chu Feng a glance. Merely, this time around, her gaze was not penetrative. Instead, it was very soft. Furthermore, the corners of her mouth raised to reveal a light and beautiful smile.

Regardless of how conceited and prideful Bai Ruochen was, she was still a woman who wanted to obtain power. This Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies was a very amazing Martial Skill. Naturally, she wanted to master it. For her to be able to completely grasp it right now, it was all thanks to Chu Feng. Especially after she managed to activate it perfectly, it brought about inevitable joy to her.

"Clap clap clap..." Right at this moment, a thunder-like applause sounded from below. Looking down, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster, the management elders, and Sikong Zhaixing were all clapping their hands and applauding. A single emotion was visible in all of their eyes: gratitude.

At this moment, the only person who remained calm was Bai Ruochen's mother. Although she did not know beforehand that Bai Ruochen and Chu Feng had grasped the Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies, she did not become overly excited after knowing about it, as if it was all a normal occasion.

However, regardless, she still had a joyful smile on her face. Although it was very light, one could still tell that she was extremely happy. To a greater or lesser degree, she was also stunned by Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen's performance.

"Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies is indeed extraordinary. For this old man to be fortunate enough to see his ancestor's supreme skill, I now have no regrets in my life." Compared to the calmness of Bai Ruochen's mother, Sikong Zhaixing was unable to contain himself and began to praise.

"That's right. Chu Feng, Ruochen, the two of you have truly brought us an enormous surprise. I truly look forward to your performance in the Cyanwood Mountain," added the Ascension Sect's sectmaster.

"Well then, it is about time for you all to set off." Suddenly, Bai Ruochen's mother urged. However, after she said those words, she looked to the Ascension Sect's sectmaster and said. "Zhixian, make the arrangements carefully. You must definitely not let Ruochen be wronged. If anyone dares to bully her, regardless of who it might be, I will definitely not let them get away with it." n))**o**(-ⅴ(/***ε***--***ℓ***)/*ℓ*--1/.n

"Rest assured." The Ascension Sect's sectmaster nodded. However, his nod appeared to be slightly difficult. After all, the Cyanwood Mountain was a place with an enormous amount of powerful existences. Even though the strength of their Ascension Sect was not weak, there was no guarantee that they would not be bullied in the Cyanwood Mountain.

"Mother, are you not coming?" Seeing this, Bai Ruochen hurriedly flew down and arrived before her mother. In her eyes was a slightly displeased expression.

"I will not be going. Someone will have to stay and guard the Ascension Sect. Besides, you're not young anymore. I couldn't possibly accompany you all the time, right?" Bai Ruochen's mother gently caressed her silky black hair. The smile on her face was still charming like before. However, it now contained the kindness of a mother.

At this moment, Chu Feng noticed that there was a slight trace of disappointment on Bai Ruochen's delicate face. However, her expression of displeasure gradually declined. In the end, she nodded and accepted her mother's decision.

After that, they immediately set off for the journey. When Chu Feng arrived at the location where the disciples of the Ascension Sect were gathered, he was stunned by their lineup.

Back then, other than Bai Ruochen, Chu Feng had seen ninety-nine other core disciples of the Ascension Sect before the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda. However, the number of disciples the Ascension Sect planned to send over to the Cyanwood Mountain was not limited to a hundred at all. Four thousand five hundred sixty-seven was the number of disciples the Ascension Sect was sending to the Cyanwood Mountain this year.

Among them, the strongest was Bai Ruochen. With her rank three Martial King strength, there was no need to doubt.

However, other than Bai Ruochen, there were over four thousand other disciples. Even the weakest among them were peak Martial Lords. This lineup was even more frightening than the lineup of the Orion Monastery at the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

However, what surprised Chu Feng the most was that, while the Orion Monastery had only used a single warship to carry their three thousand core disciples, the Ascension Sect was actually using several hundred warships. Furthermore, every single warship used was not inferior to the one used by the Orion Monastery. It was truly domineering.

When several hundred colossuses the size of small continents flew in the sky, it would not be excessive to describe it as covering the entire horizon.

When seeing that each of those colossal warships had the banner of the Ascension Sect on them, one must admit that this grand show was truly extravagant.

"There's actually such a show of extravagance?" Chu Feng exclaimed in admiration. Back then, in the Eastern Sea Region, the Immortal Execution Archipelago had united with the three major monstrous beast clans to attack the Misty Peak. Yet, the extravagance of their lineup was nowhere as grand as what was before him now.

One must admit that the powers of the Holy Land of Martialism were truly not something that the Eastern Sea Region could compare with. Even the Southern Cyanwood Forest, that had become desolate after countless years of decline, would be a major power that could move about unhindered if

placed within the Eastern Sea Region. With this being the case, Chu Feng began to look forward even more to what sort of power one of the true overlords of the Holy Land of Martialism, the Cyanwood Mountain, would be like.

“It is not only disciples that are being sent to the Cyanwood Mountain. There are also the disciples’ servants. Most importantly, as they are a first-rate subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain, this sort of lineup is something that they should present. When you see the lineup of the Eastern, Western and Northern Cyanwood Forests, you will know that the Ascension Sect is actually being low-key,” explained Sikong Zhaixing beside Chu Feng.

“The other three Cyanwood Forests, is it? I also want to experience what sort of display they will bring.” A flash of anticipation once again emerged in Chu Feng’s eyes.

With everything in place, they began to set off. The Cyanwood Mountain was located far away from the Ascension Sect. Even though the speed of these warships were very fast, without using ancient teleportation formations, it would still take quite some time for them to arrive at the Cyanwood Mountain.

After a long journey, Chu Feng and the others finally arrived at the Cyanwood Mountain’s territory. Only then did Chu Feng get to see exactly what sort of appearance one of the Holy Land of Martialism’s Nine Powers, the Cyanwood Mountain, possessed.

Cyanwood Mountain, although it had the word mountain in its name, its territory was most definitely not limited to only a single mountain range. In this place, even the seas numbered a couple. As for mountain ranges, plains, ponds, lakes and rivers, they were countless. The size of the Cyanwood Mountain was so enormously and unimaginably large, almost as if it was a vast, boundless nation.

However, the Cyanwood Mountain could not be blamed for occupying such a vast area of land. That was because the amount of people in the Cyanwood Mountain was truly too numerous.

The number of outer disciples numbered to two billion eight hundred million. For inner disciples, the number was two hundred million. They were the reservoir of the outstanding disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain.

As for the core disciples, they numbered close to a million. The weakest among them were peak Martial Lords. Among the core disciples, a tenth of them had reached the Martial King level. In other words, roughly a hundred thousand of the Cyanwood Mountain's core disciples were Martial Kings.

One must know that in the Eastern Sea Region, Martial Kings were existences of utmost reverence. However, in this place, they were nothing more than disciples.

Furthermore, this sort of number did not take the elders into account. In fact, the number of elders in the Cyanwood Mountain was in no way inferior to the number of disciples. If it wasn't for the Cyanwood Mountain's rule that if one did not wish to become an elder, they were allowed to leave the Cyanwood Mountain, then the number of elders would likely be even more numerous than the number of disciples.

"Is this a true colossus?" Seeing the beautiful scenery as far as the eye could see, the exquisite palace halls situated between mountains, rivers and plains, and even some floating in the air, and the countless martial cultivators riding all kinds of different mounts, Chu Feng was unable to help himself from breathing in a mouthful of cold air.

Chu Feng had thought himself to be someone with experience of the world, and having seen many major powers. However, those powers, when compared with the Cyanwood Mountain, were nothing but insignificant pebbles.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1111 - The Famous Yuan Qing - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1111 - The Famous Yuan Qing

MGA: Chapter 1111 - The Famous Yuan Qing

The Cyanwood Mountain's domain was extremely vast. However, it was most definitely not a place that anyone could enter and leave unrestrictedly.

It was said that there was an enormous spirit formation protective screen that surrounded the exterior of the Cyanwood Mountain. That spirit formation protective screen covered both the sky and the underground, causing even Half Martial Emperor level experts to be unable to pass through it, and completely isolated the Cyanwood Mountain from the outside world. Even the

disciples and elders of the Cyanwood Mountain could only come and go by displaying their identity plates at specific entrance locations.

However, it was currently the time of the Cyanwood Mountain's annual disciple recruitment assembly. Thus, the Cyanwood Mountain removed the enormous and powerful spirit formation protective screen. Their doors were now completely open, and people could enter the Cyanwood Mountian from all directions.

Moreover, the Cyanwood Mountain did not care about identity, appearance or even race when recruiting their disciples, all they cared about was the talent of the individuals. Thus, without counting the people that accompanied the disciple-prospects, merely the number of people who wanted to become disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain numbered over several billions.

The majority of these people were children that had just reached the age of martial cultivation. After all, the Cyanwood Mountain was the strongest power in the Cyanwood Domain; everyone would want their children to become Cyanwood Mountain disciples, and thus obtain the best education.

However, it was one thing if it were only those families with power, but for those people with very poor backgrounds, it was a very difficult task. Without money to pay the fee to use the Ancient Era's Teleportation Formations, they had no choice but to journey all the way to the Cyanwood Mountain. Without powerful and fast means of transportation, their travel speed was very slow. For some people, they would begin to travel to the Cyanwood Mountain from the day their child was born andwhen they finally arrive at the Cyanwood Mountain, their child would have already entered his or her teens.

Thus, while there were many people gathered in the Cyanwood Mountain, they were people that had come from all over the Cyanwood Domain. For some, the journey itself was over a dozen years. Thus, the amount of people that were planning to become disciples, and the amount of people that accompanied those disciple-prospects, numbered several billion in total. However, this number was relatively few. After all, the population of the Cyanwood Domain, a vast territory with abundant resources, was unimaginable.

However, while the Cyanwood Mountain did not take the identity and status of their disciple-prospects into consideration, they paid great consideration to their talents. Thus, these several billion people that planned to become disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain would have to go through numerous

filters. In the end, it would be pretty good if even several tens of millions were to remain.

However, people like Chu Feng, the disciples of the subsidiary powers that were sent over by those subsidiary powers, did not have to go through any examination or filter. They were even capable of becoming the Cyanwood Mountain's most respectable core disciples directly.

When the people that arrived here after a long journey saw the enormous spectacle that was the subsidiary powers passing through the sky as they flew toward the deepest region of the Cyanwood Mountain, what filled their eyes were admiration and envy.

At this moment, in the Cyanwood Mountain, a large crowd was gathered on top of an enormous plaza. This place was truly an ocean of people.

The Cyanwood Mountain possessed a total of five first-rate subsidiary powers, several hundred second-rate subsidiary powers and thousands of third-rate subsidiary powers. Every one of those subsidiary powers was required to send to the Cyanwood Mountain their most excellent disciples every year.

At this moment, the majority of the subsidiary powers had arrived. Among them, three powers were the focus of the most attention: the Eastern Cyanwood Forest, the Western Cyanwood Forest and the Northern Cyanwood Forest.

These three powers were not only first-rate subsidiary powers of the Cyanwood Mountain, they were also the most genuine subsidiary powers, branches of the Cyanwood Mountain itself. Among the subsidiary powers, they were known to be the bosses.

Currently, these three powers each brought over five thousand disciples with them. Combined, they had brought over fifteen thousand disciples. This was no small matter, because it meant that they were going to send over fifteen thousand core disciples to the Cyanwood Mountain.

Compared to the disciples that numbered in the tens or ones that other powers brought along, this was truly a frightening number. As for this, it also demonstrated how powerful these three subsidiary powers were.

"As expected of the Three Cyanwood Forests. They're actually able to maintain this number of disciples being delivered every year. Furthermore, not

only is the number tremendous, the quality of their disciples is also quite amazing."

"That's right, the Eastern Cyanwood Forest's Wang Yan, the Western Cyanwood Forest's Jiang Hao, and the Northern Cyanwood Forest's Huang Juan were all famous geniuses before coming to this place. Seeing them for the first time today, they are indeed extraordinary."

"With their age, they're already rank three Martial Kings. Truly amazing, truly amazing."

The disciples of the Three Cyanwood Forests became the focus of the crowd. Among the fifteen thousand disciples, there were three that stood out from the rest like dazzling pearls in a desert.

They were two males and a female. The male with an ordinary appearance, not skinny nor fat, not tall nor short, was called Wang Yan. He had cultivated in a Forbidden Mysterious Technique and mastered many formidable skills. In the Eastern Cyanwood Forest, he was currently the strongest disciple.

Rumour had it that he possessed surpassing battle power, and could match rank five Martial Kings with merely his rank three Martial King cultivation. As for ordinary rank four Martial Kings, they were simply no match for him. In essence, he was truly a deserving genius.

As for the other male, his name was Jiang Hao. He was the strongest disciple of the Western Cyanwood Forest. Like Wang Yan, Jiang Hao's appearance was nothing outstanding. However, the auras that the two of them possessed greatly surpassed their relatively average appearance. Not only were they the focus of the crowd, they were also the prince charming, the dream-land lovers, of the eyes of many females.

There was nothing that could be done about this. For females, their beauty could charm others. As for men, only through strength could they charm others.

For some weak men, they might accept the fact that they were weak and would dress themselves extremely well. But, even with that, they would not be able to find a wife. Yet, for men with great strength, even when they acted extremely arrogantly and looked down upon beauties, there would be countless women who wanted to be their wives. As for Jiang Hao and Wang Yan, they were this sort of men.

The female disciple, her name was Huang Juan. She was the disciple of the Northern Cyanwood Forest. Her appearance was extremely charming; furthermore, she wore a lot of makeup and very exposing clothing, causing her appearance to be like that of a prostitute. To describe her with the word ‘vixen’ would be most fitting.

However, Huang Juan was not as simple as being merely a woman with charming sex appeal. Her strength was not inferior to Wang Yan and Jiang Hao in the slightest. Beautiful women were able to charm others. In that case, what about powerful beautiful women? They were essentially goddesses, standing above the heads of countless men.

If it was said that Jiang Hao and Wang Yan caused countless female disciples’ hearts to throb, then Huang Juan could arouse countless male disciples, and even make them willingly hold her above their heads,

Suddenly, someone said, “Although the three of them are powerful, I have heard that among this year’s disciples, the strongest disciple is not from the Three Cyanwood Forests, instead, it’s a disciple of the Orion Monastery.”

“Dear friend, are you speaking of that youngster by the name of Yuan Qing?” Someone asked.

“Yes, it’s precisely that Yuan Qing. He is the only person in history that managed to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. This child’s talent is simply surpassing all others. Likely, his future accomplishments will be boundless,” replied the man who had first spoken.

“That’s right, that’s right. How come the people from the Orion Monastery are still not here yet? I truly want to see the graceful bearing of Yuan Qing.” At this moment, the crowd nodded. Expressions of anticipation filled their faces.

In these couple months, the Orion Monastery had gone all-out to spread the news of Yuan Qing triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle to the entire vast Cyanwood Domain. Although the Cyanwood Domain was frighteningly huge, after having the news spread by the Orion Monastery, the number of people who didn’t know about Yuan Qing’s accomplishment was truly few. At the very least, all of the people from the major powers knew about it.

This led to Yuan Qing becoming a mighty figure that no one dared to approach, the genius that everyone looked up to. There were even people who felt that the status of the powerful evildoers in the Cyanwood Mountain

would also be affected by Yuan Qing. Once again, another evildoer-level character had joined their ranks.

“Quickly, look, it’s the people from the Orion Monastery. They’ve finally arrived.”

Suddenly, someone shouted and pointed toward the south. At this moment, practically all of the people on that enormous plaza shifted their gazes to the south.

MGA: Chapter 1112 - Arriving Late

Close to a thousand enormous warships were slowly flying over from the south of the plaza. On the sides of the group of warships were all kinds of different enormous beasts. On each and every one of those enormous beasts stood a valiant and formidable-looking human.

Judging from the numerous wavering banners, the crowd was able to tell that it was the Orion Monastery which had arrived. Compared to previous years, the Orion Monastery’s display of extravagance was especially overwhelming. At the very least, it was many times larger than previous years, and not at all weaker than the display of the Three Cyanwood Forests.

“Orion Monastery, you truly have the courage. Isn’t it merely just a Yuan Qing, yet you dare to act this arrogant.” Seeing the display brought forth by the Orion Monastery, some disciples from the Three Cyanwood Forests curled their lips and mocked.

As the disciples of the Three Cyanwood Forests, they wholeheartedly believed themselves to be the bosses among the thousands of subsidiary powers. Although both the Orion Monastery and the Ascension Sect were first-rate subsidiary powers, they did not feel that the two of them were comparable with them at all.

However, now that the Orion Monastery gave rise to a Yuan Qing, this caused many people to feel that their Three Cyanwood Forest’s Wang Yan, Jiang Hao and Huang Juan, their geniuses, were incomparable with Yuan Qing. This naturally brought them a great amount of displeasure.

And now, the Orion Monastery actually displayed such a grand show of extravagance in their appearance, one that was not inferior to their own; it was simply equivalent to the Orion Monastery telling the crowd that they were not

inferior to the Three Cyanwood Forests, and were instead the real boss among the subsidiary powers. This notion brought about great discontentment to the disciples of the Three Cyanwood Forests.

“Shh, be quiet, Yuan Qing’s fame has reached the Cyanwood Mountain. According to a trusted source of information, the Cyanwood Mountain is planning to focus on cultivating Yuan Qing. Further, the three Headmasters have given the order together that all the disciples and elders of our Three Cyanwood Forests are to not clash with the people of the Orion Monastery, and we must make all effort to maintain our relationship with the Orion Monastery.” Another disciple said in a soft voice.

“I know about this. However, it still brings me a great deal of displeasure to look at this. Their mere Orion Monastery has only given birth to a disciple that managed to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle; yet this causes them to want to tower over us. Isn’t this truly too arrogant?” That disciple still had displeasure written all over his face.

“We have all been to the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. I believe you should know about the pressure in the deepest region of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. Since the ancient times, even with countless geniuses trying to trigger it, none managed to trigger it. Yet, that Yuan Qing managed to accomplish such a feat. This meant that he is a truly exceptional talent.”

“Furthermore, rumor has it that only one person had ever managed to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle before Yuan Qing. As for that person, he is the Strongest Martial Emperor from ten thousand years ago, Qing Xuantian. Yuan Qing managed to accomplish that only Qing Xuantian was able to accomplish. This means that he might have the potential to become the second Qing Xuantian.”

“If he does not manage to become a towering figure, then so be it. However, if he does, then, not to mention our Eastern Cyanwood Forest, I fear that that the entire Cyanwood Mountain would have to bow down to him and treat him like a treasure. Thus, it is no wonder that the three Lord Headmasters had a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree change in attitude toward the Orion Monastery.” That disciple continued.

“Sigh~~~~” Even though the disciples from the Three Cyanwood Forests were extremely unwilling, they also knew about the severity of the matter. Thus, no matter how unwilling they were, they could only comply with the orders given by their headmasters.

After all, the intention of the three headmasters was very clear: Yuan Qing possessed the possibility of becoming the second Qing Xuantian. Yet, he also possessed the possibility of failing to becoming the second Qing Xuantian. If he managed to become a towering figure, then maintaining a friendly relationship with the Orion Monastery would naturally be good.

However, if Yuan Qing failed to tower, then with the three headmasters' way of conduct, they would likely not continue to try to maintain a friendly relationship with the Orion Monastery. Instead, they would once again step on the Orion Monastery, and might even crush it completely. n𝒐𝒗𝑬-𝑙ℬ-In

Thus, the disciples of the Three Cyanwood Forests all had a hope in their hearts - that Yuan Qing would fail to tower. As for what they needed to do right now, it would be endure patiently. As long as Yuan Qing fail to tower in the next several years, they would be able to bring about violent retaliation toward the Orion Monastery.

At this moment, before the gazes of tens of thousands, the formation of the Orion Monastery began to slowly descend. The headmaster of the Orion Monastery as well as the numerous elders and core disciples all began to appear.

However, the person who everyone was focused upon was not the Orion Monastery's headmaster. Instead, their focuses were all fixed upon the youngster beside the Orion Monastery's headmaster. That was because that youngster was Yuan Qing.

The current Yuan Qing's cultivation have already reached rank three Martial king. For him to be able to increase his cultivation by a rank in such a short period of time, it was naturally because the Orion Monastery paid a great amount of attention and expended a great deal of resources on him.

Although Yuan Qing was a powerful disciple, the Orion Monastery was capable of sending one or two disciples of his level to the Cyanwood Mountain every year. However, when Yuan Qing triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, everything changed.

Thus, the Orion Monastery decided to exhaust all of their resources to nurture Yuan Qing to become the strongest disciple and make him their rising hope.

"This is Yuan Qing? He is truly a talented person."

“Legend has it that in history, the strongest person of our human race, Qing Xuantian, had also triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle before. However, after him, there has never been anyone else who managed to trigger an Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. Furthermore, this was not only limited to our human race; no one from the monstrous beasts race have managed to trigger it either.”

“Yet now, Yuan Qing actually managed to accomplish such a feat. This was sufficient to show how talented this child is. He is most definitely extraordinary, and might even become the second Qing Xuantian. It would appear that the Orion Monastery will rise in ranks because of this child.”

After Yuan Qing appeared, the crowd started to boil. All the different powers began to discuss him. Other than the people from the Three Cyanwood Forests, who were a bit skeptical and displeased, the majority of the other people believed that it was Yuan Qing who had triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.

Furthermore, the gazes with which they looked at Yuan Qing were rather peculiar too; contained within those gazes were reverence and adoration. However, this could not be blamed on them, because triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was a glory to the human race. Thus, many people felt that it was Yuan Qing who had brought about this glory to them and felt pride because of Yuan Qing.

Actually, at this moment, the headmasters of the Three Cyanwood Forests, their high echelon management elders, as well as Wang Yan, Jiang Hao and Huang Juan took the initiative to arrive on the Orion Monastery’s leading warship to befriend them.

To see the three prideful and otherworldly headmasters of the Three Cyanwood Forests and their disciples arriving on the Orion Monastery’s warship with smiles across their faces as they chatted with the Orion Monastery’s headmaster and disciples, the crowd knew that the emergence of the Orion Monastery was inevitable. As for all of this, it was all because a genius disciple appeared in the Orion Monastery, Yuan Qing.

“Rumble, rumble~~~”

“Aouuuu~~~~~~~”

Right after the Orion Monastery descended and the crowd started to boil, explosive rumbles and ear-piercing bird cries suddenly sounded from the distant horizon.

Turning their heads toward the direction of the sound, another group of colossal warships appeared on the horizon. It was another group arriving in perfect formation. Each and every one of those warships was so large that they hid the sky and covered the earth. There was a total of several hundred of such warships. Although it was not as extravagant as the Orion Monastery's display, it was not much inferior.

Surrounding that formation of warships were countless enormous birds. Those birds were extremely beautiful. With a single glance, one could easily recognize that they were birds unique to the Ascension Sect, the Ascension Birds.

"The arrival of the Ascension Sect is truly late this time around." Seeing the approaching formation of the Ascension Sect, the headmasters of the three Cyanwood Forests displayed a slight smile on their faces.

However, when compared to them, the smile on the Orion Monastery's face turned complicated. In the past, the Three Cyanwood Forests were the strongest among the five first-rate subsidiary powers; this was something without need of doubt. As for the Orion Monastery and the Ascension Sect, they had been of equal strength in the past. Thus, among the first-rate subsidiary powers, there was only a single opponent to the Orion Monastery; and that was the Ascension Sect.

However, in the past couple years, the Ascension Sect's strength had become stronger and stronger. Regardless of whether it was the strength of their disciples or the number of disciples that they would be sending over to the Cyanwood Mountain, they both surpassed that of the Orion Monastery, stepping down upon their pride and making the Orion Monastery into the bottom feeder among the five first rate subsidiary powers.

However, the situation now was different. An evildoer-level disciple, Yuan Qing, appeared in their Orion Monastery. This caused even the high and untouchable Three Cyanwood Forests, that had believed themselves to be the bosses, to actively befriend their Orion Monastery. In that cause, the Ascension Sect would naturally not be able to compare with the Orion Monastery.

Thus, the headmaster of the Orion Monastery was filled with expectations. He truly looked forward to the appearance of the Ascension Sect's sectmaster, this old rival of his for many years, bowing and kneeling down to him.

However, never in his entire life would he ever imagine that the Ascension Sect that he did not put in his mind right now would actually have an outstanding trump card with them too. Furthermore, this trump card was someone with true ability.

MGA: Chapter 1113 - Jealousy and Rivalry

Regardless of what sort of eyes the Three Cyanwood Forests and the Orion Monastery looked to the Ascension Sect with, in the eyes of the others, the Ascension Sect was still one of the five first-rate subsidiary powers. Even after the consecutive grand arrivals of the four other first-rate subsidiary powers, the arrival of the Ascension Sect brought about a great amount of attention.

Before the focused eyes of the crowd, the Ascension Sect's warships descended onto the plaza, and their disciples and elders all walked onto the strange. The Ascension Sect did not conceal their strength, and anyone on the stage with decent strength and possessing spirit energy would easily be able to determine their cultivation.

At this moment, the most focused people were naturally the four thousand plus disciples of the Ascension Sect. After all, the strength of these disciples were the true representatives of the strength of the Ascension Sect.

"This year around, the Ascension Sect's display is pretty normal. Compared to previous years, there is not much difference between the number of disciples or the quality of those disciples they brought with them. This should normally be fine, but as they're also a first-rate subsidiary power, when compared with the other four, they appear to be relatively unpresentable."

"That's right. From this, doesn't it mean that the Ascension Sect has become the weakest among the five first-rate subsidiary powers now?"

Upon inspecting the strength of the Ascension Sect's disciples, the crowd was unable to help themselves from comparing them with the disciples of the Three Cyanwood Forests and the Orion Monastery.

Although the overall quality of the disciples was more or less the same, it remained that the Three Cyanwood Forests and the Orion Monastery

possessed Wang Yan, Jiang Hao, Huang Juan and Yuan Qing, four geniuses with a cultivation of rank three Martial King, and fame that spread through the entire Cyanwood Domain. Thus, when compared with them, the Ascension Sect appeared to be rather inferior.

“Aouuu~~~~”

However, right at this moment, the cry of a bird sounded on the horizon. An Ascension Bird descended from the sky. At this moment, a figure appeared before the crowd’s eyes.

It was a woman. Her white dress fluttered in the wind, and her appearance was that of an absolute beauty; she appeared like a goddess. On top of that, she possessed the cultivation of rank three Martial King.

Her arrival immediately shifted the crowd’s focus onto her. That was because she was truly too beautiful. Not only was she beautiful, she also appeared to be very young. Judging from her fair and tender skin, she was most definitely younger than twenty years of age.

With such a cultivation at such a young age, what did this mean? This meant that this girl possessed exceptional talent. Otherwise, how could she possibly obtain such a cultivation at that young of an age? n.-O**ve***l**B*1n

“Who is this chick? How come I’ve never heard about her before? The Ascension Sect has truly hidden her well.” At this moment, even Wang Yan’s eyes shone, and started to display a complicated expression.

Someone of Wang Yan’s caliber was not a person who lacked the accompany of beauties. As for women that he would place in his eyes, they were very few and rare. However, Bai Ruochen was different from ordinary women. Her appearance could be said to be absolutely beautiful, with no flaws. Furthermore, she possessed a sort of icy air that repelled others to a thousand miles away.

When such an absolute beauty was fused with that sort of repelling icy air, it made Bai Ruochen appear like an otherworldly goddess that caused mortals to involuntarily become attracted to her.

In short, Bai Ruochen’s appearance caused everyone to forget about Huang Juan. Compared to Huang Juan, who was covered with makeup and dressed

like a prostitute, Bai Ruochen's natural beauty appeared even more precious. She was truly a deserving little beauty.

Thus, it was not only Wang Yan, practically all of the men present were charmed by her. Even the eyes of some elders, who had lived for several hundred years, started to shine as their heartbeats accelerated as if they were looking at their first love.

However, this was normal. After all, everyone possessed the heart to love beauty. This was not limited to only sexual reasons, it was also an appreciation of beauty.

"Wang Yan, you are truly ill-informed. I actually knew that the Ascension Sect had hidden such a little beauty beforehand." At this moment, Jiang Hao spoke.

"Senior brother Jiang, may I know who exactly this woman is?" Hearing those words, Yuan Qing was unable to contain himself and spoke to ask.

"Heh, junior brother Yuan Qing, might it be that you're interested in this woman?" Hearing that question, Jiang Hao mocked with a mischievous smile.

"Everyone possesses the heart to love beauty. A woman like her is rare in this world. Could it be that senior brothers, the two of you are not tempted by her?" Yuan Qing smiled lightly. Not only did he not deny it, he instead declared that he had been charmed by Bai Ruochen.

"Hahaha... Sure enough, it is men who understand other men." Both Jiang Hao and Wang Yan started laughing. They also indirectly admitted to Yuan Qing's speculation.

The four powers' elders and headmasters had also heard their conversation. However, no one said anything about it. That was because the three of them were all going to become the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples. Furthermore, their future accomplishments were going to be boundless. Who knows when they might actually surpass themselves. Thus, at this moment, none of the headmasters reprimanded them using their identity of headmasters.

"Che, Wang Yan, Jiang Hao, didn't the two of you declare that you would not be tempted by ten thousand flowers? [1. Flowers in this case meant women.] How come the two of you are enchanted by a little girl from the Ascension Sect today?"

At this moment, Huang Juan was unable to continue watching this going on anymore. She was also a woman, yet she did not create such a commotion that Bai Ruochen created. Thus, it was inevitable that she grew a bit envious of Bai Ruochen.

“Sigh, Huang Juan, this is something that you don’t understand. Do you know what the name of this girl from the Ascension Sect is? Do you know what her identity is?”

“Let me tell you, her name is Bai Ruochen. She is just eighteen years old this year, a total of ten years younger than you. Yet, this Bai Ruochen is the eldest senior sister of the Ascension Sect’s disciples.”

“Do you know how she’s the eldest senior sister? Other than possessing a tyrannical cultivation, it is said that her battle power is also extraordinary. Moreover, she has an amazing mother, the mysterious madam that the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster married two years ago,” said Jiang Hao.

“Oh? So this girl is actually that madam’s daughter? No wonder...” Hearing Jiang Hao’s explanation, Wang Yan and Yuan Qing became even more interested in Bai Ruochen.

All of them had heard of the rumors regarding Bai Ruochen’s mother. They knew that her mother was a very powerful and mysterious woman. Even to this date, no one know about her mother’s name or where she had come from.

However, it remained that she was undoubtedly powerful. That was because the Ascension Sect had only started becoming stronger after the arrival of Bai Ruochen’s mother. Essentially, Bai Ruochen’s mother was a mystery that people discussed enthusiastically about. At the same time, she also brought about restraining fear.

“Enough of your rubbish. How come I have never heard that the Ascension Sect’s Madam Sectmaster had a daughter?” Huang Juan curled her lips. She did not believe Jiang Hao.

“This is something that I heard from a friend of mine in the Ascension Sect. The information is absolutely true. If you do not believe me, we can make a bet. Do you dare?” said Jiang Hao with a beaming smile.

“No one’s going to bother with your nonsense.” Huang Juan cast a side eye at Jiang Hao. She stopped paying attention to him. However, the gaze with which she looked at Bai Ruochen became somewhat hostile as if she had seen an enemy.

“Heh, no matter what, I am truly fond of this Bai Ruochen. I am definitely taking this girl for myself.” At this moment, Yuan Qing said those words confidently.

“Yoh, junior brother Yuan Qing, you’re actually that confident?” Seeing this, Wang Yan smiled indifferently. There seemed to be a hidden intention behind his words. At the same time, the same sort of smile appeared on Jiang Hao’s face.

MGA: Chapter 1114 - Alliance Declaration

“Senior brothers, if the two of you are truly fond of Bai Ruochen too, we can have a fair competition. However, I am certain that this Bai Ruochen is going to be mine.” Yuan Qing was filled with confidence. As he said those words, he unfolded a fan. Fanning the fan before his chest, he caused his hair to flutter in the wind. Not only did this make him appear very elegant and graceful, it also made it seem as if he was planning stratagems on how to obtain Bai Ruochen.

After he bewilderedly became known as the hero who triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, his confidence had reached a frightening level. Although his pride had not reached a state where he looked down upon all beings, he had reached an extremely conceited state.

Toward the words spoken by Yuan Qing and his current behavior, Wang Yan and Jiang Hao merely smiled without saying anything. Only the two of them knew the intentions of their smiles.

“Huh? Who’s that fellow? Why is he so close to Bai Ruochen?” However, right at this moment, the expressions of Wang Yan and Jiang Hao took a huge change. Their previous smiles were replaced with looks of anger.

Turning his head to look, Yuan Qing’s expression also changed. That was because a young man appeared beside Bai Ruochen.

This young man was talking and laughing with Bai Ruochen; it appeared as if they were very intimate. Most importantly, this man only had the cultivation of

a rank one Martial King. Furthermore, he was not wearing an Ascension Sect disciple's outfit; it was evident that he was someone from a different power.

"It's him?" When Yuan Qing recognized the man's appearance, the anger on his face became even more pronounced. He even began to faintly emit a killing intent. That was because he managed to recognize that man with a single glance, it was the man who had placed him in an embarrassing state, a man that he hated deeply, Chu Feng.

Ever since what had happened earlier, Yuan Qing's hatred for Chu Feng could be said to have reached bone deep. So, when he saw Chu Feng besides Bai Ruochen, making that icy cold Bai Ruochen smile, the hatred in his heart instantly rose dramatically. At the same time, envy emerged from his heart and at this moment, he truly wished to rip Chu Feng to pieces.

That was because the overly conceited him had, ever since the moment he laid eyes on Bai Ruochen, decided in his conceited heart that Bai Ruochen would be his future wife. Yet, at this moment, there was actually a man being so intimate with his wife. Naturally, he became boundlessly angry.

"Junior brother Yuan Qing, you know of that brat?" Hearing Yuan Qing's exclamation, Wang Yan and Jiang Hao asked together. Actually, it was not only them who were interested in Chu Feng's identity; the other disciples also lent their ears to listen to Yuan Qing's reply. Even that Huang Juan looked over at Yuan Qing curiously.

"Humph. His name is Chu Feng. He is nothing but a trash disciple from the Southern Cyanwood Forest." Yuan Qing coldly smiled. He did not bother explaining much about Chu Feng.

However, both Wang Yan and Jiang Hao were able to sense that there seemed to be some sort of grievance between Yuan Qing and Chu Feng. Otherwise, it was unbefitting for Yuan Qing to act so hostile toward him. Thus, the two of them asked. "Junior brother Yuan Qing, could it be that you have some sort of grievance with that Chu Feng? Don't worry, after you enter the Cyanwood Mountain, your older brothers here shall help you take revenge."

"Him? How could such trash be worthy of having a grievance with me? Back then, he entered the southern region's Ancient Era's Immortal Pond alongside me. Overestimating himself, he insisted on entering the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond's deepest regions alongside me. I managed to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle there. And him? He ended up losing his way,

and nearly died in that Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. He is simply unworthy of being mentioned alongside me," said Yuan Qing in a cold manner.

"He actually lost his way in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond? In that case, he truly is trash. Hahaha..." Upon hearing those words, Wang Yan and Jiang Hao burst into loud laughter. However, soon, they asked with confused expressions. "In that case, why would such trash be flying alongside Bai Ruochen? Isn't he a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest? How come he's with the Ascension Sect?"

Right at this moment, the headmaster of the Eastern Cyanwood Forest sneered. "It would appear that the Ascension Sect and the Southern Cyanwood Forest have gotten quite close these days."

As he said those words, his gaze shifted toward a direction. As the crowd looked toward the direction of his gaze, they saw that two aged silhouettes appeared from an Ascension Sect's warship. As for those two aged silhouettes, they all recognized them; one was the Ascension Sect's sectmaster Zhou Zhixian, and the other was Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster Sikong Zhaixing.

"When did those two get together?" Seeing this scene, not to mention the disciples like Yuan Qing and the rest, even the headmasters of the Western Cyanwood Forest, Northern Cyanwood Forest and the Orion Monastery frowned with confusion.

In fact, it was not only them. At this moment, the entire crowd's expression changed. They were completely confused by what was happening.

Faced with the reaction of the crowd, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster seemed to have already prepared for it. Thus, not only was he not surprised, he was actually feeling that the crowd was not shocked enough. Thus, he turned his gaze to the crowd, cupped his first respectfully and, with a loud voice, said, "Since all the headmasters are present, it is a convenient timing for me to announce a matter."

"Our Ascension Sect has entered an alliance with the Southern Cyanwood Forest. From today hence, we shall live and die together. I hope that headmasters will take care of us in the future."

The words spoken by the Ascension Sect's sectmaster were said with a very dull and ordinary tone. However, the moment it entered into the ears of the

crowd, they became very shocking words. The Ascension Sect had entered an alliance with the Southern Cyanwood Forest? This was truly shocking news.

One must know that before this, the Ascension Sect and the Southern Cyanwood Forest were two powers that could never be further apart from one another. Never have anyone heard that there was any sort of relationship between them. Yet, they suddenly entered into an alliance. Furthermore, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster publicly declared that they would live and die together, as if they will not let anyone off that dared to do anything to the Southern Cyanwood Forest. This was truly world-shocking news.

"The Ascension Sect actually entered into an alliance with the Southern Cyanwood Forest? How did the Southern Cyanwood Forest accomplish such a feat? Exactly what sort of method did they use? Could it be a reversal of fortune?" Compared to the others, the one with the most complicated feeling at the present was not the Three Cyanwood Forests or the Orion Monastery; it was instead the Cloud Thunder Pavilion. n$\mathcal{OVE}$/$l\boldsymbol{B}$/1n

The Cloud Thunder Pavilion was once a power allied with the Southern Cyanwood Forest. They had once journeyed to the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond together with the Southern Cyanwood Forest. However, because they determined that the Orion Monastery disliked the Southern Cyanwood Forest at the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, they cut off their alliance with the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Ever since that day, not only did they disallow their disciples to enter the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond alongside the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples, training together alongside them; they even suddenly declared that they would no longer have any dealings with the Southern Cyanwood Forest. It could be said that they had severed their relationship with the Southern Cyanwood Forest completely. As for the reason why the Cloud Thunder Pavilion's headmaster did such a thing, it was all because he had wanted to obtain the good graces of the Orion Monastery.

However, other than obtaining disdain and being cursed out by some other powers, his actions did not bring about any good graces from the Orion Monastery. This caused their Cloud Thunder Pavilion to be somewhat regretful, regretful in how decisive they had been in severing all relationships with the Southern Cyanwood Forest. And now that the Southern Cyanwood Forest actually managed to enter an alliance with the Ascension Sect, a first-rate subsidiary power, this caused them to become even more regretful.

After all, regardless of whether the Ascension Sect might or might not be the bottom feeder of the five first-rate subsidiary powers, it was still a first-rate subsidiary power. For second-rate subsidiary powers like themselves, if they could manage to get into a relationship with a first-rate subsidiary power, it meant that they would have an enormous protector. At the very least, among the second-rate subsidiary powers, there would barely be anyone daring enough to bully them.

“After this many years, the Ascension Sect and the Southern Cyanwood Forest have entered into an alliance again. This is truly a matter worthy of celebrations. Sectmaster and headmaster, congratulations.”

Right at this moment, an aged voice suddenly sounded. Turning their eyes toward the source, the crowd all felt a deep veneration. The elders of the Cyanwood Mountain had appeared on the stage.

MGA: Chapter 1115 - Half Martial Emperor White Ape [1. Bai Yuan = White Ape]

Turning their gazes to the voice, twenty-six elders were standing in the air and walking toward the crowd.

While these elders consisted of both men and women, they were all old and gray-haired. Each and every one of them appeared to have the air of immortality, and their long gowns fluttered in the wind as they moved. It was truly a very extraordinary appearance. Furthermore, each and every one of them possessed the cultivation of a Half Martial Emperor.

The grandeur of their unified arrival, as they walked toward the crowd from the sky, was truly incomparable. Although, there were tens of thousands of individuals on the plaza right now, in terms of overall strength, they were inferior to these twenty-six Cyanwood Mountain elders.

Especially, the white-bearded old man that lead the twenty-six elders. His strength was a profound mystery. Likely, he would be able to defeat all of the headmasters present by himself.

The old man did not possess a tall height. As for his build, it was also very skinny and shriveled; and his appearance was also extremely ugly. Furthermore, he displayed a hunchback as he walked with bent waist. From a single glance, he appeared like an old, dying, white haired monkey. However,

not a single person dared to be disrespectful toward him. Even the Three Cyanwood Forest's headmasters did not dare to disrespect him.

That was because he was one of the Cyanwood Mountain's management elders. Furthermore, because his appearance was like that of an ape or monkey, the people nicknamed him as Half Martial Emperor White Ape. This Half Martial Emperor White Ape's reputation was not only limited to the Cyanwood Domain. He possessed fame even in the entire Holy Land of Martialism. As for his strength, it was extremely frightening. Furthermore, the person who had spoken earlier was precisely this man.

"We pay our respects to Elder White Ape. We pay our respect to the other elders."

At this moment, the headmasters, elders and disciples of all the powers cupped their fists and respectfully paid their respects toward the twenty-six elders. Their voices were filled with reverence and resounded through the horizon like thunder, echoing for thousands of miles.

"Enough, enough, we're all old acquaintances already. There is no need for you all to be this modest. Furthermore, these people behind me all used to be your old subordinates. The reason I brought them over is precisely so that we can talk about former times. So there is no need for you to pay such grand respects toward them, as this would only make a mess out of the seniority." Half Martial Emperor White Ape opened his large mouth and displayed a relatively ugly and somewhat vulgar-looking smile. However, one must admit that the laughter from his mouth was truly cheerful and lighthearted.

Seeing this, the headmasters present also started laughing. Indeed, other than Half Martial Emperor White Ape, all of the other elders behind him were people that they recognized. Furthermore, they had all originated from the five first-rate subsidiary powers.

All of them used to be disciples of the five first-rate subsidiary powers. Furthermore, they were the most outstanding disciples. After entering the Cyanwood Mountain, their fame and reputations had only continued to rise. After they passed the time limit of being disciples, during the moment when they were given the choice to either leave the Cyanwood Mountain or stay and become elders, they had chosen to stay and become elders.

Although they had decided to stay in the Cyanwood Mountain, they still considered themselves to be part of their respective powers from before they

had come to the Cyanwood Mountain. Their purpose in remaining in the Cyanwood Mountain was so that they could assist their respective powers, and obtain benefits for the younger generations of their respective powers, in the Cyanwood Mountain. In fact, even though they carried the names of being elders of the Cyanwood Mountain, they still belonged to the five first-rate subsidiary powers. The only difference was that they were stationed in the Cyanwood Mountain.

“Enough with the foolish smiles. It’s a great difficulty for you all to see them again, go over and talk about former times with your headmasters.” Half Martial Emperor White Ape waved his hand. Seeing this, the twenty-five elders behind him bowed respectfully, then flew over to their respective powers. Although it was only a simple action, everyone could tell how high of a status Half Martial Emperor White Ape possessed. His imposingness made it so that no one dared to speak ill of him.

However, the twenty-five Half Martial Emperors were all separated into the five first-rate subsidiary powers. As for the other subsidiary powers, none of them possessed any relationship with these twenty-five Half Martial Emperors.

Furthermore, of the twenty-five, eighteen of them were people from the Three Cyanwood Forests. As for the remaining seven, three were from the Orion Monastery and four were from the Ascension Sect. Although these twenty-five elders were most definitely not all of the strength the five first-rate subsidiary powers had stationed on the Cyanwood Mountain, one could still indirectly tell the difference in strength between the five subsidiary powers on the Cyanwood Mountain.

“It is more or less time now. The rules remain the same, those who wish to participate may follow me. Those who do not, you may stay here. There will be elders coming to make arrangements for you all later.” Suddenly, Half Martial Emperor White Ape soared to the sky. With his hands behind his back and his waist bent, he walked slowly toward the deepest region of the Cyanwood Mountain.

Seeing this, the elders and disciples of the five first-rate subsidiary powers all moved forward and followed him. There were also many people from the other subsidiary powers that followed.

As for what they were going to do, it was to participate in a so called ‘Commander Competition.’

As disciples brought over by the subsidiary powers, all of them possessed the qualification of becoming core disciples. Thus, they were able to become core disciples without going through any test.

However, this ‘Commander Competition’ was there as a tool to reward excellent disciples. Anyone could participate in this. At the same time, they could choose to not participate.

As for what exactly this ‘graceful pageant’ was, it was actually just searching for some flags in a very vast formation.

These flags were respectively the Commander Flag, the General Flag and the Soldier Flag.

There was only a single Commander Flag, but there were three General Flags and ninety Soldier Flags. Based on the type of flag that one obtained, a different sort of sign would appear. Furthermore, they were able to exchange the flags that they had obtained for different rewards in the Cyanwood Mountain.

As for the rewards, they were all predetermined. As the Commander Flag was the hardest to find, it was deemed the most supreme. Whoever it was that obtained the Commander Flag would obtain a monastery in the core region of the Cyanwood Mountain. The monastery would contain several luxurious palaces and be waited upon by excellent quality servants provided by the Cyanwood Mountain. They would also be able to train in Earthen Taboo Martial Skills without any restrictions. On top of that, they would be given a single top quality Royal Armament and ten thousand Martial Beads, as well as a thousand achievement points.

For those who managed to obtain General Flags, their rewards would be much more inferior. While they would be able to obtain servants to serve them, the servants would not be of the most excellent quality. While they would be able to obtain a Royal Armament, it would only be high quality, and not a top quality one. While they would be allowed to learn Earthen Taboo Martial Skills, they would be limited to learning only a single one. As for the Martial Beads, they would only be given five hundred of them. For achievement points, they would only obtain a hundred.

As for those who managed to obtain Soldier Flags, they would only obtain ten achievement points, without any other added benefits.

As for the achievement points, they could be considered to be a currency within the Cyanwood Mountain. While they could only be used in the Cyanwood Mountain, they could not be saved and not used. That was because in the Cyanwood Mountain, regardless of whether it might be trying to learn a Martial Skill, obtain cultivation resources, or even the ability to train in special places, they were all required to be purchased with achievement points.

As for how to obtain these achievement points, other than being rewarded by the Cyanwood Mountain, one could only obtain them by completing missions. By completing missions of different difficulties, one would be able to obtain different amount of achievement points. Essentially, the achievement points were extremely important to disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain, and could be said to be absolutely essential, where the more one possessed, the better it would be.

To disciples that had just entered the Cyanwood Mountain, ten achievement points was a very good amount. As for the reward of a thousand achievement points for the person who obtained the Commander Flag, it could be said to be an enormous amount. n/(𝑜.-𝐕).𝐞).𝓵-.𝐛.-1(-n

However, the most important matter was that being able to obtain the Commander Flag was a great glory. Furthermore, ever since ancient times, the person who managed to obtain the Commander Flag every year would always become a powerful individual in the core region filled with geniuses, and become a grand character of history.

Thus, the disciples of all the powers, especially those famed geniuses, had all set their goal to be the Commander Flag. That was because, if they obtained the Commander Flag, not only would it be a glory to them, they would also be valued by the elders and disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain. In short, it would be equivalent to laying down a very good headstart for their future.

After all, regardless of what they had accomplished in the past, or how famous they now were, it was all unrelated to the Cyanwood Mountain. Only by obtaining glories in the Cyanwood Mountain could they truly be acknowledged by those in the Cyanwood Mountain

MGA: Chapter 1116 - Commander Competition, Start

At this moment, majority of the headmasters and disciples followed Half Martial Emperor White Ape.

However, there were also many that chose to stay. That was because they knew that they had no hope of being able to obtain any flag. Thus, instead of humiliating themselves, they decided to peacefully enter the Cyanwood Forest and dutifully become core disciples. Perhaps this way, they might secure an opportunity to become stronger in the future.

After all, only a couple people would be able to obtain the flags in such a competition. With the strengths of their opponents, it would be normal for them to not be able to the flags.

However, there would always be many people who wanted to seek gains in chaos and try their luck. Thus, this led to the fact that although there were less than a hundred flags altogether, there would always be no less than ten thousand disciples in every Commander Competition.

Under the guide of Half Martial Emperor White Ape, Chu Feng and the others arrived at the area of the flag seizing competition. It was a mountain range in the sky. To be more exact, it was a forest of stone in the sky.

At this moment, before Chu Feng and the others' eyes were stones as far as their eyes could see. These stones were very peculiar. Their sizes and shapes were all different. The smaller ones were only the size of watermelons, whereas the larger ones were close to a kilometer in height, like enormous mountains erected in the sky.

As for these stones, they were all isolated from one another with space between each of them. Furthermore, special runes and symbols were written all over the stones. As they flickered and floated in the sky, they appeared to be very beautiful and magnificent.

"I suspect you all have already mentioned the rules of the Commander Competition to these disciples. Thus, I am not going to bother saying much superfluous words. I have only a single sentence to say to all you disciples: I wish you luck."

After arriving at this place, Half Martial Emperor White Ape waved his hand, indicating to the crowd to enter the forest of stones. As for the disciples, they did not hesitate to enter either. One by one, they flew into the vast forest of stones that filled their field of view, striving for the chance to obtain flags for themselves.

In fact, the rules of the Commander Competition were very simple indeed. There was a total of ninety-four flags. As for these flags, they were all hidden within these stones.

However, one must find out where the flags were hidden by themselves. Furthermore, because special spirit formations were placed onto these stones, it made it so that one could not forcibly break them apart. Therefore, one must use spirit formation techniques to break the spirit formations on the stones apart to determine whether there might be flags hidden within.

As for breaking apart of the spirit formations, it was a lengthy process. If one's eyesight was bad and one chose the wrong stone, they would only discover that there was no flag only after breaking the formation and wasting a great deal of time. The time that was wasted would be equivalent to giving others more and better chances at finding the flags. Thus, the disciples were all very cautious in their actions, and would directly rush into the depths of the forest of stones. That was because in the previous years, all of the flags were mostly hidden in the depths of the forest of stones.

At this moment, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were flying alongside each other. Following behind them were the disciples of the Ascension Sect and the Southern Cyanwood Forest. These disciples did not urgently go about their ways to search for flags. Instead, they were completely focused on following Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, like guards protecting their commanders, while also maintaining a certain distance from them. Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were neither fast nor slow. The two of them were using their special methods to inspect the surrounding stones with great attention.

"Junior sister Bai, who do you think among the two of us..." said Chu Feng with a smile on his face after inspecting the stones. n()0𝓋𝑒𝓁**b**1n

"Who are you calling junior sister?" Bai Ruochen cast a side eye at Chu Feng. With a tone of displeasure, she said. "Call me senior sister."

At this moment, the Ascension Sect's disciples that followed behind the two of them were also frowning. Chu Feng was truly the first person that dared to speak with Bai Ruochen in such a manner. However, upon seeing that Bai Ruochen only cast a side eye at Chu Feng, and did not get really angry, they felt that it was even more unfathomable of an event. That was because Bai Ruochen's reaction at this moment, when compared to her temperament, could truly be said to be very well-mannered.

“No matter what your Ascension Sect’s disciples address you as, I am not a disciple of your Ascension Sect. Regardless, I place other’s seniority according to age. If you are to say that your age is older than mine, then I will gladly address you as senior sister,” said Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

“You... forget about it, do whatever you want.” Bai Ruochen was made speechless by Chu Feng. She was clearly younger than Chu Feng; thus, she had no reason to say that she was older than him, because that would be equivalent to saying that she was more aged than Chu Feng. With how young and tender she was, how could she possibly go around calling herself old and aged?

As for Chu Feng, after having interacted with Bai Ruochen for the past months, he had already understood her temperament, and had already anticipated Bai Ruochen’s reaction. However, he did not hurry to display his victory. Instead, he waved his hand to the disciples of the Ascension Sect and the Southern Cyanwood Forest that followed behind them and said. “What are you all doing following us? Quickly, go and search for the flags.”

“Eh...” After hearing what Chu Feng said, the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples glanced at one another before leaving in succession.

However, the disciples of the Ascension Sect were startled by Chu Feng’s actions and opened their mouths wide in shock. Chu Feng’s actions was truly too obvious. He was openly driving them away.

However, who was Chu Feng? What sort of status and strength did he possess? He was nothing more than a mere Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciple. While driving away those from the Southern Cyanwood Forest would be fine, what gave him the right to drive them away? Although, they knew that their Ascension Sect had entered an alliance with the Southern Cyanwood Forest, they still did not place the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples in their eyes.

However, right at this moment, those powerful and peak existences among the Ascension Sect’s disciples actually, without saying another word, began to make haste and leave.

These disciples that left first, were the ones that had been training at the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda that day. They had experienced Chu Feng’s powerful might for themselves, and saw with their own eyes how Bai

Ruochen was defeated by Chu Feng. Thus, they knew very well how powerful Chu Feng was, and naturally did not dare to disobey him.

However, because those disciples did not spread about the matters that had happened that day, even for the Ascension Sect's disciples, only a few among them knew of Chu Feng's strength. Thus, when the ignorant disciples saw their senior sisters and brothers that they revered obeying Chu Feng's command and leaving in succession, their minds became completely clouded with questions.

However, after seeing how Chu Feng dared to speak in such a manner to Bai Ruochen, and Bai Ruochen actually not doing anything about it, they managed to, more or less, realize that this Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple was likely extraordinary. At the very least, he was very familiar with Bai Ruochen, because not a single disciple from the Ascension Sect dared to speak to Bai Ruochen in such a manner. Actually, it was because they did not have the opportunity to approach Bai Ruochen. After hesitations and more hesitations, the Ascension Sect's disciples began to leave one after the other.

"Heh. Say, who do you think between the two of us will obtain the Commander Flag?" Chu Feng looked to Bai Ruochen with a beaming smile. His eyes displayed an expression as if his plans were already in motion.

"You'll be able to obtain the Commander Flag," replied Bai Ruochen with a tone of certainty. Without even bothering to think, she answered.

"What? How could you be this unconfident in yourself? This is unlike you." After hearing Bai Ruochen's response, Chu Feng displayed an expression of surprise. Inevitably, he was somewhat disappointed, as his evil plan was ruined.

Originally, Chu Feng wanted to take advantage of Bai Ruochen's pride and make a gamble with her so that he could extort some benefits from her. However, never did he expect that she would actually give such a response, ruining his evil plan completely.

MGA: Chapter 1117 - Harassing Bai Ruochen

Bai Ruochen did not directly respond to Chu Feng. Instead, she first took a glance at their surroundings and, upon finding that there was no one near them, said. "Your eyes are very special. It is even more powerful than my investigation methods. As long as you decided to search for it wholeheartedly,

and did not possess too much bad luck, then this year's Commander Flag is most definitely going to be yours." n(-𝒐/-v./𝓔-.𝒍)/𝔅--I-)n

"Eh..." At this moment, Chu Feng was speechless. Although his Heaven's Eyes were very sharp, he had trained it to a state where others would find it very difficult to detect it. Yet, Bai Ruochen had managed to detect it. This was rather surprising to Chu Feng.

"Let's go. I will not fight over your Commander Flag. However, if possible, I wish that after you find the Commander Flag, you could help me find a General Flag." Suddenly, Bai Ruochen asked with a requesting tone.

"Yoh, you actually want my help? This is truly a rare occasion." At this moment, the surprised expression on Chu Feng's face became even more pronounced.

"I am standing at the same starting line as you right now. I also wish to be able to get a head-start compared to others. Although that hundred achievement points might not amount to much, rather than to allow another to obtain it, it is better for me to obtain it myself. Therefore, I am determined to obtain a General Flag. As the subsidiary powers we are from are in an alliance, you should naturally be helping me." Bai Ruochen looked to Chu Feng with a very serious expression, using her beautiful pair of eyes.

"Alliance? You're actually using that as a justification?" Chu Feng displayed a face of helplessness. He felt that he had been defeated by Bai Ruochen. With how serious her expression and words were, he truly had no grounds to refuse her.

However, a thought appeared in his mind. Chu Feng mischievously laughed and said. "I have two conditions. As long as you can agree to one of them, I will help you."

"What conditions?" asked Bai Ruochen.

Chu Feng did not answer her. Instead, he displayed a shameless smile, and said with a very vulgar tone. "Let me kiss your little lips."

"You... shameless!" Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen's cheeks immediately turned red. At the same time, anger filled her eyes. Without saying another word, she waved her sleeve and proceeded to leave.

If it was anyone other than Chu Feng that had said these words to her, she would've already given that person two large slaps to the face. Even if she did not kill that person, she would make that person a cripple. To a woman like Bai Ruochen, what she could not stand the most was this sort of harassment.

"Haha..." Seeing this scene, Chu Feng started to laugh.

Actually, Chu Feng knew beforehand that Bai Ruochen would refuse him. After interacting with her for the previous months, Chu Feng found out that not only was Bai Ruochen's temperament very icy cold, she was also a girl determined to keep herself pure. A demand like the one that he had made, would most definitely be rejected by Bai Ruochen. Furthermore, it would also make her angry.

However, although he had already anticipated the result, he still found it to be very enjoyable to watch Bai Ruochen's intense reactions. After all, this was only a demand from him, and he did not actually do anything. Yet, it made Bai Ruochen this angry. This meant that Bai Ruochen was truly a very pure girl.

However, why was it that even though he knew this was going to happen, Chu Feng still decided to do it? Actually, this was all a trap laid down by Chu Feng so that Bai Ruochen would agree to his second demand.

Therefore, Chu Feng hurriedly caught up to Bai Ruochen and said. "It's fine for you to refuse that demand; I still have my second demand."

"Scram, I do not wish to speak with you." Bai Ruochen was truly angry. At this moment, the redness of her face began to recede. However, the angry expression was still not lowered in the slightest.

"In that case, do you not wish to obtain a General Flag and get a headstart at the starting point?" Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

"There's no need. Even without you, I am still able to obtain a General Flag. Who knows, perhaps I might even be able to obtain the Commander Flag," said Bai Ruochen while gnashing her teeth in anger.

"Yoh, how come you've suddenly become this confident? Did you really think that you'll be able to find them? From where I stand, it seemed that those three disciples from the Three Cyanwood Forests, and that Yuan Qing from the Orion Monastery, are not that easy to deal with," said Chu Feng.

As Wang Yan and the others had inspected Chu Feng, it was only natural for Chu Feng and those with him to have inspected Wang Yan and the others. They knew about Wang Yan and the others' identities and strength. Actually, the reason why Bai Ruochen asked for Chu Feng's help was because of them.

After all, as this forest of stones was so enormous, strength would only play a part of the role in finding the flags. As for the other portion, it would be luck. If one did not possess absolute strength and heavenly luck, they might really miss out on the good opportunity, and have the flags obtained by others.

However, Bai Ruochen continued to ignore Chu Feng and proceeded to continue onward. One could tell that she was truly angered by Chu Feng. However, to Chu Feng, the appearance of Bai Ruochen being angry was rather rare and interesting. After all, no matter how one looked at a beauty, she would still be a beauty.

Thus, Chu Feng did not give up, and took out his shameless spirit that he would only use on beauties. He caught up to Bai Ruochen again and said. "My second demand is much more simple. You merely need to tell me your mother's name."

"What?" Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen was surprised. She stopped her footsteps and looked to Chu Feng with a confused expression. "Why do you want to know that?"

"No one knows about your mother's name, making it a mystery. As it is so mysterious, I have also become curious about it."

"However, if you really cannot tell me, then you can pretend that I have not mentioned these two demands of mine. With our relationship, I will actually help you without any conditions. Those words I spoke earlier, you can just think that I was joking around," said Chu Feng while smiling.

"My mother's name is Bai Suyan. Do not tell others about it. Also, do not tell anyone that it is me who told you her name. Even if my mother asked about it, you cannot tell her." Bai Ruochen said these words to Chu Feng through voice transmission. After she finished saying them, she proceeded to continue forward.

"She's also surnamed Bai? Could it be that Bai Ruochen is following her mother's surname?" At this moment, Chu Feng began to ponder. The reason

why he asked Bai Ruochen about her mother's name was because he had sensed that Bai Ruochen and her mother were extraordinary people, and therefore wanted to know a bit more about this mother and daughter.

However, he only pondered for a moment before catching up to Bai Ruochen. With a very serious expression, he said to Bai Ruochen. "There is something that I must tell you."

"What is it?" Seeing this, Bai Ruochen hurriedly asked.

"Your mother's name sounds better than yours." Chu Feng opened his mouth and spoke with mischievous laughter.

"There's something wrong with your head." Bai Ruochen stared at Chu Feng. The expression of displeasure that was originally gone from her face emerged onto her face once again. She knew that she was played a fool by Chu Feng.

"In that case, let me tell you another thing," said Chu Feng.

"Not going to listen." Bai Ruochen increased her speed.

As for Chu Feng, he chased after her and said. "However, you're prettier than your mother."

Bai Ruochen took a glance at Chu Feng; she did not respond to him and continued onward. However, her expression became a bit better.

Seeing that, Chu Feng continued to pursue her. WIth a beaming smile, he said. "Truly, even during the time when your mother's beauty is at her greatest, she would definitely be inferior to the current you."

"Senseless." Bai Ruochen gave Chu Feng a side eye. However, the annoyed and displeased expression on her face was completely gone now. It was so much so that her gaze seemed to have become many times gentler.

Women were such creatures. Regardless of whether they were pretty or ugly, they wished that others would praise them. Of course, one must also consider who the person speaking those words was. For some people, their praise would only make a woman be fed up with it. However, for some other people, their praise would make a woman burst with joy. As for Chu Feng, he was obviously the latter.

“Buzz~~~~~~~~~~”

Right at this moment, the surrounding space suddenly started to violently tremble. A powerful ripple was rapidly charging toward the two of them from behind.

At this moment, both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen stopped their footsteps and turned their heads behind to look. They discovered four silhouettes flying over with powerful oppressive might. In a blink of an eye, the four people stopped before them.

These four individuals were precisely the hottest candidates for obtaining the Commander Flag in this Commander Contest: Wang Yan, Jiang Hao, Huang Juan and Yuan Qing.

MGA: Chapter 1118 - Scum

At this moment, the eyes of Wang Yan, Jiang Hao, Yuan Qing and even Huang Juan were shining. That was because at such a close distance, the beauty of Bai Ruochen appeared even more flawless and perfect, infatuating men and shaming women.

“I am Wang Yan, may I know of your name, miss?” At this moment, Wang Yan’s eyes were shining like a wolf seeing a sheep. Unable to contain himself, he even secretly gulped down a mouthful of saliva. One could see how charmed he was by Bai Ruochen.

However, while he might be charmed, he did not express it too excessively. Instead, he cupped his hands and greeted Bai Ruochen respectfully, displaying himself to be an elegant, upright gentleman.

“What are you pretending for? Didn’t you already know that Miss Bai’s name is Bai Ruochen? To ask while you already know the answer, are you not a bit too shameless?” Never would Wang Yan ever have expected that, upon asking that question, Jiang Hao would stand out and scold him in order to obtain a favorable impression of Bai Ruochen, while also attacking his love rival.

At this moment, Wang Yan was stunned. No matter what, he and Jiang Hao had known each other for many years. On the surface, the two of them were brothers, with a very good relationship.

Never did he ever imagine that Jiang Hao would be such a demented person, placing a woman before his brother. Not only did he not assist him, he actually exposed and attacked him before Bai Ruochen.

This had truly caught Wang Yan off guard, filling his stomach with resentment. If it wasn't for the fact that Wang Yan possessed quite a profound cultivation, then he would've likely already vomited a mouthful of blood and been angered to death by Jiang Hao's conduct.

As for Jiang Hao, he did not hold the slightest sympathy for Wang Yan, who was placed in an embarrassing and stunned state. He completely disregarded their relationship of brothers and hurriedly seized the decisive opportunity to cup his fist respectfully to greet Bai Ruochen.

He said. "It is a pleasure to meet you, Miss Bai. My name is Jiang Hao. Say, this is such a vast place, for us to be able to encounter each other in this place, it must truly be fate."

"Fate, my ass. Clearly you have followed them the entire time, and then asked the disciples of the Ascension Sect for directions, in order to catch up to Miss Bai." At this moment, a moment to retaliate finally arrived for Wang Yan. With a consciousness of striking back at he who refused to uphold brotherhood, he exposed Jiang Hao's crimes.

"Wang Yan, you... what gives you the right to say that about me? Are you not the same? Otherwise, how did you catch up to Miss Bai then?" refuted Jiang Hao in anger.

"Indeed, I have followed her. However, I did it fair and square, openly and honorably; unlike you. You have clearly followed Miss Bai stealthily, yet you shamelessly declare it to be fate. What a bunch of crap, have you no shame?" Wang Yan opened his large mouth and spit out a mouthful of phlegm. Earlier, Jiang Hao had embarrassed him. Now, he would be returning everything with interest.

"Damn you, Wang Yan..." As the phlegm flew from Wang Yan's mouth, if Jiang Hao did not have a fast reaction speed, and dodged in time, the phlegm would've landed directly on his face. This caused Jiang Hao to become furious. He extended his palm and grabbed toward Wang Yan; he wished to fight him.

As for Wang Yan, he was not to be outdone. These two brothers for many years were actually going to fight one another for a woman.

“Hah. Junior sister Bai, I am truly sorry for the embarrassment. The temperaments of these two senior brothers of mine is rather hilarious. I truly hope that you do not take offense. Actually, the reason we have come here is for no other intention than to try to get to know junior sister Bai, since we are all going to become disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain.” Right when Jiang Hao and Wang Yan were quarreling with one another, Yuan Qing seized the opportunity and politely spoke with Bai Ruochen.

Bai Ruochen’s gaze was originally attracted by Wang Yan and Jiang Hao who were fighting one another. However, after hearing what Yuan Qing said, her gaze shifted to him.

Seeing Bai Ruochen looking at him, Yuan Qing immediately felt his mind become much clearer. He hurriedly greeted her with a refined and courteous appearance. “I am Yuan Qing, it is my pleasure to meet junior sister Bai.” n--**o**.-𝓋--e/.**l**).b-(1)/n

Huang Juan beside Yuan Qing was surprised by his actions. As for Wang Yan and Jiang Hao who were quarreling, they were both stupefied by Yuan Qing. They all realized that they had underestimated him.

From the actions Yuan Qing had made earlier, they were all able to tell that he had some skill around girls. Furthermore, his skill was many times superior to Wang Yan and Jiang Hao’s.

Actually, neither Wang Yan nor Jiang Hao had any skill at all. They had relied on the fact that they were geniuses. With countless girls wanting to be with them, they merely needed to say a single word for a girl to sleep with them. There was simply no need for them to use any skill in wooing a girl at all. Therefore, they did not know what was required to receive a girl’s liking.

However, upon seeing Yuan Qing’s actions, they immediately realized that Yuan Qing was most definitely an expert with girls, a true immoral and despicable person.

However, right at this moment when everyone felt that Yuan Qing would gain Bai Ruochen’s favorable impression, a shocking scene occurred. An icy coldness suddenly appeared in Bai Ruochen’s eyes. WIth an expression of

disdain and being fed up, she took a glance at Yuan Qing and turned around to leave without saying a single word.

F*ck off; what does it mean to be told to f*ck off? This was what it meant to be told to f*ck off.

There were women that would pretend to be proud and disguise themselves to be inviolable goddesses before ordinary men, even looking down upon them with disdain. However, before men with strength, their original identity would be fully revealed.

But as for Bai Ruochen, she was completely different. To ordinary men, she would be very cold toward them, giving off the sensation of a very out-of-reach distance between them. However, when faced with men with strength, not only would Bai Ruochen not change her attitude toward them, she would instead become even colder. This was something that one could tell from her attitude toward Yuan Qing, Wang Yan and Jiang Hao.

As he watched Bai Ruochen's back as she left, Chu Feng felt honored. At this moment, he truly realized how deserving of joy it was for him to be able to converse with her at such a close distance.

Although it could not be said that he and Bai Ruochen were intimate with one another, he could, at the very least, talk and laugh with Bai Ruochen, and joke around without any regard. However, for Yuan Qing and the others, they did not even have the qualifications to speak with Bai Ruochen. Upon comparing himself to them, Chu Feng immediately felt that he was blessed.

While Chu Feng was feeling blessed, Yuan Qing, Wang Yan and Jiang Hao were stupefied. They felt a deep sense of defeat, as if they had been kicked into the boundless abyss.

What sort of situation was this? Their names were known throughout the entire Cyanwood Domain, causing countless women to submit to these geniuses. For the purpose of obtaining a good impression from Bai Ruochen, they had even started a battle among brothers. Yet, what sort of reaction did this Bai Ruochen give them? She actually did not even bother to pay any attention to them and left. This was truly too great of a shock to them.

Unreconciled, truly unreconciled. Especially Yuan Qing, he had thought of a hundred different reactions that Bai Ruochen might give, but had never thought of this one.

“Junior sister Bai, did this Yuan Qing do something wrong that offended junior sister Bai?” Unwilling to back off, Yuan Qing asked.

After Yuan Qing said those words, Bai Ruochen stopped her steps. She turned around and spoke a sentence indifferently. “Since you’ve asked, I’ll give you an answer.”

“Remember, you all are to not to talk to me in the future, because I do not have the time to waste on scum like you.”

MGA: Chapter 1119 - Overestimating Your Abilities

After Bai Ruochen said those words, she immediately turned around and continued to go on her way.

However, Wang Yan, Yuan Qing and Jiang Hao felt as if a ten thousand catty sledgehammer appeared from the sky and smashed directly onto their heads. At this moment, their minds were completely blank, with only a single word echoing through them.

Scum, scum, scum, scum...

Scum? They believed themselves to be elegant and graceful geniuses, the object of admiration for many women, the object that many men bowed down to. Yet, they were actually being called scum by someone.

If it was said that Bai Ruochen’s action before had shocked them, then the words spoken by her just now were something that they could not accept.

“Hahaha, scum, so the three of you actually have such a nickname too.” At this moment, Huang Juan was laughing in amusement. However, her laughter was truly vile, and even appeared to be adding fire.

Actually, at this very moment, the extremely conceited Wang Yan, Jiang Hao and Yuan Qing had all become angry. If it was another woman who called them scum, then not only would the three of them immediately curse back at her, they might even start to directly attack her and rape her.

However, the woman standing before them was Bai Ruochen. Although her words were extremely repulsive, just by looking at her beautiful back before them, the three of them were unable to urge themselves to do anything too excessive.

“Chu Feng, get away from junior sister Bai Ruochen.” Right at this moment, Yuan Qing suddenly shouted angrily. As he did not dare to do anything to Bai Ruochen, he shifted all of his rage onto Chu Feng.

“Yoh? Yuan Qing, you’re actually still alive?” To Yuan Qing’s great surprise, Chu Feng suddenly said those words after he turned around. n)-Ov*e*ℓb1n

“What?” Those words spoken by Chu Feng not only confused Yuan Qing, it also confused Wang Yan, Jiang Hao, Huang Juan and even Bai Ruochen.

‘You’re actually still alive?’ Was Chu Feng implying that Yuan Qing should be dead?

At this moment, only Chu Feng knew about the intention behind his words, as the person who had triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was him, and not Yuan Qing.

For what reason did Chu Feng allow Yuan Qing to pretend so openly that it was he who had triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle?

It was because he was suspicious, and feared that the Ancient Era’s Elves would do something to the person who triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. Thus, he decided to allow Yuan Qing to continue on with his lie and take on the honor of being the person who had triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle for the time being. In short, Chu Feng wanted Yuan Qing to become his shield.

However, several months had passed since the triggering of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. Yet, Yuan Qing was still alive and kicking. This meant that the Ancient Era’s Elves did not do anything to Yuan Qing. Otherwise, with the methods of the Ancient Era’s Elves, Yuan Qing ought to be dead already.

Thus, when Chu Feng saw Yuan Qing, he was actually secretly delighted. He felt that if the Ancient Era’s Elves wanted to kill Yuan Qing, they would’ve already done so. Since Yuan Qing was still alive, it meant that the Ancient Era’s Elves were willing to let him live.

Since Yuan Qing was fine, it meant that there was no need for him to continue on with the honorable title of the person who triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle; it was time for Chu Feng to take back what was originally his. Thus, Chu Feng said. “If I were you, I’d be enjoying my current lifestyle to

the fullest, instead of trying to stir up trouble everywhere and womanizing others."

"What do you mean by that?" Seeing that Chu Feng not only did not answer his question, he instead said such unfathomable words, Yuan Qing became even more angry.

"You will understand what I mean soon." Chu Feng smiled lightly and then turned around. Intimately, he patted Bai Ruochen's shoulder and then, with a voice that was not loud, but was extremely clear to the ears of everyone present, said. "Lil Sis Ruochen, let's go."

When Chu Feng did this action and said those words, Yuan Qing, Wang Yan, Jiang Hao and even Huang Juan's expression changed. An indescribable expression appeared on their faces.

Actually, at this moment, even Bai Ruochen was frowning. However, she did not say anything. Instead, she sped up her movement and used a movement martial skill to rapidly disappear from everyone's line of sight.

After Bai Ruochen left, Chu Feng turned around and displayed a provocative and disdainful smile to Yuan Qing. "Treasure what is before your eyes. Your happy days will not last for much longer." After saying those words, Chu Feng's body moved, and he rapidly chased after Bai Ruochen.

At this moment, Yuan Qing, Wang Yan and Jiang Hao's lungs were about to explode, and their intestines were about to break from rage.

The goddess of their hearts, Bai Ruochen, had called them scum and was unwilling to even speak with them.

Yet, that trash disciple from the Southern Cyanwood Forest not only called Bai Ruochen 'Lil Sis,' he even dared to touch Bai Ruochen's sacred body with his filthy hand.

Most importantly, Bai Ruochen did not actually display an antipathic expression or any unwillingness toward Chu Feng's actions. It was as if she was accepting them. Could it be that this Bai Ruochen was together with that trash Chu Feng?

When they thought of this point, the three of them did not dare to think any further. One by one, they clenched their firsts. The urge to chop Chu Feng into

eight pieces, skinning him and pulling his tendons out, appeared in their hearts.

“This guy by the name of Chu Feng is truly deserving of death.” In extreme anger, Yuan Qing, Wang Yan and Jiang Hao said those words simultaneously.

“What, could it be that the three of you are feeling jealous?” Seeing this, Huang Juan laughed and added oil to fire.

“Jealous? How could he be worthy of our jealousy?” Hearing those words, the angry expression on Yuan Qing, Wang Yan and Jiang Hao’s faces became even more pronounced.

“Yoh yoh yoh, why are you all acting this angry toward me? It’s not me who called you three scum. If you have the skill, then go and find that Bai Ruochen.” Huang Juan cast a side-eye at the three of them. After that, she flew away.

However, before she left, she said. “However, I feel that Chu Feng is pretty extraordinary. Just by the fact at how unafraid he is, and his attitude of not putting any of you in his eyes, I know that guy possesses some skills.”

“I advise the three of you to not go and provoke him, because the most frightening thing you can do, is to provoke someone you don’t know.” After saying those words, Huang Juan left.

However, Huang Juan’s advice was not taken to heart by Yuan Qing, Wang Yan or Jiang Hao at all. That was because the three of them didn’t believe Chu Feng to be powerful at all. Instead, they felt that he was useless trash.

“Brother Yuan Qing, we have countless opportunities to take care of that Chu Feng after we enter the Cyanwood Mountain. What we should do now is to use the time to search for the flags. As we do not know where the flags are hidden, it is better that we operate separately to search for them. I shall be taking my leave first.” Wang Yan cupped his fist respectfully and then left.

“Brother Yuan Qing, take care.” Immediately after Wang Yan left, Jiang Hao also left.

At this moment, only Yuan Qing remained. The angry expression in his eyes was not reduced in the slightest. His eyes were fixed onto the direction that

Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen left in. Suddenly, his body moved; he began to follow Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were flying alongside one another. Due to the fact that the two of them had to inspect practically every stone before their path, their flying speed was not very fast.

“It seems that an ingrate is following us.” Suddenly, Bai Ruochen’s beautiful eyebrows frowned slightly. A displeased expression appeared on her pretty little face.

“Go on before me. Proceed toward the depths. Take this with you, I will go and find you later.” Chu Feng handed Bai Ruochen a talisman paper with symbols imprinted on it. This was a Tracking Talisman. Carrying it, Chu Feng was able to tell where Bai Ruochen was and easily follow after her.

“Do not be too excessive. Just so-so will do. After all, we are in the territory of the Cyanwood Mountain.” Bai Ruochen seemed to understand what Chu Feng’s intention was. She received the Tracking Talisman and continued to proceed onward. Soon, she disappeared into the distant stone forest.

At this moment, Chu Feng turned his head around. As he sensed the aura that was approaching him, a strange smile appeared on his face. “Overestimating your abilities and courting death.”

MGA: Chapter 1120 - Violently Beating Yuan Qing

“This Chu Feng is truly daring beyond belief. He actually dared to stay behind by himself. Did he truly think that I would not dare to do anything to him?”

At this moment, Yuan Qing was sensing Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen’s auras and discovered that Chu Feng stopped while Bai Ruochen continued onward. The viciousness of his expression became denser.

The reason why he had chased after them was for nothing more than finding an opportunity to teach Chu Feng a lesson. As Chu Feng had publicly embarrassed him many times, he was truly unable to contain his anger, and felt that he must teach Chu Feng a lesson.

Although he had experienced Chu Feng’s might in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond and knew that Chu Feng was not someone to be underestimated, because the Orion Monastery had spent a great deal of resources on

increasing his cultivation, he was now a rank three Martial King with a strength much stronger than back then.

Adding on his increased self-confidence, he practically felt that he would be able to violently beat down on Chu Feng. He even felt that not even Wang Yan, Jiang Hao and the others would be a match for him.

“Something’s wrong. This guy shouldn’t have discovered me or know that I’m following him. He most definitely only separated himself from Bai Ruochen. Ha, truly trash. However, this is better.”

Right at the moment when Yuan Qing was about to reach Chu Feng, he discovered that Chu Feng’s aura started moving. Furthermore, his speed was extremely fast. This caused him to think that he had not been discovered, and that Chu Feng had merely decided to separate from Bai Ruochen.

As Yuan Qing hated Chu Feng to the depths of his bones, he would naturally not care about whether Chu Feng discovered him or not. Thus, without thinking about anything, he immediately began to follow Chu Feng.

While he was completely focused on chasing after Chu Feng, and thinking about how to take care of him, he did not notice that Chu Feng was not moving deeper into the stone forest, but was instead moving toward a place with practically no one there.

“Strange, where’d he go?”

Finally, Yuan Qing managed to catch up to Chu Feng. However, when he arrived at the location where Chu Feng should be at, his expression changed. That was because right before he arrived, he had clearly sensed Chu Feng’s aura. Yet, when he arrived, Chu Feng was nowhere to be seen. He was unable to even detect Chu Feng’s aura.

“F*ck, could it be that I’ve been played for a fool?” At this moment, Yuan Qing entered a violent rage. Heedless of the consequences, he began to expand his spirit power and frantically search for Chu Feng.

“Buzz.” Suddenly, the surrounding color of the sky began to change. Turning his head to look, Yuan Qing discovered that an enormous spirit formation was closing in on him from all sides. In the end, it trapped him fully within it.

“Humph, insignificant talent.” Seeing this scene, Yuan Qing snorted coldly. He raised his hand into a fist and violently smashed his arm. A loud ‘bang’ echoed as a violent king-level martial power shot out from his arm and onto that spirit formation.

However, even after that king-level martial power turned into a violent ripple that spread throughout the golden spirit formation, there was actually not the slightest damage to the golden spirit formation.

“How is this possible? This spirit formation is actually this tough?” At this moment, Yuan Qing’s expression changed; he began to frown.

He was a world spiritist himself, and possessed strong spirit energy. Before he used his martial power to attack, he had first sensed the toughness of the spirit formation and determined that his attack was enough to shatter it.

However, to his great surprise, he was mistaken. What he sensed was actually wrong, and this spirit formation was much tougher than he expected. Not to mention the attack he had used earlier, it was likely that it would be very difficult for him to break the spirit formation apart even if he used his strongest attack.

“Zzzzzzz.”

Right at this moment, the sound of lightning was suddenly heard from behind Yuan Qing. Turning his head to look, Yuan Qing’s expression made a huge change. He saw that there were many thick bolts of lightning interweaving with one another, swaying left and right like a divine dragon as they approached him.

Furthermore, on the other side of the lightning dragon was a figure. It was a person wearing a black gown and a mask. His body was covered with lightning armor, and on his back was a pair of lightning wings.

This person’s disguise was done excessively well. It was simply impossible to determine his appearance. From afar, he seemed like an embodiment of lightning. However, what could not be denied was that this person’s aura was extremely powerful. Although both Yuan Qing and he were rank three Martial Kings, the sensation of his aura was enough to crush Yuan Qing’s completely. no$\mathcal{v}e(\boldsymbol{LB})$1n

“Wuuwaa.”

At this moment, Yuan Qing wanted to dodge the incoming lightning dragon. However, he did not have the chance to do so at all. The lightning dragon turned into numerous lightning serpents and, like ropes, they completely covered him from all directions.

At the same time, layers upon layers of oppressive might entered into his body from the lightning serpents that bound him. The power of the lightning struck his body numb and paralyzed. Even though he was a cultivator with a rank three Martial King cultivation, he was unable to use it at all, like a cripple.

However, right at this moment, a scene that was unimaginable to Yuan Qing occurred. The lightning serpents turned into tentacles, and stripped his clothes away from his body. In no time at all, they stripped him completely naked, turning him into a naked man bound by lightning serpents.

“Buzz.” However, what brought about the most worry to Yuan Qing was that the embodiment of lightning that stood in the distance was actually holding a lightning whip in his hand.

Flustered, Yuan Qing spoke out. “Who are you? Why are you doing this to me?”

“Paa.” To his surprise, not only did that man ignore him, he even waved his arm and smashed the lightning whip onto his face.

“Eeehhhaaa~~~” As the lightning whip passed through his face, half of Yuan Qing’s cheek was lacerated. Blood splattered out from the wound as half of his facial bones were broken to pieces. This sort of pain caused Yuan Qing to immediately start screaming non-stop.

“F*ck, you actually dare to hit me for real? Do you know who I am? I am a core disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain! For you to hit me, the Cyanwood Mountain will not let you get away with it!” After screaming in pain, Yuan Qing began to rain curses upon the embodiment of lightning.

However, to his great surprise, the curses and threats did not scare his opponent at all. Instead, his torture was only beginning. After the first whip, the second whip, the third whip and countless more whips landed onto his body, causing it to be filled with bruises and cuts. “Stop whipping me, stop whipping me. I beg of you, please stop whipping me.” With his body covered in blood, and his bones shattered by the whipping, Yuan Qing was finally unable to endure it anymore and began to beg for forgiveness.

The whip was truly too monstrous. Not only did it give Yuan Qing physical pain, it was actually able to enter deep into his bones, and even his mind. The whipping was like countless blood-sucking bugs eating his entire body and even his mind. This sort of sensation was truly unbearable.

Unfortunately for him, no matter how much he begged, the whipping did not stop. Instead, it only became fiercer and fiercer. Only when Yuan Qing lost consciousness did the whipping stop.

When Yuan Qing fainted, the lightning serpents that bound him also began to dissipate. At this moment, that embodiment of lightning finally displayed his appearance. Surprisingly, this person who violently whipped Yuan Qing was actually Chu Feng.

Chu Feng removed the mask that covered his face, as well as the black gown that he had worn to conceal himself. He looked at Yuan Qing, who had long since become unrecognizable, and displayed a cold smile. He said, “This is a small lesson for you. As for the true punishment, it will be coming later.”

After finishing those words, Chu Feng fed Yuan Qing a medicinal pellet, helped him recoover his injuries, and put his clothes back on him.

The current Yuan Qing appeared to be exactly the same as before he had entered the spirit formation. One was simply unable to see that there were any injuries on him at all; he did not appear to be someone who had just been tortured at all.

After he finished doing all this, Chu Feng suddenly took out a bag, placed Yuan Qing into that bag and carried the bag on his shoulder. Only then did Chu Feng wave his sleeve and remove the spirit formation.

After removing the spirit formation, Chu Feng inspected his surrounding. When he discovered that there was no one in his surroundings, he started to move. Carrying the large sack that contained Yuan Qing, he proceeded to the depths of the stone forest. No one knew what he was planning to do.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1121 - Discovering the Flags - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1121 - Discovering the Flags

MGA: Chapter 1121 - Discovering the Flags

At this moment, Chu Feng was carrying the sack with Yuan Qing in it and rapidly flying toward the deepest region of the stone forest to find Bai Ruochen.

As Chu Feng had promised the girl that he would help her obtain a General Flag, he was determined to keep his promise. However, Chu Feng's eyes suddenly shone, and he abruptly stopped.

At this moment, Chu Feng's gaze was fixed upon a fifty meter-tall mountain-like stone. Using his Heaven's Eyes to inspect it carefully, Chu Feng became more and more emotional. In the end, his eyes started to shine with light, and an indescribable happiness appeared on his face.

"Although I thought that I would be able to obtain the Commander Flag, I never thought that I would be able to have a chance encounter with it here." At the moment, Chu Feng was truly overjoyed and extremely emotional.

Chu Feng had surprisingly discovered that the spirit formation on this enormous stone was very special, and a very extraordinary energy was leaking from within it. That sort of sensation was something that he had never felt from any other stone.

Before they had come to this forest of stone, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster, for the purpose of assisting them in obtaining the Commander Flag or General Flags, had told Chu Feng and the others what was different about stones that contained flags.

Although what the Ascension Sect's sectmaster told them was extremely vague, and it was up to the individual to determine how much of the difference they could sense, Chu Feng was certain that not only did this stone before him contain a flag, it was also the most precious Commander Flag.

After determining that it was the Commander Flag, Chu Feng did not hurry to create a spirit formation to remove the spirit formation on the stone, and instead created a concealing spirit formation around it, causing the stone to appear to be the same as other stones. After that, Chu Feng left this place.

As for why he left, it was naturally to find Bai Ruochen.

After Chu Feng discovered the Commander Flag, he no longer had any interest in any of the other stones. Thus, on his way to find Bai Ruochen, Chu

Feng did not bother to inspect any other stones. This led to an increase in Chu Feng's speed.

In this sort of circumstance, Chu Feng arrived at the depths of the stone forest in no time. There were a lot of people in the depths of the stone forest. Although it could not be considered to be a vast crowd, one could see people placing spirit formation techniques to break apart the seals on the stones all over.

However, because Bai Ruochen carried Chu Feng's tracking talisman with her, Chu Feng was able to determine her position even with all these people around him. However, after Chu Feng arrived beside Bai Ruochen, he discovered three familiar faces near her.

They were Wang Yan, Jiang Hao and Huang Juan. However, the three of them were not conversing with one another. Instead, they were carefully inspecting twenty stones.

At the same time the three of them were inspecting those twenty stones, there were many people around them that looked at those twenty stones with drooling faces.

However, as if they feared the existences of Wang Yan, Jiang Hao and Huang Juan, those people only dared to watch from afar, and did not approach them.

"Ruochen." Chu Feng suddenly shouted, breaking the serenity of this place and causing practically everyone to cast their gaze at him.

When they saw Chu Feng, everyone displayed a shocked expression. When they heard how intimate Chu Feng greeted Bai Ruochen, the crowd was shocked.

At this moment, Wang Yan and Jiang Hao subconsciously displayed expressions of displeasure. However, the two of them did not bother with Chu Feng, and instead continued to inspect the twenty giant stones. It was as if the twenty stones were even more attractive than Bai Ruochen.

"Can't you be more uniform in the way that you address me?" When she saw Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen frowned. During the time Chu Feng had gotten to know Bai Ruochen, his address for her had already changed from Miss Bai to junior sister Bai and now to Ruochen. It had changed three times now, and become more and more intimate and dubious every time. However, while Bai

Ruochen was feeling uncomfortable because of that, she did not oppose it greatly.

“Heh, I only felt that our relationship is getting closer, and thus called you out by your name subconsciously. That being said, it’s only a way to address you. There’s no need for you to mind it this greatly, no?” said Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

“Do whatever you want. Oh, that’s right, what is it that you’re carrying on your back?” Bai Ruochen cast her gaze to the large sack on Chu Feng’s back.

This sack was naturally the one that contained Yuan Qing. However, this sack had also gone through a special treatment that caused it to not show the shape of the thing inside, and also blocked spirit power from inspecting what was inside.

Looking from the surface, one could only tell that Chu Feng was carrying a large sack. However, they would not be able to know what was in the bag. As people of their cultivation all possessed cosmos bags to carry their items around with them, Chu Feng carrying around a sack behind him caused others to become confused.

“It’s nothing more than some trash.” Chu Feng laughed mischievously. Then, he casually turned his gaze to the twenty stones and asked. “What’s wrong, do you have no idea what to do with them?”

“You can tell?” Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen’s expression changed slightly; she displayed a slightly surprised expression while also displaying an ‘as expected’ expression.

“Of course. Special spirit formations were placed on these twenty stones. Furthermore, the spirit formations on them could confuse one’s sensitivity.”

“To speak in simple terms, these twenty stones will give a sensation of flags being hidden inside. However, the spirit formations on them are extremely powerful. If one wanted to open them, one would have to spend a very long time doing so.”

“If the selection is right, then one’s harvest will be enormous. However, if the selection is wrong, one might miss a great opportunity and lose the timing to find another flag. Thus, all of you are here hesitating as to which stone to choose to open.” Chu Feng sent a voice transmission to Bai Ruochen. Those

words were naturally not something that he could say openly. After all, it was not good for others to hear them.

“What you said is very true. Actually, it is not only you and I who saw the peculiarity of these twenty stones, many others have also seen it. However, earlier Wang Yan and Jiang Hao threatened the others. Thus, it ended up with the twenty stones’ selection being given to the four of us.”

“Of course, if you wanted to open the stones, they would have no choice but to step aside. If they refused, I believe they would not be able to stop you anyways.”

“However, what I’m worried about is not the rights to these twenty stones, but instead whether all of them might be fake. Even if there are flags among them, I am worried about what to do if I choose a wrong stone.”

“After all, the spirit formations on the stones are truly too powerful. If I wanted to open one, it would require at least a couple days. If I was to find that there was nothing in the stone after opening one, then it would truly be a wasted effort. After all, many things might happen in several days’ worth of time.” At this moment, Bai Ruochen seemed to truly not know what to do.

“Rest assured, of these twenty stones, three contain flags,” said Chu Feng.

“Truly?” Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen was immediately overjoyed. She hurriedly asked. “In that case, do you know which three stones might they be?”

“Of course, that one is one...” As Chu Feng said those words, he began to lift his arm. However, right at this moment, Chu Feng’s gaze flashed, and he stopped his movement.

MGA: Chapter 1122 - Giving Bai Ruochen Pointers

Originally, Chu Feng wanted to point out a flag-containing stone to Bai Ruochen. However, right at this moment, he was surprised to discover that Huang Juan was closely staring at the stone that he was planning to indicate to Bai Ruochen. n/(𝑜.-𝐕).𝐞).𝓵-.𝐛.-1(-n

Furthermore, Huang Juan was not only staring at it, she was also using a special method to examine that stone. It was obvious that she had taken note of that stone.

“Woosh.” Suddenly, Huang Juan released a boundless spirit formation technique. Like serpents, her spirit formation revolved around the stone and sealed it. At the same time, she sat down cross-legged and began to set up a spirit formation to break apart the seal on the stone.

Seeing Huang Juan’s actions, Wang Yan spoke. “Huang Juan, for you to act this hurriedly, be careful, you might’ve miscalculated.”

“That’s right. Only the four of us have a say in selecting the twenty stones here, no one is going to try to steal your portions.” Jiang Hao added. At the same time he spoke those words, he cast a glance at Chu Feng.

The hidden meaning behind his words was very obvious. These twenty stones were something that only the four of them could touch. Although Chu Feng had also come in here, he was not allowed to touch the stones.

“Even though it’s four people, it’s still a race against time. No one knows how many General Flags might be here, or if there’s a Commander Flag here at all.” Huang Juan cast a beautiful glance at Wang Yan and Jiang Hao. After that, she did not bother with them anymore. With a slight smile, she began to wholeheartedly focus on removing the seal.

“This Huang Juan seems to have some ability.” At this moment, Chu Feng sent a voice transmission to Bai Ruochen.

“Could it be that the stone that she chose possesses a flag?” asked Bai Ruochen.

“Mn, it’s a General Flag. However, the seal on the one that she chose is relatively hard to remove. You should go and remove the seal on the smallest one over there. It should be a bit easier to remove.” This time around, Chu Feng did not use his hand to point toward the stone and instead only cast his gaze toward it.

Following Chu Feng’s gaze, Bai Ruochen saw the stone that he spoke of. It was indeed the smallest stone within the twenty stones. Furthermore, from its appearance, this stone should be the least likely candidate for having flags hidden within it among the twenty stones.

However, Bai Ruochen was no ordinary character either. Not only did she possess extraordinary insight herself, she also believed in Chu Feng’s vision.

Thus, she nodded and said to Chu Feng. “Then, which one are you going to choose?”

“What I want is not here.” Chu Feng lightly smiled and said, “extend your hand, I’ll teach you a spirit formation that will allow you to remove the seal on the stone sooner.”

“Oh?” Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen was startled. She knew that Chu Feng’s target was most definitely the Commander Flag; and since Chu Feng said those words, it meant that what was here would be three General Flags and no Commander Flag. At the same time, Bai Ruochen extended her fair and delicate hand over to Chu Feng.

With her hand before her, Chu Feng did not hesitate. He grabbed onto Bai Ruochen’s hand with his own and extended a finger with his other hand; he began to draw a pattern on Bai Ruochen’s palm. While the pattern did not remain on her palm, it went through her palm and entered her mind.

At this moment, even Bai Ruochen started to frown. That was because she felt a bit confused; the spirit formation given to her by Chu Feng appeared to be somewhat unusual, and was different from the the spirit formation techniques that she knew. It could be said that Chu Feng’s spirit formation technique undermined the traditional structure of spirit formations.

“This guy is truly deserving to die.” At this very moment, Wang Yan and Jiang Hao also noticed the actions between Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

From their point of view, Chu Feng’s actions were truly deserving of being killed. Not only did he firmly grab onto Bai Ruochen’s lily-white hand, he even drew on that exquisite hand with his filthy fingers. This was truly hard for them to tolerate.

However, a matter concerning their honor was of more important than the love between women and men. Their current mission was to quickly obtain a flag, thus they decided to not say anything to Chu Feng. After fiercely glancing at Chu Feng, they returned to observe the stones. At the same time, the two of them had already firmly remembered the hatred in their hearts.

“Well then, go on.” Finally, Chu Feng’s finger and his other hand were removed from Bai Ruochen’s exquisite hand.

At this moment, a shocked expression filled Bai Ruochen's beautiful face. When she looked at Chu Feng, her gaze contained a whole new level of respect.

At the beginning, she was a bit doubtful because the spirit formation that Chu Feng was teaching her was really odd. However, she was now no longer skeptical, since she discovered the amazingness of Chu Feng's spirit formation. The seal removing spirit formation given to her by Chu Feng could simply be said to be a perfect match with the sealing spirit formation on the stone, being able to perfectly remove the seal.

"I wish you luck." After saying those words in a very thankful manner, Bai Ruochen's body moved, and she arrived before the stone indicated to her by Chu Feng earlier then began to set up the spirit formation taught to her by Chu Feng.

"Junior sister Bai, you actually choose this stone?" Seeing the scene before him, Wang Yan displayed a face of surprise.

"Junior sister Bai, it's not that I'm criticizing you, but that stone will have the lowest probability to contain a flag among the twenty stones here. It's better that you change to a different stone. Otherwise, it'll be equivalent to wasting your time." At the same time, Jiang Hao directly arrived beside Bai Ruochen and began to advise against her choice of stone.

The two of them were sincere in their advice, because they both truly felt that this stone would have the lowest possibility of containing a flag. As they did not want Bai Ruochen to waste her time, they especially came up to her to advise her against it.

To their surprise, Bai Ruochen completely ignored them and began to wholeheartedly focus on setting up her spirit formation. In this sort of situation, Wang Yan and Jiang Hao would naturally not court another rebuff to themselves. Thus, the two of them left in succession.

Actually, when Huang Juan found out that Bai Ruochen had chosen the smallest stone, even she had cast her gaze over to her. When she saw that Bai Ruochen was really setting up a spirit formation to remove the seal on the smallest stone, Huang Juan also displayed a confused and surprised expression.

However, as it was, after all, something that was of no concern to her, she who disliked Bai Ruochen would naturally not go and advise her. Instead, a cold smile appeared on her face as she decided to sit tight and wait for Bai Ruochen's self-humiliation. At the same time, she began to accelerate the speed of her spirit formation; she wanted to make a clear-cut distinction between herself and Bai Ruochen to display her superiority.

"Buzz."

Right at this moment, Bai Ruochen's spirit formation was finished. Light shone all over, and ripples swept out in all directions. Even this region of space began to tremble.

"How could this be? She actually finished setting up a seal removing spirit formation this quickly? Even if this stone is the easiest among the twenty, it shouldn't be this fast. Exactly what sort of spirit formation did this girl set up for it to be this powerful?"

At this moment, the expression on Huang Juan's face, who had originally been planning to wait for Bai Ruochen's self-humiliation, took a huge change. It was not only her, both Wang Yan and Jiang Hao were also displaying expressions of shock.

That was because what Bai Ruochen did was not as simple as finishing her spirit formation. Instead, at this moment, her spirit formation was beginning to break apart the seal on that stone with very rapid speed.

MGA: Chapter 1123 - Obtaining the Commander Flag

"Boom."

At the moment when everyone was stunned by Bai Ruochen's finished spirit formation, a most shocking scene suddenly occurred before their eyes. The stone that was covered with Bai Ruochen's spirit formation actually released an explosive shockwave and then shattered.

"Buzz." At the same time, a dazzling ray of light soared into the sky and into the clouds. Following that ray of light, numerous ripples appeared.

The ripples were extremely wondrous. They did not contain a large amount of energy, and appeared to not even be able to create a wind that could move

grass. However, the ripples were capable of conveying a message. As for the message, it was two words: General Flag.

“Are you kidding? Could it be that she succeeded?” Seeing the dazzling light and feeling the message that flashed through their minds, everyone felt a sense of disbelief. After all, the speed with which Bai Ruochen had broken the seal was truly too fast.

At a time when people were doubting, the beam of light began to slowly wane. When the light completely disappeared, a large banner appeared in the center of the shattered rock.

“Heavens! It’s really a General Flag!!!”

After seeing the banner, everyone was stupefied. That was because the banner before them was not an ordinary banner. On the fluttering banner was a dazzling golden word: General!

That’s right, it was the General Flag. What appeared before the crowd’s eyes at this moment was a General Flag.

Although they had already guessed that there would be a General Flag or flags within the twenty stones present, they were still extremely surprised and emotional when they saw a General Flag appearing before their very eyes. Not only would a General Flag bring about a large amount of rewards, it was also an honor to obtain one.

Furthermore, Bai Ruochen displayed exceptional foresight and chose the stone so accurately. Then, using an awe-inspiring speed, she broke the spirit formation seal on the stone to obtain the General Flag within it. Such a display inevitably caused the people present to gasp with admiration.

At this moment, Bai Ruochen was overjoyed too. She ignored the views that the crowd currently had of her and opened her lily-white hands to grab the General Flag. As the General Flag flickered with light, she placed it into her Cosmos Sack.

After she finished all of these, a fascinating smiled appeared on Bai Ruochen’s face as she turned her gaze to where Chu Feng was.

However, when her gaze turned to where Chu Feng should’ve been, she was surprised to discover that Chu Feng already disappeared. Furthermore, she

was unable to sense Chu Feng's aura in the surrounding area at all. It was evident that Chu Feng already left.

Actually, Chu Feng left immediately after he taught Bai Ruochen the seal breaking spirit formation. That was because as long as Bai Ruochen did as he said, he could guarantee that she would obtain the General Flag.

Thus, at this time, Chu Feng was flying toward the direction of the Commander Flag. After all, as he had finished helping Bai Ruochen, it was now time for Chu Feng to take care of his own business.

"Win or lose, it all ends here. I hope I didn't make an error in judgement."

Finally, Chu Feng arrived before that enormous stone. For the sake of not being disturbed by others, Chu Feng deliberately cast a concealing spirit formation around both himself and the enormous stone.

After that, he began to set up his spirit formation. Chu Feng was able to tell that although the stone appeared to be ordinary on the surface, the spirit formation seal on it was actually extremely exceptional. Even for Chu Feng, it would take him quite some time to break the spirit formation seal; at the very least, it'd take him two days.

However, the spirit formation Chu Feng taught Bai Ruochen was able to break the spirit formation seal on the stone in merely a short period of time. From this, one could tell how hard it was to break the spirit formation seal on this enormous stone.

Thus, although Chu Feng was certain that the Commander Flag was hidden within this stone, he was still a bit worried; as the saying goes, better safe than sorry.

However, since he decided, he would not regret. Chu Feng began to directly create a spirit formation that covered the enormous stone and its giant spirit formation.

Time passed. In the short period of two days, many things occurred.

The three General Flags appeared in succession. Each and every one of the General Flags created a beam of light that soared into the sky as well as message ripples to inform everyone that they had been discovered, as well as where they had been discovered.

As for the people who obtained the three General Flags, they were, respectively, Bai Ruochen, Huang Juan and a man by the name of Nie Fan.

Bai Ruochen was the first to obtain a General Flag and also the fastest to obtain one. Thus, her famed name had already spread throughout the entire stone forest two days ago. Even people outside of the stone forest knew of her accomplishment. Thus, undoubtedly, she was the one with the most vigorous fame right now, the genius that was being discussed the most. There were even people who felt that Bai Ruochen's strength was above Wang Yan, Jiang Hao and Huang Juan.

Other than Bai Ruochen, the name of that man called Nie Fan was also spread throughout the region. This man from a second-rate subsidiary power, with the cultivation of a rank two Martial King, was clearly the dark horse in this year's Commander Contest.

Compared to Bai Ruochen, his origin was even more commonplace. Furthermore, before he obtained a General Flag, no one knew that he was a rank two Martial King. He concealed his strength very deeply, and possessed a spirit formation technique that was no weaker than any of the others. This caused others to have no choice but to place him in their eyes.

Other than Bai Ruochen and Nie Fan, the renowned genius Huang Juan was overlooked by the others. As her fame was already well-spread, she was deemed to be expected even though she obtained a General Flag. On the other hand, if she failed to obtain a General Flag, it would instead be seen as unexpected.

Thus, this led to the equally famous Wang Yan, Jiang Hao and Yuan Qing becoming the focus of the crowd.

According to the rules, those who obtained a General Flag would not be allowed to break the seals on other stones. In other words, they no longer had the qualification to obtain the Commander Flag. Thus, the hottest contenders for the Commander Flag were Wang Yan, Jiang Hao and Yuan Qing.

Among the three of them, Yuan Qing was expected to have the highest hopes in obtaining the Commander Flag.

Right at the moment when the crowd was guessing who it was that would obtain the Commander Flag, Chu Feng successfully broke apart the seal on

the enormous stone before him. “Boom.” Following a loud explosion, a golden light soared to the sky.

However, this light beam was over ten times the size of the beam of light from Bai Ruochen’s General Flag from two days ago. At the same time, a message containing ripples rapidly swept across the region.

The light beam lasted for quite some time without any indication of disappearing. However, Chu Feng was unwilling to wait anymore. Thus, in spite of the dangers, he directly entered the beam of light. Finally, on top of an enormous stone, Chu Feng discovered a banner. As for this banner, it was the Commander Flag.

“Heh, you’ve truly not wasted my efforts of the past two days.”

Holding the Commander Flag in his hand, Chu Feng was incomparably excited. After all, the Commander Flag possessed extraordinary significance. One must know that the purpose of this so called ‘Commander Contest’ was all for this ‘Commander’ Flag.

However, Chu Feng did not lose himself in joy after obtaining the Commander Flag. Instead, he immediately put the Commander Flag away, and opened the large sack on his shoulder. He then cast the still unconscious Yuan Qing onto the large stone where the Commander Flag used to be.

Yuan Qing was still unconscious even after two days’ time because Chu Feng had given him a special medicinal pellet. Thus, the first thing Chu Feng did was feed Yuan Qing a medicinal pellet that could wake him back up.

After feeding Yuan Qing that medicinal pellet, a scheming smile appeared on Chu Feng’s face. After that, Chu Feng’s body moved and he left the dazzling beam of light.n𝜎𝑣𝑬)𝑙𝒃/1n

MGA: Chapter 1124 - Abnormal Reaction

“I’ll let you be complacent with yourself for a couple more days.” Seeing the beam of light that soared to the sky, the smile on Chu Feng’s face grew a bit wider. Chu Feng’s intention was actually very simple; he planned to temporarily give the credit of obtaining the Commander Flag to Yuan Qing.

When everyone felt that Yuan Qing was the person who obtained the Commander Flag, they would most definitely chase after him and flatter him.

At that time, Yuan Qing's pride would be brought extremely high. And, with Yuan Qing's piss nature, he would most definitely borrow this opportunity to "take care" of Chu Feng, and maybe even offend others while doing that.

However, once the occasion arrived, Chu Feng would deprive Yuan Qing of all his glories. At that time, what sort of appearance would Yuan Qing have? If things went according to plan, then it could be described with a single word: miserable. n/(𝑜.-𝐕).𝐞).𝓵-.𝐛.-1(-n

As the saying goes, the higher one flies, the harder one falls. As for Chu Feng, he wanted Yuan Qing to fall so deep and so hard that it would be tragic to watch.

Trash like Yuan Qing, not only did he pretend to be the person that triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, he even dared to act in such a reckless and unruly manner. Furthermore, he would even gesticulate while talking to Chu Feng, the person who actually triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. If Chu Feng did not make him fall so deeply and miserably, it would be unfitting of Chu Feng's character.

"Woosh." However, suddenly, Chu Feng's eyes shrunk. At the same time, his expression made a huge change. He hurriedly turned around and shouted. "Who is it?"

However, when Chu Feng turned around in alarm to inspect the area behind him, he discovered that, other than some enormous stones, there was nothing else in his surroundings. When that happened, he began to frown.

Just earlier, Chu Feng clearly sensed that someone was watching him from behind. Yet now, he was unable to see a single person, nor was he able to sense anyone's aura.

"What's happening? Could it be a misperception?" At this moment, Chu Feng began to ponder. He possessed a certain level of confidence in his perception, and was rarely ever mistaken.

Thus, this sort of circumstance only meant two possibilities. It would either be that Chu Feng was truly mistaken in his perception, or that an individual with extremely frightening cultivation had been watching Chu Feng in the shadows earlier.

“May I know which Senior it is, and whether Senior might be willing to show himself?” Upon thinking of the second possibility, Chu Feng hurriedly cupped his fist respectfully and asked with a very respectful tone.

After all, this place was the Cyanwood Mountain, a place with a Martial Emperor. It was very reasonable for there to be people that could escape Chu Feng’s perception in this place. However, if such a person had truly shown up, then that person would most definitely be a Senior-tier expert of the Cyanwood Mountain, and therefore someone that Chu Feng must treat with respect.

However, after Chu Feng’s respectful gesture, the only response he obtained was the whistling sound of the wind as well as the dazzling light from the discovery of the Commander Flag.

This sort of situation caused Chu Feng to feel truly helpless. After thinking about his scheme, he ended up having no choice but to quickly leave this place.

After Chu Feng left, many people were attracted to this place by the dazzling light emitted by the region containing the enormous stone. In the end, they arrived before the enormous stone that was emitting the dazzling light that soared to the sky and began to surround it.

Due to the fact that it was the light from the Commander Flag being obtained, the light lasted for a very long time. Even after a large crowd was attracted here, the dazzling light continued to shine.

“Heavens, someone truly managed to find the Commander Flag? I never would have imagined it to be in such a desolate place. This is different from the previous years.”

“That’s right. Isn’t the Commander Flag in the depths of the stone forest every year? Why would it be placed in such a remote region this year?”

“Compared to those, I believe we are more interested in who exactly it was that obtained the Commander Flag.”

At this moment, more and more people gathered in this place. From the several people at the very beginning, it was now several hundred people. Even Wang Yan, Jiang Hao, Huang Juan and Bai Ruochen were attracted over here.

After the three General Flags were discovered, the only thing that geniuses like them were looking forward to was the Commander Flag. And now that the Commander Flag appeared, they all wanted to know who exactly it was that obtained the Commander Flag this year.

At the moment when the crowd was guessing among themselves, Yuan Qing woke up from within the beam of light. Although he woke up, he was unable to move, and even unable to speak.

Thus, this led to him being able to clearly hear the discussion of the crowd outside. He already knew that he subconsciously obtained the Commander Flag.

However, he was not daring to believe, and not certain as to whether all of this was real or not. After all, he had gone to chase after Chu Feng and gotten beat up by a mysterious man earlier.

So how could he possibly have fallen asleep at this place with not the slightest injury on his body? Furthermore, he even obtained the Commander Flag. In that case, where was the Commander Flag? There was simply no trace of the flag beside him.

Was being badly beaten earlier a dream or was what was happening now a dream? All of this made Yuan Qing very confused.

“Buzz.” Right at this moment, the dazzling beam of light finally began to disappear. As the light disappeared, Yuan Qing also managed to finally regain his ability to move.

He hurriedly stood up and tidied his clothes. While he was not certain whether this might be a dream or not, he knew very well that even if it was a dream, he was determined to enjoy the glorious dream.

Thus, as the beam of light was disappearing before the gazes of the surrounding crowd, a figure began to gradually appear before the crowd. Everyone managed to immediately recognize that it was the well-renowned genius, the person who had triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, Yuan Qing.

“Yuan Qing, it is indeed him. The person who obtained the Commander Flag is indeed him.”

“Heavens, it’s really Yuan Qing! He was able to find the Commander Flag in such a remote place, isn’t he a bit too amazing?” At this moment, the crowd immediately burst into an uproar, gasping in amazement and surprise. It was as if Yuan Qing obtaining the Commander Flag was something that they had all expected, something that was inevitable.

However, compared to the ordinary and simple crowd, traces of disappointment and displeasure appeared on the faces of Wang Yan and Jiang Hao.

After all, the two of them did not treat Yuan Qing to be an actual friend of theirs. From the bottom of their hearts, they hoped that they would be able to obtain the Commander Flag. Yet, before their eyes, it was Yuan Qing who obtained the Commander Flag. This led to their hearts feeling extremely displeased.

“How could it be him?” At this moment, Bai Ruochen was frowning. She was different from Wang Yan and Jiang Hao; no matter how unhappy Wang Yan and Jiang Hao were due to Yuan Qing obtaining the Commander Flag, the two of them already accepted this to be fact.

However, Bai Ruochen was completely different. In her heart, she felt that only a single person would be capable of obtaining the Commander Flag. As for that person, it was Chu Feng. Yet, how could it be Yuan Qing who obtained it instead? Could it be that Yuan Qing truly possessed strength even stronger than Chu Feng?

“Brother Yuan Qing, congratulations on obtaining the Commander Flag with the greatest reward.” At this moment, Wang Yan, Jiang Hao, Huang Juan and the others all walked forward to congratulate Yuan Qing.

Faced with their congratulations, Yuan Qing was startled. He thought in his heart, “This feels so real, could it be that this is not a dream? But then, how did I fall asleep, and how did I come to this place? Also, where is the Commander Flag?”

It could be said that countless thoughts were running through Yuan Qing’s mind at this moment. While he did not understand how the situation came about, he still displayed a joyous expression and cupped his fist with a smile in return for the courteous congratulations from the crowd. He accepted that it was he who truly obtained the Commander Flag.

To him, while the Commander Flag was important, it was most definitely inferior to the glory of obtaining it. No matter how this glory came about, since it was given to him, he would most definitely accept it.

“Brother Yuan Qing, where’s the Commander Flag? How about taking it out so that we can broaden our horizons?”

“That’s right. We have only heard about the Commander Flag and never seen it before,” said Wang Yan, Jiang Hao and Huang Juan with expressions of anticipation as they stared at the hole underneath Yuan Qing’s foot that the Commander Flag had been struck into.

“I have already put the Commander Flag away. It’s actually nothing extraordinary.” Yuan Qing smiled as he waved his hand; he had tactfully refused Wang Yan and the others.

Faced with the reasonable and natural reaction of Yuan Qing, Wang Yan, Jiang Hao, Huang Juan and the rest of the crowd present became somewhat disappointed. However, none of them managed to see that something was wrong.

However, at this moment, the starry-bright eyes of Bai Ruochen were shining. She thought in her heart, “There’s something wrong with his reaction.”

MGA: Chapter 1125 - Wooing Bai Ruochen?

Bai Ruochen’s sense of observation was very powerful. Due to the fact that she was doubtful to begin with, she had been observing the change in Yuan Qing’s expression the entire time.

Under her strict observation, even though Yuan Qing pretended very well, a mistake was still discovered by Bai Ruochen - Yuan Qing’s reaction was abnormal, as if he was trying to hide the truth.

“Lil Sis Ruochen, congratulations on obtaining the General Flag.” However, right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded into Bai Ruochen’s ears. Hearing this voice, Bai Ruochen displayed a pleasantly surprised expression. That was because it was Chu Feng’s voice.

Turning toward the direction of the voice, as expected, Bai Ruochen discovered Chu Feng outside of the vast crowd.

With a movement of her delicate body, Bai Ruochen flew like a fairy and arrived beside Chu Feng. Her beautiful eyes turned toward him and, with a puzzled expression and a questioning tone, she asked. “What exactly is going on here. This is something that you did, right?” n**o**v***E*-*L*ℓ.In

“Heh, sure enough, I can’t hide anything from you. Follow me, I’ll show you something.”

Chu Feng smiled helplessly. After that, he displayed a movement martial skill and flew around the enormous rock toward the faraway distant place. Seeing this, Bai Ruochen also hurriedly followed Chu Feng.

Due to the fact that the gazes of the crowd were all focused upon Yuan Qing, no one took note of the actions of those two.

Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen flew far away from the crowd and arrived at a remote location. First, Chu Feng created a concealing spirit formation and then turned his hand to his Cosmos Sack.

“Buzz.” As the light flickered on his Cosmos Sack, a large banner that shone with golden light and had the word ‘Commander’ written on it appeared in Chu Feng’s hand.

That banner appeared to be extremely domineering. It was several times taller than Chu Feng himself. However, being held by Chu Feng, it was simply a perfect match; it was as if this banner was created solely for Chu Feng.

“This is... the Commander Flag?!” Even though she already guessed that this matter might be related to Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen was still unable to contain her astonishment after seeing the Commander Flag in Chu Feng’s hand. Her beautiful eyes shone like the starry sky.

The Commander Flag was the ultimate goal of participating in the Commander Contest. Even though she already anticipated that Chu Feng might be able to obtain the Commander Flag, she was still, nevertheless, shocked when Chu Feng actually obtained it.

“What exactly is going on here? Did you deliberately give the honor of obtaining the Commander Flag to Yuan Qing?”

After being shocked, Bai Ruochen asked with sharpness, “If my guess is correct, you did not only casually teach Yuan Qing a lesson. The sack that you were carrying before, it was Yuan Qing inside it, right?”

“You’re truly intelligent. All your guesses are correct.” Chu Feng shrugged his shoulders and nodded.

“In that case, why did you do all this? What are your intentions? For this many people to be striving for this glory, it naturally meant that there was a considerable amount of benefit to it. How could you just casually give this glory to someone else? Furthermore, you’ve given it to someone that you do not like.” Confusion was written all over Bai Ruochen’s face. She was even complaining a bit. As she had a very bad impression of that Yuan Qing, she did not wish for Yuan Qing to obtain the glory.

“I am the one holding the Commander Flag. All of the benefits that comes with it are within my grasp. How could you say that I gave it all to someone else?”

“However, since you’ve asked, I can tell you why, since I trust you.” Chu Feng looked at Bai Ruochen and said with a beaming smile. “Actually, there are grievances between Yuan Qing and I since a long time ago. Regardless of whether it was him or me, both of us wanted to settle the grievances in the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“My conduct today is merely to add some interest when settling the debt with him later.”

“Interest?” Bai Ruochen’s eyes flickered, evidently, she was still confused and did not understand Chu Feng’s purpose.

“I wish to kill him. Actually, it’s very simple, I don’t want him to die in a painless manner. To speak in simpler terms, I plan to completely ruin his reputation and make him experience disdain from the entire world, making it that even those who are closest to him will become thorns in his side. All of this is to make him experience true pain.” Chu Feng casually said those words. However, a flash of fierceness shone through his eyes.

Hearing till this point, Bai Ruochen finally understood Chu Feng’s intentions. However, a complicated expression appeared on her ice-cold face. She asked, “Exactly how enormous of a grievance is there between you two, for you to use this sort of scheme to push him down to the bottomless abyss?”

“Lil Sis Ruochen, you’re thinking too much about it. Just because I am using schemes does not mean that there is an enormous grievance between he and I. Merely, I will never let those who declare themselves my enemy live well. This is merely the way I handle things; it is not related to how deep the hatred and grievance I have with any individual.”

“Come, let’s go. We have already obtained what we came here for. There is no need for us to linger here anymore. Let’s return and bid our farewells to our seniors.” As Chu Feng said those words, he retrieved the Commander Flag and removed the concealing spirit formation. Then, he began to fly toward the direction that they had come from; he was planning to leave the forest of stone.

Seeing Chu Feng’s rear view, that was gradually growing further in distance, Bai Ruochen started to frown. She had a grave expression on her face, and her beautiful eyes were flickering indefinitely. Only after some time did she softly sigh and say. “Fortunately, I have made this guy into a friend. Otherwise...”

After she said those words, the complicated expression she had on her face was easily explained. It turned out that it was actually restraining fear for Chu Feng, a fear that came from the bottom of her heart.

However, the fear did not condense itself within her, because she felt that Chu Feng was a person who was clear-cut in his distinguishment of friend and foe. If it was to be said that she was rejoicing that she was not Chu Feng’s enemy, then she rejoiced even more that she was Chu Feng’s friend.

In short, regardless, she now had a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng. This youngster that was only a couple of years older than her had caused her, a very conceited individual, to feel inferior.

It could be said that Chu Feng was the most outstanding person among all the people in her generation that she had met so far.

After this, Bai Ruochen caught up to Chu Feng and the two of them left the stone forest together.

At the moment when the two of them left the stone forest, they were immediately met with applause and cheers. The cheering did not only come from the Ascension Sect, it also came from the other sects. Even the elders from the Cyanwood Mountain were applauding with their hands.

This was a sort of acknowledgement. As the first person to obtain a General Flag, Bai Ruochen, the genius who was previously unknown by others, had now obtained the acknowledgement of the crowd.

There were many people who felt that Bai Ruochen was able to compete with Wang Yan, Jiang Hao, Huang Juan and even Yuan Qing. With the existence of a genius like her, the Ascension Sect would not be the weakest among the five first-rate subsidiary powers.

At this moment, Bai Ruochen was surrounded by the elders and disciples of the Ascension Sect as if she were a revered leader.

As for Chu Feng, he was completely ignored by the crowd. Not only did he appear to be isolated, he also appeared to be a bit pitiful-looking. Only Sikong Zhaixing came to welcome his return.

“Chu Feng, you’re soon to enter the Cyanwood Mountain. I have already notified the elders that our Southern Cyanwood Forest has here in the Cyanwood Mountain; they will give their all to protect you.”

“However, I must say still say these words. For some things, if you can restrain yourself, it is better to restrain yourself. Do not try to show off too excessively. After all, the people that you are truly able to rely on in the Cyanwood Mountain are not the elders of our Southern Cyanwood Forest, but instead the elders from the Ascension Sect. However, even with the Ascension Sect’s strength, it is not certain that they can protect your safety. Furthermore, I cannot guarantee that they will give their all to protect you either.”

“Thus, you must definitely get along with Bai Ruochen. That girl is very remarkable. Not only is she the beloved daughter of the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster, she is also the hope of the Ascension Sect.”

“If you maintain a harmonious relationship with her, the Ascension Sect will definitely give their all to protect you. This would also strengthen our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s alliance with their Ascension Sect.” Sikong Zhaixing cast a glance at Bai Ruochen, who was surrounded by the crowd, and then said those words to Chu Feng using voice transmission.

“Heh, Senior Sikong, you couldn’t possibly be wanting me to woo Bai Ruochen, right?” An indecent smile appeared on Chu Feng’s face.

MGA: Chapter 1126 - Ascension Division n))**o**(-v(/***ε***--***ℓ***)/*ℓ*--1/.n

“Boy, if you truly have this ability, I would naturally wish that you marry her. After all, a girl as outstanding as Bai Ruochen is very rare; she is also a pretty good match for you.”

As Sikong Zhaixing said those words, an expression of anticipation appeared in his eyes as he involuntarily remembered the joke that Bai Ruochen’s mother made that day. If possible, he truly wished for the words spoken by Bai Ruochen’s mother to not be a joke, but instead be real.

“Bai Ruochen is indeed a very good girl. Although her personality is a bit cold, I feel that her nature is good; she is of the cold exterior and warm interior sort.”

“However, love is not something that can be forced upon anyone. I am able to tell that she does not have that intention toward me. As for myself, the current me only thinks of her as a younger sister. If we are to talk about my current relationship with her, then it would be friends at best.”

“Maintaining a harmonious relationship with her is most definitely not an issue. However, if you wanted me to marry her, I could only say that it would all be left to fate.” Chu Feng shook his head. When he said those words, what he recalled was not how outstanding Bai Ruochen was, but the three girls that were waiting for him at the Eastern Sea Region.

Zi Ling, Su Ruo and Su Mei; these three girls were people who had moved Chu Feng’s heart, people that he had truly fallen in love with.

That sort of feeling, that sort of worry for each other, the connection of the heart and thinking about one another all the time was something that Chu Feng never felt from anyone else other than the three of them up to this point of his life.

However, Chu Feng possessed a free and easy-going personality. He was not someone who would deliberately hide his emotions. If someone was truly capable of shaking his heart, he would definitely not sit tight and do nothing about it. If he truly loved someone, he would wholeheartedly go after that person. If he did not have any feelings for someone, then he could not force it.

As for Bai Ruochen, she had truly not caused Chu Feng to have any romantic feelings for her at this time.

Even though Bai Ruochen's beauty was like a lotus flower within a field of ice, a fairy on earth, it was still unable to tempt Chu Feng.

After all, in terms of beauty, none of the three girls from the Eastern Sea Region were inferior to Bai Ruochen. Especially Zi Ling, her beauty was even more peerless; she was truly devastatingly beautiful. Till this date, Chu Feng had never seen anyone whose beauty could compare to Zi Ling's.

Of course, the queen within Chu Feng was naturally an exception. In terms of beauty, Eggy was simply the pinnacle of beauty. However, to be exact, Eggy was not a human therefore she could not be compared alongside Zi Ling.

However, if they must be compared, then even Zi Ling would be inferior to her majesty the queen. Zi Ling could be considered to be a pure and charming fairy. However, her majesty the queen was gentle, soft, charming and pure, while also extremely sexy; she was truly a goddess.

"The Commander Flag has been obtained. The person who obtained it is Yuan Qing! Yuan Qing has obtained the Commander Flag!!!"

Right at this moment, several people suddenly flew out of the stone forest. As these people flew, they shouted those sentences loudly.

"It's indeed Yuan Qing?"

Upon hearing those words, the crowd once again burst into an uproar. Complicated expressions emerged on the faces of everyone present.

The people from the Orion Monastery were unable to contain their happiness. The people from the Three Cyanwood Forests were displaying expressions of disappointment. As for some others, they were purely shocked by the news.

"It's actually the Orion Monastery's Yuan Qing?" Compared to others, after hearing this news, Sikong Zhaixing displayed an expression of disappointment and suspicion.

Although he felt that it was unrealistic, he still hoped that Chu Feng would obtain the Commander Flag. Yet now, the Commander Flag had been obtained by Yuan Qing. This naturally caused Sikong Zhaixing to become disappointed.

“Senior Sikong, check this out.” Sensing the change in Sikong Zhaixing’s emotions, Chu Feng placed Sikong Zhaixing’s hand onto his Cosmos Sack and deliberately removed the seal on his Cosmos Sack so Sikong Zhaixing could sense what his Cosmos Sack contained.

“This is?”

“Heavens, this, this...”

Originally, Sikong Zhaixing was confused by Chu Feng’s actions. However, when he sensed the banner in Chu Feng’s Cosmos Sack, he became incapable of containing his state of mind.

“This is great, truly great. Haha, this is truly great. Hahaha...”

At this moment, this old man who had lived for several hundred years was dancing and gesticulating in joy; he had completely lost the demeanor of an expert. Had it not been for the crowd being attracted by Bai Ruochen’s return and the news of Yuan Qing obtaining the Commander Flag, they would most definitely think that Sikong Zhaixing had gone insane.

“Chu Feng, could it be that you did something again?” Sikong Zhaixing was, after all, the headmaster of a school. Not only did he have a lot of experience, his thinking was also very nimble.

When he recalled Yuan Qing’s triggering of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle to be taking Chu Feng’s credit and then thought about what had happened today, he felt that Yuan Qing must’ve been played by Chu Feng once again.

“Senior Sikong, soon, I will make Yuan Qing lose all that he has. At that time, the Orion Monastery will not be very well-off either. The southern region of the Cyanwood Domain will, sooner or later, be controlled by our Southern Cyanwood Forest.” Chu Feng said those words with great confidence.

Hearing those words, even someone like Sikong Zhaixing was stunned. That was because at the moment when Chu Feng said those words, Sikong Zhaixing felt from Chu Feng a trait that he himself did not possess - the bearing of a ruler.

Even though he knew the Southern Cyanwood Forest defeating the Orion Monastery was a very inconceivable thing, for some odd reason, when Chu

Feng said those words, Sikong Zhaixing felt that it would, sooner or later, become true.

“Senior Sikong.”

“Chu Feng.” Suddenly, a pleasant voice sounded. Turning their heads to the source of the voice, it turned out that Bai Ruochen was walking toward them. Coming over alongside Bai Ruochen was the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster, elders and disciples.

“That Orion Monastery’s Yuan Qing is truly remarkable. It would appear that the Orion Monastery will be taking this opportunity to show off and act without regard again.” While they approached, the elders of the Ascension Sect were discussing the matter of Yuan Qing obtaining the Commander Flag.

After all, they possessed a hostile relationship with the Orion Monastery, and did not wish for the Orion Monastery to become too powerful. To them, Yuan Qing obtaining the Commander Flag was not good news.

“With the Orion Monastery’s manner of conduct, they would most definitely lose themselves in joy over this matter. However, the more they do such a thing, the closer they would be to their end,” said Sikong Zhaixing with a smile.

“Eh...” Once Sikong Zhaixing said those words, the Ascension Sect’s crowd were all startled; they do not understand what Sikong Zhaixing meant by those words. Only Bai Ruochen, who knew of the truth, nodded upon hearing those words.

“Chu Feng, after you enter the Cyanwood Mountain, join the Ascension Division alongside me.” Bai Ruochen walked over and said to Chu Feng.

“Ascension Division? What’s that?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng asked in a confused manner.

“Chu Feng, it’s like this; core disciples are allowed to establish power organizations. However, no matter what sort of power organization they establish, they will still be a part of the Cyanwood Mountain as branch powers. As for the Ascension Division, it is the Ascension Sect’s power organization within the core region of the Cyanwood Mountain.” Sikong Zhaixing explained.

“Ascension Division, it makes me truly nostalgic to hear that name. Back when I was training in the Cyanwood Mountain, I was also a member of the Ascension Division.”

“That’s true. However, I’ve heard that it is very different from back then. Under the leadership of that boy Long Chenyi, the Ascension Division has become one of the ten top branch powers in the Cyanwood Mountain’s core region.”

When the Ascension Division was mentioned, the elders of the Ascension Sect began to gasp with reminiscence. All of them had been core disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain at one point. During the time when they were training in the Cyanwood Mountain, they were all members of the Ascension Division. Although they were now elders over a hundred years old, the mention of the Ascension Division caused them to remember their youthful years.

As they were gasping and reminiscing, they all displayed prideful expressions on their faces. It could be seen that although the Ascension Division was a place controlled by the Ascension Sect’s disciples, these elders all felt honored by the Ascension Division.

MGA: Chapter 1127 - Green Hat [1. Green hat means ‘being a cuckold’ in Chinese.]

“Branch, was it? It kinda resembles the Azure Dragon School’s alliances.” Hearing till this point, Chu Feng recalled the days when he had first become an inner disciple of the Azure Dragon School.

However, the Azure Dragon School was nowhere near comparable to the Cyanwood Mountain. n(/O𝐕𝑒𝑳𝒷In

Although Chu Feng was entering the Cyanwood Mountain as a disciple, he knew very well in his heart how far he had come on the path of cultivation.

“Chu Feng, go ahead and enter the Ascension Division. Although there will be elders protecting you after you enter the Cyanwood Mountain, it remains true that they will not be able to look after you the entire time.”

“If you are to leave the Cyanwood Mountain to conduct missions, it is inevitable for your enemies to fix their attention upon you. However, if you were to join the Ascension Division, you would be able to conduct missions together with other members of the Ascension Division. In that case, you would be able to avoid a lot of dangers.”

“That is because the Ascension Division that the Ascension Sect’s disciples have created in the Cyanwood Mountain is truly very powerful. Furthermore, they will only accept the people from the Ascension Sect to become members. Even if someone from a different power wanted to enter, they would be refused.”

“Right now, the Ascension Division only agreed to accept you as a member because the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster has deliberately gone out of his way to speak with them. You must not miss out on this great opportunity.” Seeing that Chu Feng was hesitating to respond, Sikong Zhaixing thought that Chu Feng was unwilling to join the Ascension Division and hurriedly spoke with him through voice transmission to try to advise him.

“Mn, I am willing to enter the Ascension Division.” Chu Feng nodded.

Actually, Chu Feng was not against joining the Ascension Division. After all, the reason why he had joined the Southern Cyanwood Forest was so that he could find backings that would allow him to have fewer obstructions in the Cyanwood Mountain.

And now, not only was the Cyanwood Mountain protecting him, there was also the colossal Ascension Sect behind him. Thus, Chu Feng was naturally very satisfied.

“Great, little friend Chu Feng joining the Ascension Division is also a blessing to our Ascension Sect.” Seeing that Chu Feng nodded and agreed to it, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster and the numerous management elders all nodded happily. One by one, their smiles covered their faces.

After all, they all knew that Chu Feng was a very extraordinary character. Having Chu Feng join the Ascension Division was indeed a good thing for the Ascension Division.

“Well then, after we enter the Cyanwood Mountain, I’ll come and find you.” Seeing that Chu Feng had agreed to it, a rare and shallow smile appeared on Bai Ruochen’s icy-cold face.

After this, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster personally contacted his trusted aides in the Cyanwood Mountain to send Chu Feng and the others to the core region.

The Cyanwood Mountain's core region was very large. Practically every core disciple possessed their own territory. However, the majority of these territories were located beside other territories. Only core disciples with special identities were capable of having an entire mountain range or a vast territory to him or herself, separated from the rest.

Under the guidance of an elder, Chu Feng finally arrived at his own territory. It was not a very luxurious or enormous territory. However, it was definitely very presentable.

There were over a dozen palaces in this territory. Merely, their sizes were not very big. However, they were very pragmatic and refined.

Other than the palaces, there was also a back garden, a rock garden, a fountain, and a small plaza. It could truly be said that while everything here was small, it contained everything that was needed.

It was more than only Chu Feng who was moving into this territory. Joining him were the servants prepared for him by the Southern Cyanwood Forest and the Ascension Sect.

In fact, every core disciple was allowed to bring a number of servants with them to serve them. After all, regardless of whether it might be their identity or status, they would both be extraordinary.

However, the treatment that Chu Feng was receiving was different from that of Bai Ruochen. Without mentioning the servant girls that Sikong Zhaixing had meticulously selected for Chu Feng, even the servant girls the Ascension Sect's sectmaster have prepared for Chu Feng were of outstanding quality.

At the very least, those servant girls were many times more outstanding than the servant girls prepared for ordinary Ascension Sect disciples. From this, one could tell that the Ascension Sect's sectmaster was truly fond of Chu Feng.

After arriving at his territory, the first thing that Chu Feng did was change into the Cyanwood Mountain's core disciple's uniform. The Cyanwood Mountain's core disciple's outfit was deep green in color. Not only did it appear to be very stylish and pretty, it also appeared to be very extraordinary. The clothes were created from special materials and also possessed a function of protection.

Chu Feng changed into the disciple uniform and placed the core disciple title plate around his waist. He took a glance at himself in the mirror, and felt that he truly appeared to be quite handsome. At the very least, he now looked like an extraordinary and elegant martial cultivator.

However, after he carefully inspected himself in the mirror, and then recalled the previous core disciples that he had seen, Chu Feng felt that something was lacking.

“Oh, that’s right; I’m missing a hat.” Chu Feng suddenly smiled. He shifted his gaze behind him. It turned out that this core disciple uniform was an entire set. Other than a matching pair of boots, there was also a very pretty looking hat.

Chu Feng opened his hand; an attraction force directly sucked the hat into his hand.

“Hey, you couldn’t possibly be truly planning to wear this hat, right?” Seeing that Chu Feng was really planning to put this hat on, Eggy was unable to contain herself and shouted. Furthermore, she was displaying a very strange expression.

“What’s wrong, my queen? Could it be that there’s something wrong with this hat?” asked Chu Feng with a smile on his face while he fiddled with the hat in his hand.

“There’s nothing wrong with the hat itself. Merely, if you are to truly wear this hat, I fear that I will not be able to contain my laughter for you. Haha, hahahaha...”

Seeing that Chu Feng appeared to be confused, Eggy burst into a loud laughter. Although she possessed a very gorgeous appearance and her laughter was extremely enchanting, it remained that her current laughter sounded relatively vile.

“Why are you laughing at me?” Seeing Eggy’s reaction, Chu Feng was even more confused. However, he had managed to subconsciously sense that something was wrong.

“Could it be that you’ve never heard about the story of the green hat?” Eggy asked while smiling; she was trying her hardest to resist laughing.

“The story of the green hat? No, I’ve never heard about it before.” Chu Feng shook his head. He was truly confused.

“Sigh, you’re truly ignorant and inexperienced. This story is something that was spread to our Asura Spirit World from your world.” Eggy said.

“I’ve never heard about such a story. Exactly what sort of story is it, and what does it have to do with this hat I have here?” asked Chu Feng.

“Fine fine, since you’re the master of this queen, this queen will not allow you to suffer such grievances and be ridiculed by others. I’ll tell you about it.”

“Once upon a time, in your world, there was a merchant called Zhang San. This Zhang San was very smart. Doing business, he had earned quite a bit of money. However, he married an unfaithful woman.”

“Due to Zhang San always being away for business business, his wife, being unable to resist her sexual desires, got together with their neighbor Li Si and conducted adulterous behavior.”

“However, Li Si did not know when Zhang San would go out to do business, and thus did not know when would be the right time to find Zhang San’s wife to do their adultery. Constantly fearing that their adultery would be discovered by Zhang San, Li Si became extremely distressed.”

“In the end, Zhang San’s wife thought of a solution. Using an extremely good clothing material, she personally made a green hat for Zhang San. Furthermore, she requested that Zhang San wear the said green hat every time he went out to do business. As for when he was not out on business, she refused to allow him to wear the hat.”

MGA: Chapter 1128 - Request

“At the beginning, Zhang San was confused by his wife’s strange request. However, because his wife was very diligent when making the green hat, and because he was also truly fond of this green hat, Zhang San decided to listen to his wife; wearing the green hat every time he left the house to conduct business.”

“However, Zhang San did not know that this green hat had become the signal for adultery between his wife and Li Si.”

“After this, whenever Zhang San would leave the house with the green hat on, Li Si knew that he had left on a business trip. Thus, when night came, Li Si would climb over the wall, enter Zhang San’s house, and conduct all kinds of illicit behaviors with Zhang San’s wife.”

“This was the story of the green hat. Ever since that, whenever one’s wife does something unfaithful to that person, that person will be known to be ‘wearing a green hat.’”

“Because of this, any man that has heard of this story will never wear a green hat. Even if their wife doesn’t betray their trust, they will still consider it ominous to wear a green hat.” Eggy narrated the story while smiling. Her narration of the story was very lifelike and vivid; she perfectly reconstructed the events with her words.

After hearing Eggy’s story, Chu Feng’s face started to look unwell. The more he looked at the green hat in his hand, the more awkward he felt. Although he was certain that his fiancees would most definitely not betray him, he began to involuntarily distance himself from the green hat.

Thus, Chu Feng ended up waving his large sleeve. “Pa.” The green hat in his hand was thrown to the ground.

After that, Chu Feng cursed in a displeased manner. “F*ck, who the hell designed this hat? Has that f*cker not heard of the story of the green hat?” n(/O𝐕𝑒𝑳𝒷In

“Or could it be that he is that cuckold Zhang San, and deliberately made such a thing to damn others?”

Chu Feng’s actions could be said to be filled with grievance. That was because the more Chu Feng thought about the story of the green hat, the more hatred he felt towards it.

However, the more Chu Feng acted this way, the more joyous Eggy’s laughter became. Just thinking that Chu Feng had nearly worn the green hat, Eggy laughed so hard she nearly fainted.

“Master, a guest is seeking you outside.” Right at this moment, a shout suddenly sounded from outside. It was the voice of one of Chu Feng’s servant girls.

“Who is it?” Chu Feng opened the door to his room and saw two charming girls outside. The two girls had their heads lowered and their backs bent as they stood in a very uniform manner outside Chu Feng’s door.

The two of them were cultivators as well, however, their cultivation levels were not high. At the very least, when compared to core disciples like Chu Feng, their cultivations were truly weak; they had only just set foot in the Profound Realm.

However, they were chosen to serve Chu Feng and there was a reason behind that. While their cultivation might be weak, their ability to serve others was of the highest quality. On top of that, they possessed charming appearances. Thus, they could most definitely be considered top quality servants.

“Sir, they are your fellow disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. This servant has already brought them to the guest room to wait for you,” the servant girl replied. Her gentle tone was filled with reverence and even a slight trace of fear.

“Mn, thank you for your troubles.” After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he immediately proceeded to walk toward the guest room. However, suddenly, Chu Feng turned around and said to the two servant girls. “Oh, that’s right. In the future, you do not need to be this reserved. There is also no need for you to make such grand gestures when seeing me. It has been a difficult journey for all of us to come here. It is fine for you to think of this place as your own home.”

“Remember, all of us here are family. Is there a need to restrain oneself before one’s family? However, if there is someone that dares to bully any of you, you must definitely inform me of it. I will not allow anyone to bully my family members.” After Chu Feng said those words, he continued to walk toward the guest room.

As for these two servants, they continued to hold their bowing postures and did not dare to raise their heads. Only when they felt that Chu Feng had left did they slowly raise their heads. First, they looked to the location that Chu Feng disappeared to, and then they looked to each other with pleasant smiles on their charming faces.

“It would appear that this master of ours is different from the norm; he is truly kindhearted.”

“That’s right. He does not have any arrogance at all and actually declares us to be his family members. For us to be able to serve such a master, we are truly fortunate.”

Chu Feng arrived at the guest room, and discovered that it was the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Wang Wei, Kong Lianfeng and, the person who had previously provoked Chu Feng but now both felt very respectful and fearful of him, Zhao Genshuo, that had come to find him.

“Senior sister and senior brothers, you’ve changed your clothes quite quickly.” Chu Feng was not surprised by the arrival of the three.

In order to look after each other, they had deliberately requested for the elders to arrange their twenty-some fellow disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest to be placed in the same region. Although they all possessed their own territories, they neighbored one another. For them to arrive here so quickly was therefore reasonable.

However, when Chu Feng saw the dark green disciple uniform that the three of them wore, the corner’s of Chu Feng’s mouth trembled as an urge to laugh rushed forth. Especially after he saw the green hats on Kong Lianfeng and Zhao Genshou’s heads, Chu Feng felt extreme difficulty in resisting his urge to laugh. No matter how he looked at it, they appeared to be extremely amusing.

Faced with Chu Feng’s joking greetings, Zhao Genshou and Kong Lianfeng merely chuckled apologetically. They appeared as if they wanted to say something, but didn’t dare to, and began to send eye signals to Wang Wei. After all, in terms of their relationship, Wang Wei was much closer to Chu Feng than they.

Seeing the situation, Chu Feng took the initiative to ask. “Senior sister Wang Wei, is there something that brings you all here?”

“Junior brother Chu Feng, actually, we have indeed come with a hidden agenda. I’m afraid that we will have to inconvenience you again. However, if this matter is something difficult for you, it is completely fine for you to pretend that I have not spoken about it.” Mentioning this matter, Wang Wei displayed an awkward expression, as if it were very difficult for her to mention the matter.

“Senior sister Wang Wei, we are originally disciples of the same school. Thus, we ought to look after one another. Since there’s a matter that brought you here, there is no harm in you speaking of the matter. As long as I, your junior brother, am able to accomplish it, I will definitely not refuse you,” said Chu Feng.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Wang Wei heaved a breath of relief. She hesitated no more and said. “I’ve heard that junior brother Chu Feng is going to enter the Ascension Sect’s disciple’s Ascension Division. We wish to ask junior brother Chu Feng to ask Bai Ruochen if we might be allowed to enter the Ascension Division alongside you.”

“Junior brother Chu Feng, we request of you. Currently, our disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest are not looked upon well in the Cyanwood Mountain. If we do not have the protection of a powerful branch organization, with merely the protection of our elders, it is inevitable that we will be bullied by others.”

“Junior brother Chu Feng, we know that this matter is very difficult for you. However, we wish that you might give it a try. We beg of you, please help us,” added Kong Lianfeng and Zhao Genshou.

“Oh? Could it be that our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples are having a very difficult time here in the core region?” asked Chu Feng.

“Difficult and very miserable.” The three of them nodded together.

“Are you for real? Our Southern Cyanwood Forest is, after all, a genuine subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain. Furthermore, we possess a lot of elders here too. How could our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples be bullied that bad in the core region of the Cyanwood Mountain?” Chu Feng was somewhat skeptical.

MGA: Chapter 1129 - A Visit From Bai Ruochen

“Junior brother Chu Feng, this is something that you don’t know about. In the past, things were relatively fine. However, in recent years, the strength of the Three Cyanwood Forest Division constructed by the disciples of the Eastern, Western and Northern Cyanwood Forest increased with each passing day, and they have now become one of the ten most powerful branch organizations in the Cyanwood Mountain’s core region.”

“They who have despised our Southern Cyanwood Forest the entire time have began to beat down upon our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples. Although it has not reached a degree where we cannot survive here anymore, our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples are indeed very miserable compared to other disciples.”

“That’s right; the Three Cyanwood Forest Division currently possesses a very powerful amount of strength in the core region. In order to obtain a friendly relationship with them, the other branch organizations have also started to beat down upon our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples. Currently, our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples could be said to be the target of scorn; we are truly in deep water and scorching fire.”

“However, the Ascension Division is also one of the ten largest branch organizations in the core region. Although they are only ranked tenth, there is not much difference in strength between them and the rank nine Three Cyanwood Forests Division. Especially with Long Chenyi leading them, this has caused the Three Cyanwood Forests Division to have a restraining fear of the Ascension Division.”

“Thus, as long as we join the Ascension Division, we believe that those people from the Three Cyanwood Forests Division will not dare to bully us excessively,” said Wang Wei and the others in unison.

“Huuu~~~, for me to spend all this effort to join the Southern Cyanwood Forest; I actually nearly threw myself into a pit of fire.” After hearing Wang Wei and the other’s narration, Chu Feng gave a long sigh.

Why did he join the Southern Cyanwood Forest? It was all so that he could have something to rely on after entering the Cyanwood Mountain.

After all his efforts, he discovered that the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples were one of the most mistreated in the Cyanwood Mountain. This was especially because the Three Cyanwood Forests actually joined hands to beat down upon the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples.

Had the Southern Cyanwood Forest not entered an alliance with the Ascension Sect, then, after he entered the Cyanwood Mountain, wouldn’t it mean that he would not be able to obtain any benefits for being a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, and would instead be oppressed by others because he was a disciple?

However, things were very different now. Owing to Chu Feng's efforts, the current Southern Cyanwood Forest was no longer the same Southern Cyanwood Forest as before. At the very least, they now possessed the Ascension Sect as their ally.

Adding on how Chu Feng was an individual who treated outsiders badly and insiders well, no matter what sort of disagreement he had had with Zhao Genshou and the others in the past, they were, after all, on the same boat now. Thus, Chu Feng nodded and said. "I can bring this matter to junior sister Bai's attention. However, I cannot guarantee that it will work."

"That's truly great. Junior brother Chu Feng, many thanks. We will forever remember your great grace and kindness toward us."

"Junior brother Chu Feng, we are truly too fortunate to have you. You are truly our support, our hope." Seeing that Chu Feng agreed to help them, Wang Wei and the others were overjoyed.

If they failed to become members of the Ascension Division, it would not necessarily mean that they would be unable to survive in the Cyanwood Mountain. However, if they were able to enter the Ascension Division, it would mean that they would be under an enormous parasol of protection, and their days of cultivation in this place would be much easier compared to others.

In the past, there was simply no chance of such a thing being a possibility. However, because of Chu Feng, they now had a chance to enter the Ascension Division. This naturally caused them to be extremely joyous and emotional.

Suddenly, Chu Feng curiously asked, "Oh, that's right. You all mentioned that the Three Cyanwood Forests Division created by the Three Cyanwood Forest's disciples, and the Ascension Division created by the Ascension Sect's disciples, are only ranked ninth and tenth among the branch organizations in the core region. In that case, what are the other eight branch organizations above them, and who is it that created those eight branch organizations for them to actually be even more powerful than the branch organizations from the Three Cyanwood Forest's disciples and the Ascension Sect's disciples?"

After all, the other three Cyanwood Forests and the Ascension Sect were all first-rate subsidiary powers. They were all very powerful, and would send their

finest geniuses to the Cyanwood Mountain every year. Logically, they should be the strongest existences in the core region.

However, it would appear that that was not the case. At the very least, other than them, there were eight other powerful branch organizations. Furthermore, the ranks of those eight branch organizations were all above them.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, this is something that you do not know. It is true that the Three Cyanwood Forests and the Ascension Sect are very powerful. However, they are not necessarily the true overlords of this place. When all’s said and done, they are still nothing more than subsidiary powers.”

“For a colossal power like the Cyanwood Mountain, there would be several tens of millions of people seeking to become their disciples every year. Other than people who sought to become disciples on their own, the elders of the Cyanwood Mountain would also go around the Holy Land of Martialism to search for outstanding talents to bring to the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“For those people, they have obtained the most optimal nurture from the Cyanwood Mountain since their youth; they are the true children blessed by the heavens.”

“Thus, in the Cyanwood Mountain’s core region, although the disciples of the Three Cyanwood Forests, the Ascension Sect and the Orion Monastery are acknowledged by the others, they are not the strongest existences.”

“The strongest existences in the core region are all disciples nurtured by the Cyanwood Mountain itself. Those people are extremely powerful. It could be said that all of the successive generations of Cyanwood Mountain’s headmasters and management elders have all come from those disciples.”

“Therefore, the branch organizations created by those disciples are naturally extremely powerful too. If it wasn’t for the Three Cyanwood Forests joining hands, and the genius that appeared in the Ascension Sect in the past years, Long Chenyi, the Three Cyanwood Forests and the Ascension Sect would likely not even be able to obtain the bottom two ranks of the top ten branch organizations.”

“That’s right. Actually, a lot of the disciples from the Ascension Sect, the Orion Monastery and the Three Cyanwood Forests have not joined the branch

organizations their predecessors created, and have instead joined the even more powerful branch organizations," explained Wang Wei and the others.

"So that's the case. It would seem that I have overestimated the first-rate subsidiary powers." Hearing till this point, Chu Feng understood everything. At this moment, he thoroughly understood the phrase 'hidden dragon, crouching tiger.' [1. Concealed talents.]

This core region of the Cyanwood Mountain was most definitely a place filled with hidden dragons and crouching tigers.

Suddenly, a servant girl ran in and announced, "Master, the Ascension Sect's Eldest Senior Sister Bai Ruochen has arrived to visit you."

"Oh? Lil Sis Ruochen has come? Quickly, bring her in." As Chu Feng said those words, he moved away from his seat; he was planning to personally welcome Bai Ruochen. Seeing this, Wang Wei and the others also hurriedly followed him.

Right after walking out of the guest room, they immediately saw Bai Ruochen walking over. She was wearing a dark green skirt, the same one as the one that Wang Wei was wearing. Although they were both new and spotless disciple's uniforms, they gave two completely different sensations. n*o*v*e*-**L***b*.In

Although Wang Wei was beautiful, she was only ordinarily beautiful. As for Bai Ruochen, she was completely different; she was like a lotus fairy that walked down from the peak of an ice mountain. She was so beautiful that her beauty caused men's heartbeats to accelerate, and women to feel inferior.

However, Bai Ruochen had an expressionless face; as if a layer of ice covered her matchlessly beautiful face. From head to toe, she emitted a sense of distance. Only when she saw Chu Feng did a very difficult to detect gentleness shine through her beautiful eyes.

"I am Wang Wei..."

"I am Zhao Genshuo..."

"I am Kong Lianfeng..."

"We pay our respects to senior sister Ruochen."

Upon seeing Bai Ruochen, Wang Wei and the others were unable to remain calm. After all, a grand genius like Bai Ruochen was a very terrifying existence to people like them.

Thus, the three of them did not dare to neglect their courtesy toward Bai Ruochen, and hurriedly stepped forward to greet her like subordinates encountering their master. Even though they were all older than Bai Ruochen, upon recalling how the Ascension Sect's disciples all addressed Bai Ruochen as Eldest Senior Sister, the three of them did not dare to address Bai Ruochen as junior sister, and instead addressed her as senior sister.

Faced with the great amount of respect displayed by the three of them, Bai Ruochen did not have any change in her expression, nor did she speak to them. Instead, she merely nodded her head in a casual manner before turning to and directly walking toward Chu Feng. She completely ignored Wang Wei and the others.

MGA: Chapter 1130 - Spirit of Loyalty

Chu Feng had already anticipated such a reaction from Bai Ruochen, as he knew her character very well. It was only because Wang Wei and the others were his senior brothers and sister, else, with Bai Ruochen's personality, not only would she not nod to them, she would likely not even bother to take a single glance at them.

"Lil Sis Ruochen, you're certainly quick in your arrival at my place," Chu Feng said with a smile. If Wang Wei and the others were extremely restricted before Bai Ruochen, then Chu Feng could be said to be completely unfettered.

"My senior brothers and sisters from the Ascension Division wish to see you. Follow me to the Ascension Division," said Bai Ruochen.

"That's without issue. However, Lil Sis Ruochen, there is a matter that I might have to trouble you with," said Chu Feng.

"What is it?" asked Bai Ruochen.

"Is it possible to bring my fellow disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest to the Ascension Sect too?" Chu Feng asked without concealing anything.

Hearing that question, Bai Ruochen frowned. She did not say anything, and instead cast a glance at Wang Wei and the others. Then she turned to Chu Feng and asked, “It’s the three of them right?”

“It’s more than only the three of them. The total number of people from my Southern Cyanwood Forest that have joined the Cyanwood Mountain this time around is twenty-two,” said Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, what sort of joke are you playing? What sort of place did you take our Ascension Division to be?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, the expression on Bai Ruochen’s face changed. Her tone of speech also turned emotional.

“What’s wrong? Is there something unbefitting?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course! You must know that our Ascension Division will only accept disciples from the Ascension Sect and will never accept outsiders. It is already an exception for the Ascension Division to be willing to accept you. Yet, you actually wish for the Ascension Division to take in all of the disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. This is simply wishful thinking,” said Bai Ruochen in an annoyed manner. One could tell that she was very unwilling to bring Southern Cyanwood Forest disciples other than Chu Feng into the Ascension Division.

“Since that’s the case, there is no need for me to go to the Ascension Division with you. You can go.” At this moment, Chu Feng had a very calm reaction as he waved his hand at Bai Ruochen. After that, he turned around and proceeded to walk toward the guest room.

“Stop!” Seeing this, Bai Ruochen hurriedly walked toward Chu Feng. She grabbed him and asked, “Chu Feng, what do you mean by this?”

“My intentions are very simple. If I am to enter the Ascension Division, then all twenty-two of my Southern Cyanwood Forest’s fellow disciples are to enter with me. Otherwise, I, Chu Feng, will not enter the Ascension Division either,” said Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, say those words again.” At this moment, Bai Ruochen’s face had turned deathly white. One could tell that she was enraged by Chu Feng’s words. n(/O𝐕𝑒𝑳𝒷In

“Junior brother Chu Feng, do not be like this. You must not do this because of us...” Seeing this, Wang Wei and the others also became worried, and

hurriedly spoke to advise Chu Feng. They did not wish to harm the relationship between Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, nor did they wish to hold Chu Feng back.

“Don’t bother persuading me.” To their surprise, Chu Feng suddenly shouted at them. Then, with a very serious expression, Chu Feng looked at Bai Ruochen and said these words one by one. “Listen carefully, I am not going to your Ascension Division.”

“Chu Feng, are you serious in this?” Bai Ruochen was deeply frowning. She asked those words with a deep tone of anger.

Chu Feng’s expression was unchanged. With determination, he said, “Very serious.”

Actually, Chu Feng wanted to enter the Ascension Division too. However, after Wang Wei and the others made their request, and he accepted it, he was unable to allow himself to enter the Ascension Division alone.

That was because what he shouldered now was different. Before he entered the Southern Cyanwood Forest, he did not possess any sentiment for the Southern Cyanwood Forest, and had wholeheartedly wanted to use it to help him in the Cyanwood Mountain.

However, it was completely different now. Sikong Zhaixing had treated Chu Feng well, and even declared him to be their Southern Cyanwood Forest’s hope. This caused Chu Feng to be unable to betray the hopes of the Southern Cyanwood Forest and even to feel that he must assist their disciples.

This was Chu Feng’s character, something that he could not change. Thus, even though he knew that entering the Ascension Division would make the path before him a lot smoother, he was unable to select this option.

“You...” Faced with such a response from Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen was truly and deeply angered. However, she soon closed her eyes, adjusted her frame of mind and said, “Forget about it. There is always a margin for compromises. Follow me, but they will have to stay here.” After she said those words, Bai Ruochen turned around and started to walk out.

“Eh? Lil Sis Ruochen, that means you’ve agreed to it?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s expression immediately changed. A mischievous smile appeared on his previously serious face as he hurriedly followed Bai Ruochen.

Although he had not known Bai Ruochen for a very long time, Chu Feng, to a greater or lesser degree, understood Bai Ruochen's character. For Bai Ruochen to do such a thing meant that she yielded to him. Regardless of whether the matter of them joining the Ascension Division might be successful or not, Chu Feng was already extremely moved by Bai Ruochen yielding to his request.

"This is not a matter that can be decided just by my approval. Although the Ascension Division was created by our Ascension Sect's disciples, they are, more precisely, all disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain now. The relationship that they have with the Ascension Sect only remains as previous disciples."

"Therefore, the Ascension Sect does not have the power to order the people from the Ascension Division to do anything. For the Ascension Division to be willing to accept you as a member is already an exception. They are giving face to the Ascension Sect's sectmaster. However, it remains their right to refuse to accept you as a member too."

"However, Chu Feng, I am able to tell you with certainty that joining the Ascension Division is most definitely beneficial to you. However, if you wish to have all of your Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples join the Ascension Division, it will be very unlikely."

"Are you really planning to give up on joining the Ascension Division for those Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples that you do not possess a deep relationship with?" Bai Ruochen asked in a very serious manner.

"Lil Sis Ruochen, you still do not understand me. I, Chu Feng, am someone who never jokes around with subjects such as this," replied Chu Feng.

"In that case, I understand." Bai Ruochen stopped speaking and began to increase her speed.

Under the guidance of Bai Ruochen, the two of them soon arrived at the Ascension Division. This was actually a disciple's territory. Merely, this territory was extremely vast and very luxurious. As for the name of this territory, it was the 'Ascension Division.'

In front of the entrance to the Ascension Division was an enormous round plaza. Many disciples were lingering on top of that plaza. Right before the entrance of the Ascension Division stood some disciples on either side like guards.

Furthermore, these disciples all wore a special armband on their left upper arm. On the armband was the word ‘Ascension.’ Evidently, they were all members of the Ascension Division.

“Wait for me here.” After arriving at this place, Bai Ruochen first entered through the entrance gate. The guards from the Ascension Division did not stop her. However, after Bai Ruochen entered the Ascension Division, the gazes with which those from the Ascension Division looked at Chu Feng turned slightly unkind, and even contained a deep sense of despise and discrimination.

However, this sort of gaze was something that Chu Feng was more than familiar with, something that he had grown accustomed to. He ignored their gazes completely, sat on a stone chair in the plaza, and began to wait for Bai Ruochen’s return.

Fortunately, Bai Ruochen’s speed was extremely fast. In less than half an incense stick’s worth of time, Bai Ruochen walked out. However, after she walked out, the icy expression on her face did not only not decreased, it increased. Not only did she not tell Chu Feng to enter, she instead waved her hand and said. “Leave.”

“Lil Sis Ruochen, what happened?” Seeing this, Chu Feng was completely confused.

“What’s with all this rubbish you speak of? I’m telling you to leave. If you’re not leaving, then I’m leaving.” Bai Ruochen cast a cold glance at Chu Feng, then soared into the boundless sky.

Seeing this, Chu Feng did not bother to ask anymore and also soared into the sky to follow her.

“Junior sister Bai, wait a moment. We can always talk about this; are you truly planning to give up on joining our Ascension Division for those Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples? Is this truly worth it?” Right at this moment, noisy voices sounded from behind them.

Turning his head back to look, Chu Feng was greatly shocked. There were several tens of people behind them. Furthermore, they were all Martial King level experts. In a group, they were chasing after them while waving and shouting.

At this moment, Chu Feng finally understood what happened. It was evident that Bai Ruochen requested for Chu Feng and the other Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples to join the Ascension Division, and was refused. After that, Bai Ruochen decided to give up on entering the Ascension Division herself.

As the matter stood, Chu Feng was speechless. Instead, he secretly extended his thumb to Bai Ruochen, who was flying with her dress fluttering in the wind and not even glancing back. He said. "Lil Sis Ruochen, great spirit of loyalty."

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1131 - Long Chenfu - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1131 - Long Chenfu

MGA: Chapter 1131 - Long Chenfu

At this moment, Chu Feng wanted to catch up to Bai Ruochen and apologize to her and offer this loyal girl some words of praise.

After all, the attitude Chu Feng had toward Bai Ruochen earlier was not very good. However, for him, Bai Ruochen actually decided to give up on joining the branch power organization constructed by her seniors from the Ascension Sect. It must be said that Chu Feng was truly moved by Bai Ruochen.

However, who would've thought that right at the moment when Chu Feng was planning to catch up to Bai Ruochen, Bai Ruochen actually used a very powerful movement martial skill. As her skirt and long hair fluttered in the wind, she disappeared before Chu Feng's line of sight with a very rapid speed. With the speed of her martial skill, it was likely that no one below a rank six Martial King could catch up to her.

As the situation stood, the entire crowd from the Ascension Division were staring at Chu Feng. Chu Feng did not want to expose his cultivation so early; thus, he gave up on his intention to chase after Bai Ruochen and decided to personally pay her a visit at her residence later.

"You, boy, are you Chu Feng?" Right after Bai Ruochen left, the crowd from the Ascension Division behind him pointed at Chu Feng and asked loudly.

Hearing that question, Chu Feng stopped flying. Standing in the air, he turned his body around, casually glanced at the crowd and said. "I am Chu Feng, what about it?"

“Woosh, woosh, woosh.” At this moment, several tens of people from the crowd in the Ascension Division suddenly caught up to Chu Feng and surrounded him completely. One by one, they were staring at Chu Feng with fierce and vicious eyes, like Chu Feng had slept with their wife or played with their younger sister. Their gazes were as if they wanted to stare Chu Feng to death.

At this moment, Chu Feng did not just stand there; he casually inspected these Ascension Division members. This group of several tens of people included both men and women. Their ages were mostly between twenty and thirty. Only a few of them appeared to be in their early thirties. Overall, they were all people of the same generation.

As for their cultivations, they were unevenly matched. Although the majority of them were Martial Kings, the strongest among them were only rank two Martial Kings. Furthermore, there were some that were only rank nine Martial Lords. Judging from their vicious and furious gazes, Chu Feng was able to tell that they were only ordinary members, and did not possess extraordinary battle power. Their current cultivations were likely something that they painstakingly trained to obtain.

From this, Chu Feng was able to tell that this Ascension Division was not as amazing as it was said to be. At the very least, these members from the Ascension Division that appeared before him were all ordinary individuals in the Holy Land of Martialism.

“Is there something you need?” After examining the strength of the Ascension Division’s crowd, Chu Feng asked in a very casual manner. There was not the slightest trace of fear on his face, because this group of Ascension Division members were equivalent to a group of ants before him; Chu Feng would be able to beat them all up without even trying.

However, the people from the Ascension Division naturally did not know of Chu Feng’s might. They already possessed a great grievance against Chu Feng because Bai Ruochen refused to join their Ascension Division, and now, with the attitude Chu Feng was displaying toward them, they were even more endlessly enraged.

There was even a rank two Martial King with a violent and fierce appearance among them that directly extended his hand and grabbed Chu Feng’s collar. Holding him up in mid-air, that man said in a very fierce manner. “Brat, you are awfully vicious with your words, huh?”

Chu Feng was a person with a good temperament most of the time. However, when faced with such a rude person, his anger immediately burst forth. Immediately, his gaze flashed with coldness, and with an ice-cold tone like that of a death god's blade, he said. "Do you wish to die?"

"You..." Once Chu Feng said those words, that fierce looking man's complexion immediately changed. Not only did he hurriedly remove his hands from Chu Feng, he even rushed to move away from him. Shock and panic covered his face; in this split second, he was already covered with sweat. As for his arm that had grabbed onto Chu Feng's collar earlier, it was shivering from cold fear.

The reaction of this fierce looking man greatly surprised and confused all of the people from the Ascension Division. However, this also caused their expressions of anger to become even more pronounced. One by one, they rushed toward Chu Feng wanting to teach him a lesson.

"Stop."

However, right at this moment, a explosive thunder-like shout sounded. When this voice was heard, the crowd that had surrounded Chu Feng immediately dispersed, and turned their gazes toward the direction of the Ascension Division. There were eight men and a woman walking toward them in the air.

These nine individuals were all members of the Ascension Division. However, compared to those that had surrounded Chu Feng, the five of them were much more outstanding. Judging from their ages, they should only be in their early thirties, neither too old nor very young; an age that was young, yet mature; simply, the golden age of one's life.

As for their cultivations, none of them were weak. Even the weakest among them were rank three Martial Kings. As for the strongest, it was actually a rank five Martial King. However, their cultivations were not the things that attracted Chu Feng's attention the most; what attracted him the most, and caused him to look at them with a whole new level of respect, were their auras.

These nine individuals possessed outstanding battle power, and strength that surpassed ordinary people. Although it was greatly inferior to the battle power that Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen possessed, they were likely not inferior to Yuan Qing. Especially that rank five Martial King; his battle power was likely above Yuan Qing's, and he could be considered to be a genius.

However, most importantly, behind these nine individuals was a large group of people. They numbered several thousand, a very large amount. Wearing the same sort of uniform, these several thousand people all flew over in unison. It was truly a grand appearance.

One must say that after this crowd of people appeared, Chu Feng finally had a whole new level of respect for the Ascension Division.

“What are you all doing? Move aside. Little friend Chu Feng is a guest, how could you treat our guest in such a manner?” That rank five Martial King was naturally the leader among the crowd. After he criticized the people who had previously surrounded Chu Feng, those people immediately moved aside, and proceeded to stand behind the nine individuals, joining the army of thousands.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, it is a pleasure to meet you. My name is Long Chenfu. I am the third head [1. Third person in charge.] of the Ascension Division. I would like to welcome you to our Ascension Division.” With a smile on his face, Long Chenfu walked over to Chu Feng.

At this moment, Chu Feng finally knew the identity of the person before him. Long Chenfu was someone that Chu Feng had heard a bit about from Bai Ruochen. He was the younger blood brother of the current Head of the Ascension Division, Long Chenyi.

However, compared to Long Chenyi, Long Chenfu was not a good character. Although he was showing a sincere smile toward Chu Feng right now, Bai Ruochen had deliberately warned Chu Feng to be careful of Long Chenfu in the Ascension Division because he was most definitely a smiling tiger.[2. Man with a big smile and evil intentions.]

Although he might appear to be amiable on the surface, he was actually a very narrow-minded person that would always hold grudges. In the Ascension Division, there was practically no one who would dare to offend him.

“It is a pleasure to meet you, senior brother Long. Since senior brother Long has spoken in such a manner, does it mean that you have agreed to have all of my Southern Cyanwood Forest’s fellow disciples join the Ascension Division?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, you truly jest. You joining our Ascension Division is something that our Ascension Sect’s sectmaster personally asked for us to do. Thus, we are obligated to oblige. Although we are currently the disciples of

Cyanwood Mountain, he was, after all, once our headmaster and we must give him face."

"However, allowing junior brother Chu Feng's Southern Cyanwood Forest's fellow disciples to join our Ascension Division is out of the question. Firstly, Lord Headmaster made no mention of having them join our Ascension Division. Besides, even if Lord Headmaster had mentioned it to us, we would still not agree to it. After all, their strength is too weak. If we were to accept them, I fear that our Ascension Division's members would not be able to accept it. Furthermore, we would also be looked down on and ridiculed by outsiders," said Long Chenfu.

"Since that is the case, there is no need for us to discuss this further." Chu Feng smiled coldly and prepared to turn to leave. That was because he was able to tell that although this Long Chenfu was displaying an amiable smile on his face, he looked down on their Southern Cyanwood Forest deeply. For such an individual to be able to become the third head of the Ascension Division, it would not be a loss for him to not join the Ascension Division.

"Stop!" Right when Chu Feng was preparing to leave, Long Chenfu suddenly shouted explosively. At the same time, Chu Feng was able to sense a killing intent coming toward him from behind.

MGA: Chapter 1132 - Refusal To Join

"What? You want to use violence?" Sensing the change in Long Chenfu's tone, Chu Feng turned around with cold eyes.

However, to Chu Feng's surprise, when he turned around, not only had that Long Chenfu already removed his killing intent, he even looked at him with an amiable smile on his face.

Truly, his ability to change his attitude was even faster than one could flip through pages of a book. His ability to control his expression was truly unconstrained and unpredictable. However, from this, one could also tell that this Long Chenfu was a very vicious character, with great ability to pretend. Clearly, he was someone that one must be wary of. n))𝔬-)𝒱).𝑬()1/)b(-I.(n

"Junior brother Chu Feng, what kind of words are those? The Ascension Sect has entered into an alliance with your Southern Cyanwood Forest. We are family, so how could we possibly be planning to be violent toward you?" Long Chenfu asked with a polite tone and an amiable smile on his face.

“Senior Zhou mentioned to my older brother that junior brother Chu Feng is a rare genius that we must get along with well. From this, we can see how much importance Senior Zhou has placed on junior brother Chu Feng.”

“However, junior brother Chu Feng wants to bring all of those disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest into the Ascension Division with him. This is truly placing us in a difficult situation.”

“And now, if you are to not join our Ascension Division, junior sister Ruochen will also refuse to join our Ascension Division. If it’s you, it would be fine. After all, you’re a man, and would be able to withstand the sufferings outside.”

“However, junior sister Ruochen is different. She is, after all, a weak little girl. To have her wander around the Cyanwood Mountain by herself is truly too dangerous. Junior brother Chu Feng, you must know how many ruthless characters are hidden in the core region of the Cyanwood Mountain.”

Although Long Chenfu appeared to be giving Chu Feng earnest and well-meaning advice, he actually possessed hidden intentions. The more Chu Feng listened, the more displeased he felt.

In the end, he was unable to contain himself and said. “Senior brother Long, what you said is incorrect. Firstly, whether junior sister Ruochen is willing to join the Ascension Division or not is her own desire, and not related to me. Since she is unwilling to join, I fear that even I would not be able to help you all.”

“Besides, since you’re this worried about junior sister Ruochen, then even if she doesn’t join the Ascension Division, your Ascension Division is totally capable of protecting her. After all, no matter how outstanding your Ascension Division’s members are now, they were, at one point, all trained and educated by the Ascension Sect.”

“If it wasn’t for the Ascension Sect devoting all of their efforts and energies in nurturing you all and sending you all to this place, you all would not necessarily have been able to obtain your current accomplishments. As junior sister Ruochen is Senior Zhou’s daughter, isn’t having you all, her senior brothers and sisters, protecting her both completely logical and something that you should do regardless of whether or not she joins your Ascension Division? Say, isn’t that right?”

“Ha, reasonable. Truly reasonable.” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Long Chenfu was finally unable to contain his emotions anymore. Layer upon layer of coldness began to emerge on his face. Soon, they had completely covered his previous smiles.

Suddenly, he pointed at Chu Feng and angrily shouted. “Chu Feng, I, Long Chenfu, am not going to listen to your bullshit reasoning.”

“Since you refused to listen to reason, I will tell it as it is. In truth, our Ascension Division is completely unwilling to accept a Southern Cyanwood Forest trash like you. It is merely because Senior Zhou has spoken that we must give him face and accept trash like you.”

“To our surprise, we gave you an inch but you instead want a foot. Not only are you unsatisfied with entering our Ascension Division by yourself, you actually want to bring all of your Southern Cyanwood Forest’s trash to our Ascension Division. What sort of place did you take our Ascension Division to be? Are we the trash recycling station, or what?”

“Long Chenfu, you listen carefully too. Right now, it is not whether your Ascension Division is willing to accept me or not. Instead, it is that I, Chu Feng, am not willing to join your Ascension Division.” Chu Feng snorted coldly then waved his large sleeve. He was planning to leave this place, as he did not wish to bother arguing with this sort of people.

“Stop!” Seeing Chu Feng’s actions, Long Chenfu suddenly shouted explosively again. Once he said those words, the crowd behind him immediately started to move. In an instant, they surrounded Chu Feng completely. Furthermore, each and every one of them had displeased expressions on their faces.

“Chu Feng, taking Senior Zhou and junior sister Ruochen into consideration, I will give you another chance. Right now, enter our Ascension Division, and then go and urge junior sister Ruochen to come back.”

“You do that, and I’ll allow you to enjoy the benefits that our Ascension Division’s other members possess. I will also pretend that the rudeness that you displayed toward me today had never occurred, forgiving all of it.”

“However, you are to also give up on those Southern Cyanwood Forest’s trash of yours joining our Ascension Division, because that is never going to

happen.” Long Chenfu had an ashen complexion as he pointed at Chu Feng and spoke those words with an unquestionable commanding tone.

“He...hahahaha, hahahaha...” When Long Chenfu said those words, Chu Feng was unable to contain himself, and burst into loud laughter. He was laughing so hard that he started to rock his body backward and forward.

“What are you laughing about?” Seeing Chu Feng who was convulsed with laughter, Long Chenfu and the others from the Ascension Division were all stupefied. Confusion and anger filled their faces.

“I had originally thought that my ability to express myself with words was not good enough. Yet now, I realized that it is your comprehension ability that’s truly lacking.”

“Long Chenfu, it is fine if you do not understand human speech. I, Chu Feng, can repeat myself for you a couple more times.” Suddenly, Chu Feng stopped himself from laughing and pointed at Long Chenfu. With a loud voice, he shouted. “Long Chenfu, open your ears and listen carefully. I, Chu Feng, am not interested in your Ascension Division. Not to mention those twenty-two Southern Cyanwood Forest disciples that have joined alongside me this year joining your Ascension Division, even if you are to invite all of our Southern Cyanwood Forest in the Cyanwood Mountain to your Ascension Division, your daddy here will still not join.”

Chu Feng spoke those words with powerful and intimidating strength. However, when they arrived in the ears of the Ascension Division’s crowd, they turned into sharp blades that pierced into their bodies. They all felt this to be inconceivable. At the same time, this brought them incomparable anger.

“Chu Feng, don’t you f*cking refuse the face that I am giving you.” At this moment, Long Chenfu was completely enraged. A boundless killing intent emerged from him, causing this region of space to shake and tremble violently. With that sort of vigor, he simply seemed to want to rip Chu Feng to pieces.

“Hah...” However, faced with such a Long Chenfu, not only did Chu Feng not show the slightest bit of fear, a disdainful smile even appeared on his face.

“Courting death.” Faced with Chu Feng’s disdainful smile, Long Chenfu finally exploded. He made a fist with one hand and shot said fist out explosively.

Immediately, a boundless martial power surged forth like a violent ocean wave. Like a formless god of death, he started to charge toward Chu Feng.

Seeing this scene, the crowd from the Ascension Division all started to frown. One by one, cold sweat appeared on their bodies. That was because they felt a truly strong killing intent from Long Chenfu's attack. They did not know if Long Chenfu was truly planning to kill Chu Feng.

If it was merely teaching Chu Feng a lesson, then that would be alright. After all, with the background of their Ascension Division, it was a trivial matter for them to teach a mere Southern Cyanwood Forest disciple a lesson.

However, if Long Chenfu really killed Chu Feng, it would be a major event. After all, no matter what, this was the core region of the Cyanwood Mountain. Killing a fellow disciple in this place was a crime punishable by death.

However, they never would have imagined that all of their worries were unnecessary. While Long Chenfu was very strong and could even be considered to be a genius in this core region, the attack that he used was incapable of harming Chu Feng.

At this moment, Chu Feng had already made his preparations to accept the fight. In his heart, he was planning to teach Long Chenfu a lesson.

Thus, with an intention of his mind, the lightning within his blood began to surge and rage. It was preparing to rush out from his body to form the Thunder Armor for Chu Feng.

MGA: Chapter 1133 - One Must Not Forget One's Roots

"Stop!!!"

Right at the moment when Chu Feng was preparing to counterattack and teach this Long Chenfu a lesson, an ear-piercing voice suddenly exploded in the distance.

Immediately after that explosive voice sounded in the distance, thunder and gales covered the distant horizon. Black clouds rolled about as a very powerful and choking aura began to surge toward them, oppressing everyone present.

Before that aura, Long Chenfu's attack was like a gentle breeze before a fierce hurricane and in an instant, it vanished.

Powerful, frighteningly powerful. Before this aura, even Chu Feng started to frown. He felt how small he was. He knew that as long as the opposing party wished for it, then, with merely a thought, that person would be able to crush all of the people present till there was nothing remaining. Even Chu Feng himself would be no exception.

After this aura appeared, the expressions of everyone present took a huge change. Especially those from the Ascension Division, the angry expressions that they used to have were now completely gone, and replaced with fear. They all knew that someone had arrived, and that this person was most likely a Cyanwood Mountain elder.

At this moment, from the direction where the frightening oppressive might came from, a tiny figure began to slowly appear before the crowd's eyes. This figure was walking in the air toward them.

It was an old lady wearing a golden robe, the symbol of Cyanwood Mountain's core elders. Her tidy silver hair appeared like snow. With her golden robe, her silver hair gave a contrast of gold and silver.

This old lady's appearance was truly old. Her face was covered with wrinkles and she appeared as if she had lived for at least two hundred years. She ought to be someone from Sikong Zhaixing's generation.

Not to mention her old appearance, even her aura was very similar to Sikong Zhaixing. From this, Chu Feng was able to tell that she should be a Half Martial Emperor.

"We pay our respects to Elder Xie." Once the old lady appeared, the oppressive might she had displayed before was immediately removed. Thus, the crowd from the Ascension Division were finally able to move again. Immediately, they greeted her with great respect. n))**o**(-v(/***ε***--***ℓ***)/*ℓ*--1/.n

"Elder Xie? Could it be that Elder Xie?" Upon hearing the words 'Elder Xie', Chu Feng's mind was immediately set in motion.

Before arriving at this place, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster had deliberately informed Chu Feng of several elders with status in the Cyanwood Mountain from their Ascension Sect. He told Chu Feng that if he needed something, he

could go and search for them directly, as they were the most loyal people to the Ascension Sect.

Earlier, before participating in the Commander Contest, Chu Feng had already met several elders from the Ascension Sect that held offices in the Cyanwood Mountain. However, those several elders were not all of the trusted aides that the Ascension Sect possessed in the Cyanwood Mountain; there were several other elders that were not there. As for this Elder Xie, she was one of them.

Chu Feng had only heard about her renowned name, but had actually never met her before. However, it would appear that the old lady before him was likely that Elder Xie.

“What are you all doing? Trying to revolt or what?” After this Elder Xie approached them, she cast a sharp glance at the crowd. In the end, her gaze landed on Long Chenfu.

She said. “Long Chenfu, when can you start acting like your older brother and do things that would give face to the Ascension Sect? To bully a fellow disciple that has just joined, do you not feel shame?”

“Elder Xie, this is not... please hear my explanation...” Seeing that Elder Xie had suddenly become angry, Long Chenfu hurriedly stood up and tried to explain.

“Enough. You don’t have to explain. Do you take me to be a blind person? I have seen all that happened earlier.”

“As a core elder of the Cyanwood Mountain, I shall give you all a warning. The Cyanwood Mountain allows disciples to create branch power organizations for the sake of tempering your ability to interact with one another, as well as your ability to work in a group. However, it is most definitely not so that you could bully the weak.”

“As former disciples of the Ascension Sect, I shall tell you all this: one must not forget one’s roots, you must not forget who it was that helped you reach this point.”

“Don’t you go thinking that you are truly amazing just because you’ve managed to obtain some strength and abilities. Senior Zhou? That’s right, you all can address him in such a manner. However, in your hearts, you must never forget that not only is he an elder, he was also your sectmaster.”

“Did you all truly think that it is all based on your own abilities that your Ascension Division was capable of obtaining a place in the core region? Without the support of us old fellows from the Ascension Sect, who would protect you all?”

“Right now, the Ascension Sect is in an alliance with the Southern Cyanwood Forest. The Ascension Division is now of the same roots as the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples. You all looking down on the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples is the same as looking down on yourselves.”

“Furthermore, do you even know what time it is now? Your Ascension Division still only accepts Ascension Sect disciples? Even the Cyanwood Mountain has opened their gates to everyone since several thousand years ago. Regardless of whether they might be humans or monstrous beasts, as long as they possessed talents, they were all able to come to the Cyanwood Mountain and obtain nurture from it.”

“And now, several thousands of years later, you bunch of little brats are actually still this narrow-minded. Is this what it means by getting dumber as time passes on? Did you all even grow any brains?”

Elder Xie pointed to Long Chenfu and the others as she criticized them deeply. As for Long Chenfu and the others, their complexions turned green from being criticized in such a manner by her and they did not even dare to raise their lowered heads. After all, what Elder Xie said was very reasonable, and not something that they could refute, nor did they dare to refute her.

“Forget about it, the paths of individuals must all be walked by they themselves. You all are no longer children either. Reason, logics and such, I believe you all understand them. Well then, I hope you all shape up.” Elder Xie sighed, and then waved her sleeves. She had an expression of disappointment and resentment for the Ascension Division failing to meet her standards. .

“Elder Xie, this junior knew of your intentions. Earlier, it is I who was muddled. One should not forget one’s roots. This junior has never forgotten his roots either. Although I am now a core disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, it is engraved in my mind that I am a disciple of the Ascension Sect.”

“It’s just that for junior brother Chu Feng to request that all those disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest join our Ascension Division is truly going

against the rules of our Ascension Division. And that, I am unable to make the decision," said Long Chenfu with an expression of being wronged.

"If you cannot make the decision, then what about your older brother? Where did Long Chenyi and Meng Zhensuo go to?" asked Elder Xie.

"This..." Long Chenfu had a face filled with hesitation. He did not know how to respond to her question.

Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly spoke. "Elder Xie, this junior appreciates your kindness toward him. However, currently, junior is really not planning to join the Ascension Division."

Chu Feng was not a fool. He was able to tell that this Elder Xie had come for him. However, he was also able to tell that Long Chenfu was only saying things like that because he feared Elder Xie. In reality, Long Chenfu still looked down on those from the Southern Cyanwood Forest and also looked down on Chu Feng. From the bottom of his heart, he did not wish for them to join their Ascension Division.

Why did Chu Feng want to enter the Ascension Division? It was all so that he could obtain some benefits from them. However, it would appear now that it would be the exact opposite. Thus, there was simply no reason for him to join their Ascension Division now.

"Chu Feng, they are indeed in the wrong. However, what they did was also within reason. This Ascension Division indeed possesses a rule that states that they will not accept anyone other than the Ascension Sect's disciples. Thus, you must not let your emotions affect your judgement." Elder Xie spoke to advise Chu Feng. The tone with which she spoke to Chu Feng was very good-natured.

This sort of amiable attitude that she displayed toward Chu Feng shocked Long Chenfu and the others. In their memories, Elder Xie was not such an amiable person. However, why was she acting so courteous towards Chu Feng?

MGA: Chapter 1134 - Beaten Up By Someone

"Elder Xie, junior hasn't let his emotions affect his decisions. I am truly unwilling to join the Ascension Division," Chu Feng replied with a forced smile.

“Forget about it. Since that’s the case, follow me then. It just happened that the sectmaster had some things that he wanted me to pass on to you.”

Elder Xie was an experienced person. From Chu Feng’s forced smile, she understood Chu Feng’s intentions. After thinking about it, she decided to not force Chu Feng, and instead decided to bring him away with her.

Surprisingly, right at this moment, Long Chenfu asked, “Chu Feng, you are truly not willing to join our Ascension Division?”

“How many times do you want me to repeat myself?” Finally, an expression of annoyance appeared on Chu Feng’s face.

“Ha, forget about it. Our Ascension Division did not wish to accept you as a member to begin with. The reason why I’m trying to make you stay is all so that junior sister Ruochen can join our Ascension Division,” said Long Chenfu, as if he was intentionally trying to attack Chu Feng.

“I knew about that to begin with, there is no need for you to repeat yourself.” Chu Feng sneered and did not get angry at all.

“No, I am merely trying to tell you that you will be regretting your decision to give up on joining our Ascension Division. It is most definitely your loss,” said Long Chenfu.

“You are wrong. Me not joining your Ascension Division is your loss,” replied Chu Feng.

“What? Our loss?” Upon hearing Chu Feng’s words, Long Chenfu was at first surprised. Immediately after, he burst into loud laughter. “Hahahaha, this is truly the most ridiculous speech that I have ever heard.”

“Hahahaha... you are truly arrogant and conceited, truly stupid and ignorant!!!” At the same time, the crowd from the Ascension Division also burst into loud, mocking laughter. It was as if they truly heard a ridiculously funny joke.

“Ha...” Faced with their mocking laughters, Chu Feng merely smiled. He decided to ignore them. He turned to Elder Xie and said. “Elder Xie, can we leave now?”

“Mn, let’s go.” Elder Xie nodded. However, before she left, she cast a glance at Long Chenfu and the others who were laughing loudly. Only then did she

sigh and shake her head helplessly as disappointment covered her face. n--**o**.-𝓋--e/.**l**).b-(1)/n

After that, Elder Xie brought Chu Feng to a quiet and uninhabited location. Only then did she stop her footsteps.

“Elder Xie, thank you very much for your assistance earlier.” Chu Feng displayed a courteous salute toward Elder Xie in a very grateful manner.

While it was true that even if Elder Xie had not shown up earlier, Chu Feng was still capable of handling the situation, the appearance of Elder Xie and her actions of speaking for him moved Chu Feng greatly. That was because, when all was said and done, Elder Xie was of the same family as Long Chenfu and the others. As for Chu Feng, he was merely an outsider.

“Sigh, as an elder, this is something that I should do. Moreover, Long Chenfu and the other brats are truly becoming more and more outrageous. It is about time for me to remind them before they get into trouble.” Elder Xie waved her hand.

Chu Feng smiled at Elder Xie’s words. Then he asked. “Elder Xie, may I know what it is that Senior Zhou wanted you to pass on to me?”

“Lord Sectmaster does not have anything that he wanted me to tell you. Merely, I personally have some words I wanted to tell you.”

“One must not try to show off one’s ability. Especially for youngsters like yourself, you must know how to display appropriate behavior in your conduct,” said Elder Xie.

“Senior, thank you for your reminder.” Chu Feng expressed his thanks with a courteous gesture.

“However, as a core elder of the Cyanwood Mountain, I have also discovered some difference after being here for so long,” added Elder Xie.

“Difference?” Chu Feng was puzzled.

“While being low-profile might be a good practice in other places, it is most definitely not in here.”

“In the Cyanwood Mountain, one must display one’s strength. Especially for core disciples, they must show off their chest and express their boldness.”

“What are the core disciples? They are the future hope of the Cyanwood Mountain, the future leaders of the Cyanwood Mountain. All of them are chosen from the core disciples.”

“The leaders are most definitely not going to be selected from those who only know how to submit to humiliation. Otherwise, the Cyanwood Mountain would most definitely be brought downhill by those leaders.”

“Thus, what I wanted to tell you is this: Do not reveal too much of your sharpness, but you cannot reveal none at all either. At the very least, do not allow yourself to be humiliated by others.”

“I am able to tell that you, boy, you are not someone who would accept being bullied by others. It’s fine; in this place, you do not have to endure it. If you must fight, then go ahead and fight. If you cannot win, then wait until you can win to fight again.”

“Even if you are to fight someone that you should not have fought, you do not have to fear anything. After all, there’s us, the old ones, standing behind you. As long as you do not go and knock on the doors of the management elders’ people, and do not cause a fatal accident, we are able to block everything that might come from it.”

“That Ascension Division, since you do not wish to join it, then don’t join it. Lord Sectmaster is not a muddled person, he knew very well what sort of morality that bunch of brats possessed. Thus, he did not explicitly tell them to do anything. That was because Lord Sectmaster knew that even if he told them to do it, they would not necessarily listen to him; and even if they did listen to him, it would not necessarily be of use either.”

“Thus, Lord Sectmaster has personally spoken to us, the bunch of old ones, that while we could disregard the others, we must definitely look after you and Ruochen.” Elder Xie said those words with an amiable expression. Furthermore, the gaze with which she looked to Chu Feng was rather complex too.

“I have truly troubled Senior Zhou.” At this moment, Chu Feng felt very moved as a warmth surged forth from his heart. That was because the Ascension

Sect's sectmaster had done everything thoroughly and attentively to provide assistance to him.

"Well then, I will be returning. You should return too. In the future, as long as you know of the appropriate behavior when doing things, it should all be fine. If there is something that you need, you can come and find me at any time." At this point, Elder Xie turned around and leapt into the sky. However, not long after she left, she turned back and said.

"Oh, that's right. Originally, I didn't know about the things that were happening with you. It was that girl Ruochen who told me about it that made me rush over to you."

"It is very rare for that girl to be concerned about others. Brat, your luck with women is pretty deep."

Elder Xie laughed. Then, with a flutter of her gown, between the drift of the wind, she disappeared without the slightest trace.

"So it was Bai Ruochen? That girl, earlier she didn't even bother to turn around; so she had actually gone to find a helper for me."

"My luck with women is pretty deep? Ha, that girl has no interest in me. Merely, she could totally help me deal with Long Chenfu and the others by herself, so why did she go and find Elder Xie?" At this moment, Chu Feng began to contemplate. He was unable to understand Bai Ruochen's intentions.

"Isn't this obvious? If Bai Ruochen was to help you, it would only make Long Chenfu and the others with him hate you even more."

"However, she went and asked that old woman to help. With that old woman, not only could she get you out of trouble, she was also able to reprimand that bunch of trash from the Ascension Division. That, in turn, would leave an imprint in their memories, so that even if they disliked you, they would not dare to do anything to you on the surface. I must say, that girl Bai Ruochen's consideration for you is pretty deep," Eggy said.

"Oh? Is that truly the case? If that is the case, then that girl's thinking is truly meticulous." After hearing what Eggy said, Chu Feng suddenly realized what Bai Ruochen did, and gained a bit more admiration for her.

After this matter, Chu Feng originally planned to go to Bai Ruochen's residence and express his thanks to her. However, upon recalling Wang Wei and the others that were still at his residence, he decided to return to his territory first.

However, when Chu Feng returned to his own territory, he discovered that there was a person outside of his territory's entrance gate, walking back and forth in a worried manner. As for this person, it was Wang Wei.

"Senior sister Wang Wei, what are you doing here?" Seeing this, Chu Feng hurriedly arrived before her.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, you've finally returned." After seeing that Chu Feng had returned, Wang Wei heaved a long breath of relief. She hurriedly arrived before Chu Feng and grabbed onto his hands as if she were grabbing onto a savior.

"Senior sister Wang Wei, could it be that something has happened?" Chu Feng discovered that Wang Wei's head was covered with sweat, and worry was written all over her face. Truly, she appeared as if she was deeply worried about something.

"Zhang Bingnan and Liu Chao were beaten up by someone," said Wang Wei.

"Beaten up by someone? By whom?" Upon hearing those words, Chu Feng immediately frowned, and anger surged onto his face.

Zhang Bingnan and Liu Chao were both people that Chu Feng knew. They were Southern Cyanwood Forest disciples that had entered the Cyanwood Mountain with him.

Although Chu Feng have already thought that what awaited them in the Cyanwood Mountain would not be peace, and that troubles would come sooner or later, he did not expect it to arrive so soon.

After all, they had only just joined the Cyanwood Mountain today, and had only just moved into their own territories. Currently, they should all be in their own territories and arranging matters for their servants, as well as familiarizing themselves with their territories.

So how was it that they were beaten up so quickly? Could it be that someone had charged into their territories to beat them up? But who was it that was this

daring to do such a thing, so unscrupulous as to bully another all the way to their own home?

MGA: Chapter 1135 - Scum Senior Brothers

“Sigh...” When being asked about who it was, Wang Wei displayed an expression of helplessness and said, “It’s people from our Southern Cyanwood Forest.” n()0𝒱𝑒𝓁**b**1n

“What? People from our Southern Cyanwood Forest?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng was even more surprised; he even felt it to be unbelievable.

“That’s right, it’s our senior brothers from the Southern Cyanwood Forest,” said Wang Wei.

“Senior sister Wang Wei, what exactly happened?” Chu Feng was puzzled by what he had heard. The Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples were of the same root. As they were seniors that had entered the Cyanwood Mountain before them, they should be looking after their juniors that had just joined. So why did it turn into them beating their juniors up?

“Our several senior brothers from the Southern Cyanwood Forest have established a branch power organization in this core region. However, their branch power organization’s development did not go about smoothly; it seems that they were unable to recruit any new members. For the purpose of increasing their strength, they have come to forcibly pull us, the new arrivals from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, to join their branch organization. As for the people that they found first, it was precisely Zhang Bingnan and Liu Chao.”

“However, Zhang Bingnan and Liu Chao wholeheartedly wanted to join the Ascension Division. On top of that, our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s senior brothers’ branch power organization is truly too weak; even the leader of their branch power organization was merely a rank two Martial King at an age over forty.”

“Over forty years with the cultivation of rank two Marital King, this could be said to be an extremely common level of cultivation in the core region of the Cyanwood Mountain. It could even be said that this was at the lower tier of strength among all of the core disciples.”

“Naturally, no one wanted to join such a branch power organization. Thus, Zhang Bingnan and Liu Chao tactfully refused those senior brothers of ours.”

“However, who would’ve thought, they were enraged by the rejections, and said that Zhang Bingnan and Liu Chao did not respect their elders, and thus beat them up to teach them a lesson.”

“Not only did they beat them up, they even brought them away with them. After that, they declared that all of us, the newly arrived disciples, must go to the gates of their branch power organization. If we are not all gathered there before the day’s end, they said they will teach Zhang Bingnan and Liu Chao another lesson.”

“After we received this news, Zhang Genshuo and Kong Lianfeng feared that something might happen to Zhang Bingnan and Liu Chao, and have left already.”

“However, with their strength, they will not be able to change anything. Therefore, they told me to stay here and wait for your return.” Wang Wei narrated what had happened as she looked to Chu Feng with a gaze of hope. Evidently, she decided that Chu Feng would be their backbone.

“How truly preposterous!” Upon hearing Wang Wei’s narration of what had happened, Chu Feng was immediately enraged. In anger, he began to gnash his teeth.

He understood what had happened. The useless disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest had established a bullshit branch power organization, but because their strength was too weak, they were unable to recruit any new members. Thus, they moved their sights to the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s newly arrived disciples, and then decided to come and bully their juniors.

If it was said that they had come to bully all of the new disciples this year, then it could be forgettable. However, it would appear that the target of their bullying was only the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples.

What did that mean? This meant that they did not dare to bully disciples from other powers, and only dared to bully the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples. This was truly the archetype of being terrified of others while bullying one’s own. Chu Feng could tolerate this sort of people the least.

“Senior sister Wang Wei, do you know where the branch power organization created by those Southern Cyanwood Forest’s scum is?” asked Chu Feng.

“I do. The junior brother that came to report this matter to us also told us the location.” Wang Wei nodded.

“Lead the way.” Chu Feng had already soared into the sky as he said those words. He impatiently wanted to experience for himself these scum senior brothers from their Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Wang Wei did not dare to be slow either. She hurriedly soared into the sky as well, and began to lead the way according to the directions that had been left to her.

The core region was very enormous. However, that so called bullshit branch power organization was not located far from Chu Feng and the others’ territories. Thus, in a short while, Chu Feng and Wang Wei arrived.

The place that they have arrived at was actually also someone’s territory. However, before this territory’s entrance was a golden-bright and dazzling sign. On the sign were three words: Smooth Steady Division.

The Smooth Steady Division was the branch power organization established by those scum senior brothers of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. However, for them to place such a dazzling sign on top of their entrance gave off a sense of wretchedness.

That was because this territory was truly not up to much. To be exact, it was inferior to even Chu Feng and the others, the new disciples’ territories. Although it could still be considered to be passable when looked at on the surface, it was extremely beaten up when compared to the territories of other branch power organizations.

After all, there were numerous branch power organizations in the core region. As such, there would most definitely be a best and worst among them. As for the territory that the Smooth Steady Division was located in, it was one of, if not, the worst; a gathering of trash.

While those people of this branch power organization were core disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain, they were bottom feeders among the core region.

However, at this moment, Chu Feng's gaze did not linger on the sign. Instead, his gaze was focused on the plaza before that Smooth Steady Division. Many people had gathered on the plaza, and Chu Feng managed to see people from his Southern Cyanwood Forest among those people.

Including Zhao Genshuo, Kong Lianfeng and the others, the amount of disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest this year numbered a total of twenty-two. Other than Chu Feng and Wang Wei, practically everyone else was present on the plaza.

At this moment, they were standing in an orderly fashion. Their appearance appeared like they were being reprimanded. As for the people reprimanding them, it was six men. The cultivations of these six men were not weak either. Among them, five were rank one Martial Kings, and one was a rank two Martial King.

However, while their cultivations weren't weak, their age was rather old. Each and every one of them were in their thirties, while that rank two Martial King was even in his forties, passing middle-age.

When he saw these men, without even thinking, Chu Feng knew that they were the members of this Steady Smooth Division, their Southern Cyanwood Forest's scum senior brothers. As for that middle-aged rank two Martial King man, he ought to be the Steady Smooth Division's so-called head.

Other than these people, there were other people on the plaza. Their cultivations were both strong and weak. The strong ones among them were Martial Kings, whereas the weak ones were Martial Lords.

They were most likely not people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Due to the fact that this plaza did not belong to anyone's territory, they had come to this place to enjoy the show. Chu Feng knew that because he could clearly see the mocking smiles on their faces.

"Chu Feng, quickly, look! Junior brother Chu Feng has arrived."

While Chu Feng was surveying the situation, there were disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest that noticed him. At this moment, they were all overjoyed. Like Wang Wei before them, they appeared as if they saw their savior. Not only were their gloomy expressions replaced with excitement, they even began to shout emotionally.

At this moment, both Chu Feng and Wang Wei started moving once again. Like meteors, they landed on the plaza.

“The two of you are junior brother Chu Feng and junior sister Wang Wei, right? You are indeed very talented; not bad, not bad.”

“In that case, all of our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s juniors have gathered here. It is time for us to start our Smooth Steady Division’s new members’ ceremony.”

When they saw Chu Feng and Wang Wei, the six scum senior brothers seemed to still not understand the situation that they were in, and actually began to go on about their own things and started the new members’ ceremony.

As for Chu Feng and Wang Wei, they completely ignored these six scum senior brothers and directly arrived before Zhang Bingnan and Liu Chao to check out their conditions.

Chu Feng discovered that Zhang Bingnan and Liu Chao were indeed beaten up. However, their injuries were very light, there was only some slight redness on their faces. Likely, they had been slapped. Although they had been beaten, it was completely different from what Chu Feng had imagined it to be. At the very least, these six scum senior brothers of theirs did not gravely and excessively hurt them in their attacks.

However, it still remained that they were beaten up. Chu Feng’s anger did not decrease just because they did not beat them up too badly. Thus, he raised his hand, pointed to Zhang Bingnan and Liu Chao’s faces, looked to those six scum senior brothers and asked. “Who hit them?”

MGA: Chapter 1136 - Beat You Up Every Time I See You

Once Chu Feng said those words, those six scum senior brothers were all startled. After that, one among them with a rather fat build and a cultivation of a rank one Martial King stood forward and spoke with a very disdainful attitude. “I am the one who beat them, what about it?”

“Paa.” To his enormous surprise, right after he said those words, Chu Feng’s palm landed on his face. The speed of Chu Feng’s slap was so quick that he did not even have the time to react. The strength of the slap was so enormous that it caused him to do a 1080 degree turn.

“You bastard...” Dumbstruck, completely dumbstruck. It was not only that scum senior brother that was slapped by Chu Feng, the other five scum senior brothers were also completely stupefied by Chu Feng’s actions.

What sort of situation was this? A disciple that just entered the Cyanwood Mountain actually dared to attack his senior brother? Furthermore, it was a huge slap before such a large crowd. What sort of thing was this?

“This slap is for Zhang Bingnan.” Suddenly, Chu Feng spoke. Immediately after he finished saying those words, his arm moved once again. Like a divine dragon moving its tail, his palm fiercely landed on the other cheek of that fat scum senior brother.

“Paa.” Another sharp and resounding sound echoed. That scum senior brother once again did a 1080 degree rotation in the other direction. In the end, with a ‘putong’ sound, he dropped to the ground on his butt. With his eyes wide open, he looked at Chu Feng, at a complete loss.

If it was said that others were only shocked by Chu Feng’s actions, then this scum senior brother that he had been slapped twice was truly stupefied; he had been slapped dumb by Chu Feng’s two resounding slaps.

“That slap was for Liu Chao.” Chu Feng spoke again. His tone was so indifferent that it caused others to feel inconceivable.

After all, he had slapped his senior brother twice earlier. Yet, he was actually capable of speaking those words with such indifference. Truly, he was not placing them in his eyes.

“You bastard, you’re courting death!” Finally, that scum senior brother that was slapped by Chu Feng woke up from his shock. He stood up and planned to attack Chu Feng. At the same time, the remaining five scum senior brothers were also enraged. Especially that rank two Martial King head of this so-called Steady Smooth Division; he immediately displayed his majestic rank two Martial King aura and swept it toward Chu Feng.

However, even when faced with the anger of those six scum senior brothers, Chu Feng’s expression remained unchanged. Instead, he frowned and spoke with a cold voice. “You want to attack me? Do you all only possess the ability to bully your juniors from the same sect?”

“What? You...” Although the words spoken by Chu Feng appeared to be ordinary, they appeared like thunderous explosions when they entered into the of the six scum senior brothers. Not only did they cause their brains to feel confused, they even caused their hearts to tremble. Surprisingly, his words caused all of them to involuntarily remove their enraged auras and stop their movement of attack toward Chu Feng.

“Fight! Why are you not fighting? F*cking boring.”

“That’s right. Your daddy is not done watching the show yet. Why did you stop? Fang Tuohai, attack him. You are, after all, someone who has managed to survive in the Cyanwood Mountain for twenty years. Did you grow afraid of a brat that’s just entered the Cyanwood Mountain? You’re truly trash.”

“Trash, truly useless. It’s no wonder the Smooth Steady Division is the most rubbish branch power organization in the Cyanwood Mountain. From the way I see it, it’s better that you dissolve it immediately. Otherwise, you’ll shame our Cyanwood Mountain.”

Surprisingly, right after those six scum senior brothers stopped their attacks, the crowd immediately started to heckle. n)-Ov𝑒𝓵𝐛1n

Turning his gaze in the direction of the heckling, Chu Feng discovered that they were all people from a branch power organization. There were a total of five people; their ages were about the same as the six scum senior brother’s. However, their cultivation was much stronger. At the very least, all five of them were rank two Martial Kings.

Hearing the insulting words spoken by those five rank two Martial Kings, the expressions of those six scum senior brothers turned ashen. However, they did not dare to speak back. Evidently, they were afraid of those five.

“Look, it’s just like I said, they’re a bunch of trash, a bunch of good-for-nothings from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Back then, they wanted to join other branch power organizations, but no one wanted them. Therefore, they created a bullshit Smooth Steady Division. It has been an entire twenty years since it was established, yet it only has six members.”

“A bunch of trash like you all, even if you are to become elders in the future, you would only be able to become outer court elders, teaching those bunches of trash with extremely low aptitudes.”

“As core disciples, if you’re not able to stay in the core region and become elders, then it’s better to leave the Cyanwood Mountain. If I were you all, I would’ve already left. I definitely would never continue to stay here and shame myself.”

Seeing that the six scum senior brothers did not dare to speak back, the five men became even more joyous as they spoke. Being mocked by these five men, the other surrounding crowd also started to laugh. At this moment, the plaza was filled with disdain for the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

“Stinky brat, what are you looking at? What, you have complaints?” To everyone’s surprise, when one of the five saw Chu Feng looking at them, he shouted at him explosively, with an expression stating that Chu Feng was unworthy of looking at him.

Faced with that man’s provocation, Chu Feng merely laughed. He said. “Complaints I have not; merely, I wanted to remember the appearances of you five.”

“Remember our appearances? What do you mean by that?” Once Chu Feng said those words, the five men were all confused. They have no idea what Chu Feng meant by that.

“Ha, that’s because I’ve decided that every time I see you five, I’ll beat you up.” Chu Feng suddenly laughed.

“What? You bastard, what did you say? Say it again!” At this moment, those five men finally understood Chu Feng’s intentions. One by one, they began to tremble with rage.

“Woosh.” However, right at this moment, Chu Feng’s figure suddenly moved. He shot toward the five men like a sharp arrow. Chu Feng’s movement appeared to be motionless; it was truly astonishing.

While his speed was not very fast, and his movement was extremely insignificant, his aura was omnipresent, like a mountain reaching the sky, a boundless ocean, a wild ferocious beast or a cruel god of death.

Before such an aura that Chu Feng displayed, not only were those five individuals intimidated, practically everyone present on the plaza was intimidated by it. One by one, they opened their mouths in shocked

expressions as they watched Chu Feng flying through the sky and finally landing before those five men.

However, this was not the most shocking thing. What was most shocking was that Chu Feng actually really attacked the five men. Furthermore, his attacks were so heavy and beyond the crowd's imagination.

"Slam, slam, slam, slam..."

Chu Feng's arms swung back and forth. In an instant, countless fist silhouettes were formed in succession. The speed of the fist silhouettes were so fast that no one was able to tell exactly how many fists Chu Feng had thrown. However, in merely an instant, those five men were already bleeding from their noses and mouths. As for their faces, they were covered with bruises as they were knocked flying several meters away from the plaza. After they landed on the ground, their appearance was much like that of roasted pig heads. No longer did they possess human faces; it was truly a tragic and pitiful sight.

To be beaten like a dog by Chu Feng in merely an instant caused those five men to become extremely frightened. They rolled and crawled on the ground as they frantically tried to get up. Without even bothering to look back at Chu Feng, they immediately ran away from the plaza. However, right before they were about to disappear from Chu Feng's sight, they shouted. "Bastard! Our Dragon Tiger Division is not going to let you get away with this!"

"Dragon Tiger Division? Humph, might as well call it the Trash Rubbish Division." Chu Feng sneered. Regardless of whether the Dragon Tiger Division might be powerful or not, these five men had left an imprint of themselves as trash in Chu Feng's heart.

What sort of people were trash? For ordinary people, perhaps trash might be individuals who possessed low aptitude, and were incapable of doing anything or learning anything.

However, Chu Feng's definition for trash was completely different. To Chu Feng, trash was not necessarily the weakest people. Instead, they were people who would fear the strong and bully the weak.

For some people, before others weaker than them, they would act as if they were the Prince of Heaven. Regardless of whether it might be the elderly, people with disabilities or weak individuals, they would not give two damns

when beating them up. However, when before individuals stronger than themselves, they would appear like a grandson. [1. Grandson is an insulting term. Much like how people insult others by forcing them to call them ‘uncle.’ If we take it literally, being a grandson would be more insulting than being a nephew.] Even if they were being spit on the face, they would not dare to say anything back.

These sorts of people were those that others despised the most. Thus, Chu Feng felt that this sort of people were the true scum of society, the true trash.

As for the five men that he had beaten earlier, they were undoubtedly that sort of people.

MGA: Chapter 1137 - Blood Racing

After those five men fled from the scene, the entire plaza became oddly quiet. Everyone was looking at Chu Feng with stunned expressions.

What sort of situation was this? Where did this brat came from? The five people that he had beaten earlier were not only members of the Tiger Dragon Division, they were also rank two Martial Kings.

This young-looking brat who just entered the Cyanwood Mountain was actually able to instantly beat up five rank two Martial Kings to pig-heads, causing them to flee in terror, with his cultivation of a rank one Martial King. What sort of strength was this?

Especially after they recalled the terrifying oppressive aura displayed by Chu Feng the moment before he started attacking them, the crowd started to fear Chu Feng even more. After their period of fear, they realized that this brat from the Southern Cyanwood Forest appeared to be substantially different from other disciples; he was not someone easily bullied.

“Everyone, did you enjoy watching the liveliness of our Southern Cyanwood Forest?” Suddenly, Chu Feng turned his intimidating and cold, sword-like gaze at the crowd.

“This...” Being watched by Chu Feng with such a gaze, the crowd that had come to watch a show all hurriedly lowered their heads, as they did not dare to look at Chu Feng face to face. After what happened earlier, they already had a deep sense of fear of Chu Feng.

Suddenly, Chu Feng displayed an angry expression and shouted with a cold voice. “I shall count to three, you all are to f*cking scram. Anyone who remains here after I finish counting to three, I will make them crawl back home.”

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh...”

Once Chu Feng said those words, the crowd did not dare to remain here anymore. Fearing that Chu Feng would attack them, they all leapt into the sky and started rapidly flying away from this place in quick succession. In a blink of an eye, only Chu Feng and the others from the Southern Cyanwood Forest remained on the plaza.

Currently, the six scum senior brothers had nervous expressions on their faces and eyes filled with fear. They were no fools; at this moment, they had already discovered that this junior brother of theirs from the Southern Cyanwood Forest was not a mediocre person like themselves, nor was he an ordinary individual. Instead, he was a demon-level character. [1. Super genius.]

All demon-level characters, as long as their development goes smoothly, would most definitely play a role in the Cyanwood Mountain in the future. These sorts of people were people that they would absolutely never dare to offend.

However, at this moment, regardless of whether they were willing or not, they had already offended Chu Feng. Thus, they currently had a feeling as if they were stuck between a rock and a hard place, unaware of what to do.

When they saw Chu Feng walking toward them, they looked to one another and shivered from head to toe while stepping back in succession. In the end, they began to kneel to the ground one after the other, kowtowing to Chu Feng and beginning to admit their mistakes.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, it is our fault. It is all our fault, we are the ones in the wrong, we shouldn’t have tried to intimidate you all to join our branch power organization. Please, junior brother Chu Feng, be generous and forgive the offenses that us lowly ones have committed. Please spare us.”

Faced with such a scene, Wang Wei and the others did not display any surprised expressions. That was because, since the first time they had seen

Chu Feng displaying his might, they too felt the same sort of feeling as these senior brothers of theirs.

However, when Chu Feng looked at these six Southern Cyanwood Forest senior brothers, he began to frown. He felt an unspeakable urge in his heart.

In the end, he merely took a glance at them and said. “People from all different powers are gathered upon this Cyanwood Mountain. As for our Southern Cyanwood Forest, we are a grand genuine subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain. Yet, we have been disdained by others to such a degree. Why is that?” Chu Feng asked.

“...” The six scum senior brothers stopped their kowtowing. They lowered their heads and did not speak anymore, as they did not know how to answer.

“That’s because our Southern Cyanwood Forest is weak. Every successive generation is weaker than the previous one. Even after thousands of years have passed, there would always be disciples from our Southern Cyanwood Forest joining the Cyanwood Mountain every year. To this date, the amount of Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples that have entered the Cyanwood Mountain would add up to several tens of thousands. Yet, even then, not a single one of them managed to emerge in power, not a single one of them managed to reach the peak of the Cyanwood Mountain. It was so much so that they have lingered at the bottom of the core disciples the entire time.”

“This is especially true when compared to the other three Cyanwood Forests. When compared to them, our Southern Cyanwood Forest appears to be even more useless; truly weak beyond comparison and failing to live up to the title of being one of the Cyanwood Mountain’s genuine subsidiary powers.”

“Who can we blame for us being looked down upon? We can only blame ourselves. The Southern Cyanwood Forest is clearly seated with very high status, yet it has failed to live up to that status. Even if we are looked down on with disdain by others, it would be deservingly so.” Chu Feng slowly said those words one word at a time. His tone was very heavy, but was also one of resentment toward the failure of the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, it was not only the six scum senior brothers, even Wang Wei and the others silently lowered their heads and tightly clenched their fists. They felt endlessly depressed in their hearts.

They knew very well that what Chu Feng said was the absolute truth. If the Southern Cyanwood Forest was an ordinary second-rate subsidiary power, then even if the disciples they sent to the Cyanwood Mountain were mediocre, they would not have reached such a miserable state.

However, what the Southern Cyanwood Forest carried was the title of a genuine subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain. Yet, it failed to possess the strength that a genuine subsidiary power should. This inevitably caused it to be despised and looked down on by others.

Chu Feng looked to the six scum senior brothers and asked, “We all carry on our backs the reputation of the Southern Cyanwood Forest; the label of the Southern Cyanwood Forest is with us all the time. With merely this label, it is enough to cause us to be looked down on by others. With all this, is there a need for internal strife on top of that? Did you all feel that we have not lost enough face here?”

“We...” The six scum brothers were silent. They did not know how to reply to him.

“The label of the Southern Cyanwood Forest being on us is a fact that none of us can change, for we are indeed the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, and will forever be.”

“As for the Southern Cyanwood Forest being looked down upon by others, it too is a fact. However, does it mean that we must obediently comply to this fact? No, we are entirely capable of changing this fact.” n--**o**.-𝓋--e/.**l**).b-(1)/n

“However, the way to change this fact is most definitely not to point your fist inward and create internal strife, nor is it to accept the insults of others without daring to raise one’s heads.” After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng soared into the sky and prepared to leave.

As for Wang Wei, Zhao Genshuo and the others, they too soared into the sky and prepared to follow Chu Feng.

Right at the moment when Chu Feng and the others were about to depart, the six scum senior brothers raised their heads and loudly asked. “Junior brother Chu Feng, can you tell us the method to change this fact?”

“The method is very simple. Strengthen your fists, and then beat up all those who looked down on us till they shut their mouths.” Chu Feng left those words in a very serious manner.

Upon hearing what Chu Feng said, the six scum senior brothers were all startled. A complicated frame of mind filled their thoughts, rushing into all parts of their bodies.

That sort of sensation was something that they haven’t felt in a very long time. It was a sensation that they used to frequently feel back when they were known to be geniuses in the Southern Cyanwood Forest. However, after they had arrived in the Cyanwood Mountain, that sensation had been repressed, and then obliterated by the countless demon-level characters. If one truly wanted to describe the sensation that they were feeling, it was actually very simple -- being fired up, having their blood racing.

Yes, that’s right, their blood was racing. It was the sensation that brings about one’s fighting spirit. After lying dormant for multiple years, this sensation was reignited once again. However, never had the six of them ever imagined that the person who would reignite this sensation for them was actually a junior brother from the Southern Cyanwood Forest that was over twenty years younger than themselves. Furthermore, this junior brother managed to reignite their fighting spirit with a simple sentence.

Admiration, it was an innermost admiration.

Hope, it was as if they have seen their life’s hope.

Regardless of whether it might be admiration or hope, the two of them both existed on a single person - Chu Feng.

MGA: Chapter 1138 - Establishing A Branch

At the moment when the six scum senior brothers came back to reality, they discovered that Chu Feng and the others were already gone; they had already left. no$\mathcal{V}e(L\boldsymbol{B})$1n

Chu Feng and the others did not immediately return to their respective territories after leaving the Smooth Steady Division. Instead, they all arrived at Chu Feng’s territory...

“What? Junior brother Chu Feng, you have broken off all relations with the Ascension Division?”

“Junior brother Chu Feng, it is all my fault. If I hadn’t asked you to help us, if it weren’t for us, you wouldn’t have missed the opportunity to join the Ascension Division.”

“Not joining the Ascension Division is not a major matter. However, right now junior brother Chu Feng actually got into a conflict with the Ascension Division. What if they come back for revenge in the future? We have truly created an enormous trouble for junior brother Chu Feng.”

After returning to his territory, Chu Feng told Wang Wei and the others about what happened between him and the Ascension Division. After they knew about what happened, all of them started to blame themselves.

While they felt very disappointed to not be able to join the Ascension Division, they felt a great deal of self-blame after knowing that they had ruined Chu Feng’s chances of joining the Ascension Division and even brought a great enemy upon him. After all, the Ascension Division was ranked tenth among the core region’s branch power organizations. As for their head, Long Chenyi, he was even a famous demon-level character. They had heard of Long Chenyi’s famous name even before coming to the Cyanwood Mountain.

“Senior brothers and sisters, do not worry. Our Southern Cyanwood Forest is now in an alliance with the Ascension Sect. Even if the Ascension Division loathed me, with the alliance in place and the constrictions from the elders, what could they possibly dare to do to me?” Chu Feng comforted the others.

“Is that true? If the Ascension Division would not make things difficult for junior brother Chu Feng, it would truly be great.” After hearing what Chu Feng said, half of the worries in Wang Wei and the others’ hearts were lifted. Their expressions of concern also lessened greatly.

“However, it is truly unfortunate that we have ruined junior brother Chu Feng’s chances of joining the Ascension Division. With junior brother Chu Feng’s talent, if you are able to join the Ascension Division, you would most definitely advance by leap and bounds. Perhaps one day junior brother Chu Feng might even be able to surpass Long Chenyi and become the head of the Ascension Division.” Someone voiced regret for ruining Chu Feng’s chances to join the Ascension Division.

Right at this moment, a servant walked in and reported to Chu Feng. “Master, someone has arrived.”

“Who is it?” asked Chu Feng.

“He said he’s your senior brother.” said the servant.

“Senior brother?” Chu Feng was confused. The others were also confused. They truly could not think of who it might be that had come to find Chu Feng, as everyone they knew were already in this place. So how could there be a senior brother?

“Junior brother Chu Feng, it is us.” Right at this moment, a voice was heard. At the same time, six figures appeared before Chu Feng and the others. It turned out that the so called senior brother was in fact the six scum senior brothers.

Seeing these six, Wang Wei and the others spoke with a displeased tone. “You all dare to come to this place? Did you felt that junior brother Chu Feng did not hit you enough?”

“Junior brothers and sisters, we were in the wrong earlier. However, we have not come here to create troubles. We truly have something that we wish to request of junior brother Chu Feng,” said the six scum senior brothers.

Chu Feng gestured for Wang Wei and the others to quiet down. Then he said. “What is it that you want, speak away.”

“Junior brother Chu Feng, please hear me out. I am Fang Tuohai. Back during the time when I entered the Cyanwood Mountain, I was most definitely not a bottom-tier existence, nor was I someone with no ambitions. It is only because I offended someone that no branch power organization was willing to shelter me. I ended up becoming the target of bullying in this core region. Even when doing missions, I would be hindered by others, causing my missions to fail time and time again. Being helpless, I ended up establishing the Smooth Steady Division.”

“The Smooth Steady Division, as its name implies, the me from back then had lost all drive, and sought only peace. I had hoped that by creating my own branch power organization, I would be able to spend my remaining years in the Cyanwood Mountain smoothly and steadily. After twenty years had passed, my time in the Cyanwood Mountain was indeed smooth and steady.

However, the time was spent under the others' humiliations. This peacefulness was traded with accepting the humiliations."

"It has been twenty years, our Smooth Steady Division has existed for twenty years. Yet, we only have six members. I truly did not wish for it to continue on like this. That is why I had thought about threatening you all to make you join our Smooth Steady Division," said the Smooth Steady Division's head Fang Tuohai with an expression of helplessness.

"Regardless of what sort of justification you have, it is wrong for you to bully juniors from the same school. You do not have to bother trying to absolve yourself of your wrongdoings, for it would only make me despise you more," said Chu Feng.

"Indeed. Junior brother Chu Feng, what you say is absolutely right. I am in the wrong; that is something that cannot be changed. I have not said all these things for the purpose of trying to absolve myself from my wrongdoings. I merely do not wish to continue on like this. Today, I have seen hope; I have seen hope on you, junior brother Chu Feng."

"Thus, I wish to request that junior brother Chu Feng join our Smooth Steady Division. I am willing to give my position of the head to you. Please, lead us to greater strength." Speaking till this point, Fang Tuohai suddenly became emotional and directly knelt onto the ground with a 'putong' sound.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, we beg of you. Our Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples being bullied is the fundamental reason why it is so hard for us to emerge in the Cyanwood Mountain. Currently, there are still a lot of Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples that have not joined any branch organization power. It is not that they do not want to join any, but rather, that no one is willing to accept them."

"However, if you are to become our Smooth Steady Division's head; then, with someone with strength like you to be our head, we believe that our fellow disciples would all be willing to join the Smooth Steady Division too."

"At that time, our Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples would not linger on with no aim in the Cyanwood Mountain. At the very least, our fellow brothers and sisters with low strength, those pushed aside by others, would have a place to call home." At the same time, the other five scum senior brothers also knelt onto the ground and started to beg Chu Feng.

At this moment, Chu Feng's heart was very emotionally moved. He carefully inspected the six of them, and discovered that there was a very intense emotion of longing in their eyes. It was a longing to change their situation after being oppressed for many years.

At this moment, for some reason, Chu Feng's hatred for these six scum brothers lessened. At the same time, he began to feel pity for them.

As humans, who does not have pride and character within them? No one was born to serve another. However, as the saying goes, being underneath eaves, one has no choice but to lower one's head. People have always tried to resist. However, they would be beaten down by the cruel reality around them until they had no choice but to lower their heads. As for these six scum senior brothers, they were evidently this sort of people.

From their words, Chu Feng was able to tell that there were many more disciples like them from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Merely, those disciples were not even as courageous as them.

At the very least, these six scum senior brothers had the courage to establish their own branch organization power after being pushed aside by the other branch organization powers. However, the other Southern Cyanwood Forest disciples that were pushed aside did not even have the courage to establish a branch organization power, and continued to aimlessly linger about the core region like homeless people, living like neither humans nor ghosts as the true bottom-tier existences.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, as the Ascension Division is unwilling to shelter us now anyways, instead of joining other branch power organizations and sticking up to others, why don't we..." At this moment, Wang Wei and the others had also turned to Chu Feng.

In reality, they also wished for Chu Feng to establish his own branch power organization. However, at the same time, they were feeling very conflicted too. After all, Chu Feng was unlike them, and possessed peerless talent. With Chu Feng's strength, there were likely many branch power organizations in this core region that were willing to accept him.

To start one's own branch power organization was indeed a much lower starting point than joining a powerful branch power organization. While it might be beneficial to them, it would not be very beneficial to Chu Feng.

MGA: Chapter 1139 - Asura Division

Finally, Chu Feng spoke. “Give up on this matter, I will not agree to it.”

Once Chu Feng said these words, everyone’s body stiffened, and dejected expressions covered their faces. Their current appearance was like that of deflated balls. Slowly, they lowered their heads. At this moment, the palace hall became silent as despair and grief filled it.

Even though they had guessed that Chu Feng might reject them, even though they knew that Chu Feng was completely justified in rejecting them; however, when Chu Feng really did reject them, they were still unable to contain their disappointment.

At this moment, they appeared like a pack of wolves that lost their leader. Although they were not weak, they were not strong either. In this jungle filled with beasts, they lost the sole person that they relied on and lost sight of their path; their future was now completely unknown.

Upon seeing the disappointed expression of the crowd, Chu Feng opened his mouth and laughed mischievously. He said. “However, the six of you, if you’re willing to dissolve this Smooth Steady Division, you would be allowed to join mine.”

“Join yours? Junior brother Chu Feng, you mean?...” After hearing those words, everyone was surprised. After that, expressions of joy filled their faces as they already managed to tell Chu Feng’s intentions from his words.

“I feel that what you all have said is reasonable. Rather than joining someone else’s branch power organization, it is better for us to establish our own. However, the branch power organization that I want to establish is most definitely not a Smooth Steady Division that wants only steady peace. The branch power organization that I will be establishing is one that will lead the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples from the being at the bottom of the core region to the top.”

“To become the peak existence among the several thousand branch power organizations of the Cyanwood Mountain’s core region, that is my goal.”

“If there are gods blocking our path, we shall kill gods. If there are buddhas blocking our path, then we shall kill buddhas. Whoever dares to block my path, I shall turn into a demon and kill them all.”

“Thus, I am naming this branch power organization of mine the Asura Division.”

“Asura Division! Junior brother Chu Feng, you truly mean that?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, the crowd became incomparably excited. Although they expected such a situation to occur, they were still unable to contain themselves when it became reality.

That was because what Chu Feng said was not only Chu Feng’s aspirations, it was also the hope of the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples. As the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples, who among them did not wish to emerge in power, and make all those who looked down on them treat them with reverence and respect?

However, they never imagined having a branch power organization established by their Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples become the peak existence in the core region. What did it mean to be the peak existence? It meant to become the strongest. This was truly an enormous goal.

However, for some unknown reason, when these words were spoken by Chu Feng, they did not have the slightest doubt. Instead, they all believed in it. It was as if they would truly become the strongest branch power organization in the core region under Chu Feng’s leadership.

“I, Chu Feng, am never one to joke around regarding such matters.” With a smile on his face, Chu Feng looked to the six scum senior brothers and asked. “What do you think? Are you all willing to join my Asura Division?”

“Willing, of course we are willing. I declare that our Smooth Steady Division will be dissolved today, at this very instant. You all, do you have any objection?” Fang Tuohai looked to the other five.

“No objection.” The other five shook their heads like rattle drums. After that, they looked to Chu Feng in unison and said. “We are willing to join the Asura Division and follow junior brother Chu Feng.”

“Junior brother Chu Feng? It should be time to call him Head, no?” Right at this moment, Wang Wei laughed sweetly, and then surprisingly made a grand gesture of courtesy toward Chu Feng. “Wang Wei pays her respect to Head Chu Feng.”

“We pay our respects to Head Chu Feng.” Immediately after, the others also displayed grand gestures of courtesy toward Chu Feng to signify that they were willing to join Chu Feng’s Asura Division.

Their reactions were something that Chu Feng already anticipated. Nevertheless, it remained that he felt rather emotional in his heart, as this was the first date of his Asura Division’s establishment, as well as the first step that he had taken. Although the current standing of the Asura Division was very low, Chu Feng did not want to fail to live up to the name of Asura.

“Yoh, you truly decided to name it the Asura Division? I was merely joking around.” At this moment, within Chu Feng’s body, Eggy was laughing nonstop. It could be seen that she was very happy.

Actually, it was not Chu Feng who decided upon the name Asura Division. Instead, it was something that Eggy casually said. However, Chu Feng decided upon the name, as he became fond of it. After all, if it wasn’t for this Asura World Spirit Eggy, then Chu Feng would not necessarily have today’s accomplishments; he might not even have been able to survive till now.

Thus, this could be considered to be a commitment Chu Feng made to Eggy. Since he obtained the good graces of the Asura Spirit World, he would definitely not allow himself to fail to live up to the strength of the Asura Spirit World. Even though the strength of the Asura Spirit World was something that his mother forcifibly sealed in him, Chu Feng felt that the strength of Asura was intended for him to begin with.

Thus, Chu Feng snickered in his heart and said to Eggy. “This Asura Division is merely the beginning. There will be a day where I will spread the name of Asura throughout the world. At that time, I will be the representative of Asura. As for Asura, it shall become my alias.”

“Yoh, you truly have some huge aspirations. Although it is not that easy for others to obtain our Asura Spirit World’s power, the world is enormous, and the amount of World Spiritists that have managed to contract the Asura Spirit World is not limited to only you. Furthermore, every one of them are absolutely not weak.”

“You wish to become the alias of Asura, that is the same as becoming the strongest among all the World Spiritists,” said Eggy in a striking manner.

“Ha.” Chu Feng laughed lightly. After that, he said with a face filled with confidence. “I will most definitely become the strongest World Spiritist.”

“Very well, you’re arrogant enough. However, your lady queen is most fond of your enthusiasm. If you do not even possess this bit of confidence, then you would not be worthy of being this queen’s master.” Eggy pursed up her little lips and slightly narrowed her eyes to display a beautiful and enchanting smile filled with anticipation.

“Asura Division, what a strange name.” Right at this moment, a female’s voice was suddenly heard from outside. Turning their gazes toward the source of the voice, everyone was startled. That was because there was no one there at all.

“Why? Lil Sis Ruochen, is there something wrong with the name?” Only Chu Feng had an expression of expectation. n*ove*-**L***b*.In

“You already knew that I’d arrived?” Right after Chu Feng said those words, the space from where the voice came from started to tremble. Soon, a beautiful female figure appeared.

Seeing this woman, everyone present was shocked. Especially those six scum senior brothers, their eyes even shone, and their mouths were open in shock.

That was because this woman not only possessed fairy-like beauty, her cultivation was also extraordinary - she was a rank three Martial King. As for who this woman was, she was naturally Bai Ruochen.

“Heh, I guessed.” Chu Feng’s eyes narrowed as he smiled mischievously.

“Che.” Bai Ruochen cast a side glance at Chu Feng and displayed an expression of disbelief.

“Lil Sis Ruochen, you’ve said earlier that the name of my Asura Division is strange. I wish to know why you think it’s strange.” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course it’s strange. By Asura, it means the Asura Spirit World. Legend has it that the Asura Spirit World is the strongest Spirit World among the seven Spirit Worlds. As for the power that they possessed, it is also the most wicked and vicious among all Spirit Worlds. It is said that the power of Asura Spirits are even more dark and frightening than Demon Spirits. For you to name your

branch power organization as the Asura Division, could it be that you wish to make it into an existence even more cruel and frightening than demons?" asked Bai Ruochen.

"Does being a demon necessarily mean that it's cruel? I do not believe that to be the case. Does being a god necessarily mean that it's righteous? I feel that to be even less unlikely. As for why I decided to name my branch power organization the Asura Division, I naturally have my own reason. However, as for this reason, I do not plan to tell it to you right now. In the future, you will come to know why," Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

MGA: Chapter 1140 - Bai Ruochen Joining

"Whatever." Faced with such a response from Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen gave him another side eye. She appeared to be a bit displeased that Chu Feng was unwilling to tell her the reason.

"Lil Sis Ruochen, for you to come and find me at such a late hour, it couldn't possibly be just to eavesdrop on us, right? As the saying goes, to see is to participate, why don't you join my Asura Division?" Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

Once Chu Feng said those words, Wang Wei and the others all breathed in a mouthful of cold air, then looked to Bai Ruochen with expressions of anticipation. What sort of character was Bai Ruochen? She was the number one genius of the Ascension Sect, the daughter of the Ascension Sect's sectmaster. If such a demon-level character was to join their Asura Division, she would, without a doubt, become an enormously helpful presence.[1. Raw says super helper] Likely, with merely Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, they would be able to support the entire Asura Division. Like this, even if the Asura Division did not wish to emerge in power in the future, it would be difficult for it to do so.

"Join your newly created branch power organization that, other than you, is composed of only useless troops?" Bai Ruochen swept her eyes over the crowd that was present in the palace hall. Her gaze was filled with disdain. As for her words, they were very cold and direct.

However, these blatantly thorny words from Bai Ruochen did not anger Chu Feng in the slightest. Instead, with a beaming smile, he said. "I will give you benefits."

“What sort of benefits?” asked Bai Ruochen.

“I’ll give you the position of my Asura Division’s Second Head, what do you think?” Chu Feng said those words with a mischievous smile.

“Who would want that?” Bai Ruochen’s face was extremely cold. An expression of annoyance covered her face. However, after that, she turned to Chu Feng and said. “It is also not impossible for me to join your Asura Division. However, you must agree to one thing from me.”

“What is it?” asked Chu Feng.

“Something that you can only agree to and not refuse,” said Bai Ruochen. n𝒐𝒱e-𝐿𝒃-In

“Only agree to and not refuse? In that case, what if you wanted me to go and kill myself? I’ve not lived enough.” Chu Feng displayed an expression of unwillingness.

“If you’re afraid, then pretend I never mentioned it.” Bai Ruochen had a very determined expression.

Chu Feng clenched his teeth and then said resolutely, “Fine, I’ll agree to it. Whatever it is, go ahead and tell me.” He knew of Bai Ruochen’s strength and her status. If he was able to get her to join his Asura Division, the Asura Division would most definitely strengthen at a faster pace.

“I still have not thought of what it will be yet. When I figure out what it will be in the future, I’ll tell you then.” Bai Ruochen displayed a slight smile. It was very charming and beautiful. There were even traces of complacency in her smile. It was as if she felt joyous in finally winning against Chu Feng in their battle of words.

“In that case, it means that you’ve agreed to join?” asked Chu Feng.

“Naturally. However, you don’t have to give me any position like the Second Head or whatever, as I am not interested in it. I would rather be an ordinary member, as I would have more freedom this way. Also, I’ll speak these words beforehand, as long as there’s nothing major, do not come and find me, as I do not like being bothered,” said Bai Ruochen with a prideful expression.

“Haha, that’s truly great. With senior sister Bai joining our Asura Division, it would be hard for our Asura Division to not emerge and expand in the future.” Seeing that Bai Ruochen agreed to join, the person who was the happiest was not Chu Feng. Instead, it was Wang Wei and the others. They all began to cheer for Bai Ruochen’s acceptance in joining the Asura Division; they were truly endlessly excited.

“How could you all be this rude? This junior sister is so young, how could you all address her as senior sister? Isn’t this calling her old? You should be calling her junior sister instead. If you feel that your status is inferior to call her junior sister, then the least you could do is call her Miss Bai.” Surprisingly, when they saw Wang Wei and the others addressing Bai Ruochen as senior sister, Fang Tuohai and the other five scum senior brothers actually spoke to correct them with a very dissatisfied tone.

At this moment, Wang Wei and the others were truly speechless. They did not know how to explain things to Fang Tuohai and the other five scum senior brothers.

Right at the moment of awkwardness, Bai Ruochen spoke. “Forget about it. Regardless of what status I might possess in the past, as I am now in the Cyanwood Mountain, I will have to follow the hierarchy of the Cyanwood Mountain. As my age is younger, just go ahead and address me as junior sister.”

“Look, didn’t I say to address her as junior sister? Hahaha...” After hearing what Bai Ruochen said, Fang Tuohai and the other five scum senior brothers began to laugh loudly. However, as they were people who could be considered to be uncles with their ages, for them to laugh so loudly while looking at the beautiful fairy-like Bai Ruochen, it was truly gave off a wretched appearance regardless of how one looked at it.

“What Lil Sis Ruochen said is correct. Everyone, there is no need for you all to address me as Head. It would be fine for you all to continue to address me as junior brother. Otherwise, it is also weird for me to hear myself being addressed as the Head.”

“In essence, all the members of our Asura Division are family. While there are rules in the family, as long as one does not break the rules, they would all be considered to be on equal footing, and will not have to bother with the needless formalities.”

Although Chu Feng was not fond of being looked down on by others, he also dislike being placed in too high of a standing by people that he was close with because it would bring about a sense of distance.

“As per your orders.” Once Chu Feng said those words, other than Bai Ruochen, everyone else stood up and shouted in unison while cupping their fists respectfully.

“Sigh, forget about it. Pretend that I never mentioned such a thing.” Faced with the extremely respectful gesture displayed by the crowd, Chu Feng shook his head. He suddenly felt that it was impossible for him to make them treat him as an equal like Bai Ruochen.

Establishing a branch power organization was no small matter; there was a lot of preparations to be made. After finishing the creation of the Asura Division, Chu Feng began to make arrangements. First, he designed an Asura Division armband. After that, he had Wang Wei and the other female disciples go and create armbands with that design in large quantities. As women were more attentive, they would be more diligent when making the armbands.

At the same time, Chu Feng began to personally create a formation to create an enormous sign and personally placed it on top of the entrance gates to his territory.

The Asura Division was formally established. In excitement, some people began to cheer. The cheering and clamor attracted the attention of many people.

“Here I was wondering who it is that’s making all this noise here. So it’s a bunch of newbies that do not know about what being reckless is.”

However, when those people discovered that it was Chu Feng and the other new disciples establishing a new branch power organization, they all began to look at them with expressions of disdain and even began to mock them.

That was because in the Cyanwood Mountain, branch power organizations would sometimes be challenged by other branch power organizations. As for the branch power organizations created by newly joined disciples, they were the ones that would be challenged the most. After all, if one managed to win a challenge, they would obtain quite a bit of glory and cause more people to be willing to join their branch power organization.

Thus, to the crowd that gathered from the noise, a new branch power organization created by new disciples was equivalent to a stepping stone. What awaited new branch power organizations was only the fate of being challenged, devastated and humiliated.

“That girl...”

However, when they saw Bai Ruochen, their eyes shone. Unable to contain themselves, they breathed in a mouthful of cold air.

After all, Bai Ruochen was stunning. Not only did she possess an exquisitely beautiful appearance, she also had the strength of a rank three Martial King. While rank three Martial Kings might not be anything amazing in the core region, a rank three Martial King as young as Bai Ruochen was still very shocking to find. As long as one was not a fool, they would be able to tell that Bai Ruochen was a demon-level character.

Thus, when they discover that Bai Ruochen was wearing the Asura Division’s armband, the bystanding crowd that were looking at Chu Feng and the others with disdain began to feel that this newly established branch power organization might not be as simple as it appeared to be. Thus, they hurriedly dispersed from this place; they did not dare to make thoughtless remarks or even continue to watch.

Wang Wei and the others noticed what was happening and felt extremely happy because of it. It was as if they saw the hope for the Asura Division’s future.

As for Fang Tuohai and the other five scum senior brothers, they were even more incomparably happy. Their Smooth Steady Division had been established for twenty years, yet all it brought them was more humiliation. However, this Asura Division had only just been established, yet it was already capable of bringing restraining fear to others. The gap between them was so incomparably enormous. This, in turn, boosted their confidence by quite a bit.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1141 - Its Me, What About It? - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1141 - Its Me, What About It?

MGA: Chapter 1141 - It’s Me, What About It?

Chu Feng did not bother with the crowd that gathered to watch what was going on. After he finished putting up the Asura Division's sign, he turned to Fang Tuohai and asked, "Senior Fang, you said earlier that there were many other disciples from our Southern Cyanwood Forest that have yet to join a branch power organization. Is that the truth?"

"Absolutely true. How could I possibly lie to you about that? If you do not believe me, I am able to go and find them for you. Although they did not join our Smooth Steady Division, we still managed to keep in contact with them." Fang Tuohai nodded his head with absolute certainty. He feared that Chu Feng would not trust him.

"Very well. In that case, go and tell them that our Asura Division is willing to shelter them. As long as they want to join, they will be welcome to join at any time," said Chu Feng.

"Got it. However, junior brother Chu Feng, since we have established the Asura Division, should we go and announce ourselves and recruit new members?" asked Fang Tuohai.

"The time is not yet ripe. There is no need for us to go and recruit new members yet. When the time is ripe, people will want to join us without us even bothering to recruit them. However, at that time, our Asura Division will no longer be a branch power organization that just anyone will be allowed to join." A confident smile appeared on Chu Feng's face.

Since he had established the Asura Division, he would most definitely not allow it to continue existing as an obscure and unknown entity...

"Chu Feng, if there is nothing that you need from me, I'll be returning first. Tomorrow, I'll see you at the mission plaza." Bai Ruochen took a glance at the gradually setting sun and then said to Chu Feng. Right after she said those words, she immediately turned around to leave the place.

"Wait a moment." Chu Feng hurriedly shouted to stop Bai Ruochen. Then, he arrived beside her and said with a beaming smile. "Lil Sis Ruochen, let me see you to your place."

"Why? I am not someone who cannot find her own residence." Bai Ruochen looked to Chu Feng with an alert expression. Without waiting for his response, she directly began to fly toward her own territory.

“Of course I need to see you to your place; I still don’t even know where your territory is yet.” Chu Feng had an eagerly attentive expression. He turned to Wang Wei and the others, waved his hand and said. “You all can disperse.” After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng chased after Bai Ruochen’s beautiful figure.

Although Bai Ruochen did not bother with Chu Feng, she also did not try to fly with all of her might. Thus, in no time, Chu Feng managed to catch up to her. He said. “Lil Sis Ruochen, thank you for all the things you’ve done today. I, Chu Feng, will remember your benevolence.”

“I don’t understand what you’re saying.” Bai Ruochen cast a side eye at Chu Feng before turning to look forward with an expression of not knowing what Chu Feng was talking about.

“Heh...” Seeing this, Chu Feng did not try to explain himself. Instead, he laughed mischievously and then asked, “You want me to go to the mission plaza tomorrow, it couldn’t possibly be only so that we could go and do missions together, right?”

“Of course not. I have already inquired about the map that we obtained. It just happened to be the core disciple’s mission region. In other words, we could use ‘doing missions’ as a reason to explore the region on the map,” said Bai Ruochen.

“There’s such a good thing?”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng was also delighted. That was because the map that Bai Ruochen spoke of was the true remnant left behind by the Ascension Sect’s ancestor. Although neither Chu Feng nor Bai Ruochen knew what might be there, they were able to, at the very least, feel that it was most likely something of extraordinary value; at the very least, a treasure with great usage.

Otherwise, there shouldn’t be a reason for the Ascension Sect’s ancestor to go through all this effort of hiding it.

Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen’s territories were not located far from each other. With their fast traveling speed, they quickly arrived at their destination.

“As expected of the Ascension Sect, even in the Cyanwood Mountain, they possess extraordinary influence. This territory of yours, the daughter of the

Ascension Sect's sectmaster, is quite a lot better than ours." After he saw Bai Ruochen's territory, Chu Feng gasped in admiration. That was because Bai Ruochen's territory was more than twice the size of his territory. In the territory, the buildings and other constructions were also extremely impressive and majestic. When compared to Chu Feng's territory, it appeared to be many times better.

"How many times must I tell you this? I am not his daughter." Bai Ruochen corrected Chu Feng. Then, she stared fiercely at him and said. "If you are to show your Commander Flag, the territory you would get would be more than several hundred times better than this one that I got here."

"Heh, I will take out the Commander Flag sooner or later. Merely, it is still not the time to do it yet. Aren't you the same? You still haven't gone to exchange your General Flag for the rewards." Chu Feng said with a mischievous laugh.

"The General Flag is in my hands. It is mine and not something that others can take away. So why hurry?" Bai Ruochen took a glance at the sky that had already grown dark and said. "Well then, you've already seen me to my territory. You can return now."

"I've seen you back through this long journey, shouldn't you invite me in?" Chu Feng asked.

"For just a single man and a single woman, what purpose is there to invite?" Bai Ruochen cast a side eye at Chu Feng.

"How could it be a single man and a single woman? Are there no servants in your territory?" said Chu Feng.

"While there are female servants in my territory, there are no males," said Bai Ruochen.

"Is that so? In that case... what's going on with those two?" Chu Feng pointed to a small plaza in Bai Ruochen's territory.

"That is?" Following toward the direction that Chu Feng pointed at, Bai Ruochen's expression immediately changed. That was because two people were standing there. Furthermore, they were two men.

However, after Bai Ruochen managed to clearly see the appearances of these two men, she managed to calm down. She turned to Chu Feng and

said. “They’re my senior brothers from the Ascension Sect. To be exact, they’re people from the Ascension Division.”

“You know them?” Chu Feng asked.

“I do. They have returned to the Ascension Sect before. I met them during that time. However, I am merely acquainted with them and am not familiar with them,” said Bai Ruochen.

“I think that they have most likely come to act as a go-between. Let’s go, I’ll join you, let’s see what they’ll do,” said Chu Feng.

“Mn.” Bai Ruochen nodded and flew down together with Chu Feng. After arriving before them, she did not bother to call them senior brothers. Instead, with an icy-cold tone, she asked. “Is there something that you need?”

“Junior sister Ruochen, you’ve finally returned. We knew that some misunderstandings have occurred in the Ascension Division today. However, you cannot blame it on Long Chenfu. After all, our Ascension Division has its own rules.”

“However, after our head and the second head heard about this matter, they immediately agreed to junior sister Ruochen’s request. Head Long Chenyi even said that as long as junior sister Ruochen is willing to join the Ascension Division, not to mention the twenty-two disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, even if twenty-two more disciples were to come, our Ascension Division will allow them to join without any delay.” When those two men from the Ascension Division saw Bai Ruochen, they displayed very polite expressions toward her. However, the two of them did not even bother to take a glance at Chu Feng.

“There’s no need, I’ve already joined another branch power organization.” Bai Ruochen said with an indifferent tone.

“What? Junior sister Ruochen, you’ve joined another branch power organization? Which branch power organization did you join?!” Upon hearing those words, the expressions of the two men immediately changed. Their expressions turned extremely ugly, as if they had eaten a dead rat,.

“Can you not see it for yourselves?” Bai Ruochen extended her lily-white hand and pointed to the armband on her right arm. On the armband were the words ‘Asura Division.’

“Asura Division?” When they saw the words Asura Division, the two men displayed expressions of confusion.

After all, the two of them were veterans of the Cyanwood Mountain. Even in the Ascension Division, they were of the upper echelons. They could be said to be extremely knowledgeable of matters in the Cyanwood Mountain. Thus, they knew of all the powerful branch power organizations. However, the Asura Division was a division that they had never heard of before.

Yet, Bai Ruochen was wearing the Asura Division’s armband. Evidently, it was not fake. However, regardless of who it was, they stole the genius Bai Ruochen from their Ascension Division. This caused them to be extremely unhappy and displeased. Thus, they asked. “Junior sister Ruochen, may we know who the head of this Asura Division is?”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng spoke. “It’s me, what about it?”

MGA: Chapter 1142 - Returning In Failure

“It’s you?”

After hearing what Chu Feng said, the two men immediately displayed extremely shocked expressions. Their wide open eyes were filled with emotion, the feeling of finding something to be unbelievable.

The two of them began to carefully inspect Chu Feng. From his head to his feet and then from his feet back to his head; from inside to outside and then outside to inside. They inspected Chu Feng over and over again, countless times, and even used spirit energy to assist with their inspections.

However, there was not the slightest trace of change to Chu Feng’s cultivation of rank one Martial King. This sort of man created the Asura Division? Bai Ruochen joined such a branch power organization? She was willing to allow someone this much weaker than her to lead her? How could this be?

“Junior sister Ruochen, is this the truth?” Being extremely puzzled, the two turned their gazes toward Bai Ruochen. They truly wished that Bai Ruochen would say that all of this was false.

“Absolutely true.” However, reality was a cruel thing. Bai Ruochen responded to their question with an absolutely certain answer.

“Junior sister Ruochen, have you gone crazy? How could you join that sort of branch power organization? There are simply no benefits to your future prospects by doing so, and this will instead hinder you.”

“That’s right. Junior sister Ruochen, how could you join this kind of branch power organization? A branch power organization established by mere Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciple, exactly what sort of assistance could it provide you? That branch power organization is unable to provide anything at all for you and will instead rely on you for everything, dragging you down.” Hearing Bai Ruochen’s determined answer, the two men began hurriedly began to try to advise her against it.

“Who has gone crazy? Who did you say is crazy?” However, not only did Bai Ruochen not feel grateful for the well-intended advice given by the two men, she instead became extremely angry. She pointed to the two of them and said. “I, Bai Ruochen, have my own way of thinking, and also possess the ability to make decisions for myself. Regardless of what it is that I plan to do, I have no need for your criticism.” n(-𝒐/-v./𝓔-.𝓵)/𝔅--I-)n

“Right now, I shall clarify it to the two of you. I, Bai Ruochen, will not join your Ascension Division. The two of you are also not welcome in my territory. Please get out of my territory right now. Otherwise, do not blame me for being rude.”

“Junior sister Ruochen, that is not our intent. We are not scolding you, please do not get angry.” Seeing that Bai Ruochen was becoming angry, the two men started to panic. The two of them appeared to fear Bai Ruochen greatly.

However, Bai Ruochen was not lenient in the slightest. She pointed to her territory’s entrance and angrily shouted, “Scram~~~~~~~~”

In this sort of situation, the two of them did not dare to say anything anymore. Instead, they turned their fierce gazes toward Chu Feng. Their gazes were truly fierce; it was as if they wanted to kill Chu Feng using their gazes alone.

However, faced with this sort of gaze, Chu Feng merely smiled disdainfully and said. “What are you looking at? If there’s something you want to say, go ahead and say it.”

“Humph~~~” In the end, the two men did not say anything. Instead, they waved their large sleeves and left the plaza.

“I truly didn’t expect Lil Sis Ruochen to become this angry.” After the two men left, Chu Feng looked to Bai Ruochen with a smile on his face.

“I merely do not enjoy being criticized by others, as I am able to make decisions for myself. Moreover, I do not enjoy it being declared by others that my decisions are incorrect,” said Bai Ruochen.

“Mn, not bad. I like this sort of temperament. Actually... I am also this type of person.” Chu Feng started to clap his hands and applaud Bai Ruochen.

“What are you staying here for? Could it be that you wish to be treated like them?” Surprisingly, Bai Ruochen cast a fierce side eye at Chu Feng. Her face was a bit pale, and her angry expression was still present. It was evident that her anger had not gone away.

“How could you do such a thing? No matter what, I am still your head. If you are to treat me like you did them, then wouldn’t that be equivalent to offending your superior, an act of rebellion?” Chu Feng have a mischievous smile on his face. He knew that while Bai Ruochen’s temperament was icy-cold, she still knew how to distinguish right from wrong. At the very least, she would not truly get angry at Chu Feng.

“Don’t bother using this on me. You must know that in my heart, you are simply no head of mine. I have only joined your Asura Division so that you can agree to one of my promises,” said Bai Ruochen.

“Exactly what is it that you want me to do? You should be able to tell me about it now, right?” asked Chu Feng.

“I told you that I still haven’t thought of it yet,” said Bai Ruochen.

“In that case, if I was to listen to you and leave right away, would that be considered to agreeing to do one thing that you asked me to do? After that, I would not owe you anything, right?” Chu Feng smiled an extremely shameless smile.

“Rascal...”

“Do you believe that I will leave your Asura Division right now?” As Bai Ruochen said those words, she directly pulled down the armband on her arm.

“Don’t don’t don’t. You’re my great aunt, I fear you, is that fine? I’ll leave right away, you don’t have to see me off.” Chu Feng hurriedly retreated backward. As he said those words, his foot touched the ground and, like a reverse meteor, he shot into the sky.

“Don’t forget about tomorrow. Come to the mission plaza early” said Bai Ruochen.

“Yep, I’ll see you there.” In the night sky that was not completely black, Chu Feng’s voice sounded out.

Hearing Chu Feng’s voice, Bai Ruochen displayed an extremely enchanting smile. Unfortunately, no one was there to bear witness to Bai Ruochen’s smile.

As she smiled, Bai Ruochen looked at the Asura Division’s armband in her hand. After thinking for a moment, she ended up putting it back on her arm, and even specially tidied it up as she placed it on her arm. Only then did she proceed to walk toward her own palace to rest.

At the same time, a different scene was occurring in the Ascension Division.

In a grand and imposing palace hall, several hundred people were gathered. Not a single one of these people were weak. They could be said to all be the upper echelons of the Ascension Division.

However, at this very moment, they were standing orderly on the two sides of the palace hall. Their faces were filled with seriousness, and their eyes were filled with reverence as they looked toward the figure sitting on the main seat of the palace hall.

It was a man sitting on the main seat. Judging from his outer appearance, he should have just entered middle-age, and was merely in his early thirties. However, not only did this man possess an extraordinary appearance, his aura was even more extraordinary; he possessed the air of a king that ordinary people lacked. This sort of people were natural leaders, capable of achieving great accomplishments.

However, compared to his appearance and aura, the thing that this person possessed that brought about the most fear would be his cultivation. He was a rank six Martial King. As for his identity, he was the head of the Ascension Division, their leader, Long Chenyi.

Long Chenyi was no ordinary character. Not only did he possess extraordinary talent, he was deemed to be a rare genius during the time when he was a disciple of the Ascension Sect. He shined even further after arriving at the Cyanwood Mountain.

The Cyanwood Mountain possessed several hundred thousand core disciples; it was so numerous that it's simply uncountable. However, when Long Chenyi was mentioned, practically everyone knows who he is.

His fame rose especially due to an incident a year ago when Long Chenyi saved all of his teammates during a mission. That caused his name to be spread throughout the entire Cyanwood Mountain, making him one of the well-recognized geniuses.

That was because in that mission, Long Chenyi encountered an infamous bandit, a senior that had cultivated for several hundred years, a rank eight Martial King.

However, not only did Long Chenyi defeat this rank eight Martial King with his cultivation of a rank six Martial King, he even managed to catch the bandit alive. This was enough to ascertain his extraordinary genius and matchless martial power. To be able to step over two entire ranks, these sorts of people were all true geniuses.

However, at this moment, Long Chenyi had an angry expression on his face. He looked to his younger brother Long Chenfu, who was kneeling on the ground not far from where he sat, and angrily rebuked him. "You fool, you are truly a fool."

"Do you not know what sort of character junior sister Ruochen has? Did you not remember what I told you? Her talent greatly surpasses mine! Do you know how enormous of a loss it is to our Ascension Division to not have her? If she was to join another branch power organization, it would be an even more enormous loss!"

"And you, you actually rejected her request because of some Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples?! Have you become stupid?"

At this moment, the kneeling Long Chenfu's complexion turned ashen after being scolded by Long Chenyi. However, he did not dare to talk back and could only continue to endure all of this in silence. That was because he knew very well that the reason he possessed the status that he currently had today

was all because of his elder brother. If he didn't have his elder brother, he would most definitely not be the person he was today.

"Head, it's enough. No matter what, it has already happened. Even if you blame Chenfu, it will not change anything. Furthermore, didn't you also dispatch Hua Xiang and Xia Yue to talk to junior sister Ruochen? No matter what, the two of them are people that junior sister Ruochen knew. I believe they will be able to persuade junior sister Ruochen." A burly man with a smile on his face spoke out to console Long Chenyi.

This burly man also possessed a cultivation of rank five Martial King, the same as Long Chenfu. However, his aura was completely different from Long Chenfu, greatly surpassing him. As for this person, he was the second head of the Ascension Division, Meng Zhensuo.

"Mn, as the matter stands, we can only rely on Hua Xiang and Xia Yue," Long Chenyi said after a sigh.

"Rest assured. After all, junior sister Ruochen is a disciple of the Ascension Sect as well as the sectmaster's daughter. How could she refuse to join our Ascension Division?" said Meng Zhensuo.

"Thump." Right at this moment, the closed doors to the palace hall were abruptly opened and two figures appeared in the palace hall. As for these two people, they were precisely the two men that were sent to persuade Bai Ruochen, Hua Xiang and Xia Yue.

MGA: Chapter 1143 - Mission Plaza

"Hua Xiang, Xia Yue, how was it? Did junior sister Ruochen agree to reconsider?" When Long Chenyi saw the two men, he hurriedly stepped forward to question them. At the same time, all of the people present in the palace hall turned their gazes onto the two men.

However, when faced with the crowd's gazes that were filled with hope and deep concern, the two men remained silent. In the end, they helplessly shook their heads.

"She refused?" Upon seeing this scene, Long Chenyi's eyes shone, and his mouth opened as he began to display a surprised expression.

“If it was only a refusal, then it would be fine. However, junior sister Ruochen has joined another branch power organization.” Hua Xiang said in a very helpless manner.

“What? Junior sister Ruochen joined another branch power organization? This...” Upon hearing those words, Long Chenyi’s face immediately displayed a dejected expression. A difficult-to-describe sort of heartache could be seen in his eyes.

Seeing this, Long Chenfu spoke in a very mocking manner. “Humph. As I expected, this Bai Ruochen refused to join our Ascension Division because she wanted to join another. Big brother, you’ve regarded her too highly, she is nothing more than a traitor.”

“Shut your mouth. If it wasn’t for you, would junior sister Ruochen refuse to join our Ascension Division?” Long Chenyi reprimanded angrily.

“Big brother, how could this be because of me? Clearly Bai Ruochen did not want to join our Ascension Division to begin with. We’ve encountered countless people like her.”

“It’s not like all of the disciples from the Ascension Sect end up joining our Ascension Division. Countless people with good talents decided to, for better future prospects, join other branch power organizations. Big brother, you should know more about this stuff than me, no?” said Long Chenfu in a very emotional manner.

“Shut up! Junior sister Ruochen is the sectmaster’s daughter. How could she possibly join other branch power organizations for the sake of her future prospects?” Long Chenyi displayed an expression of disbelief.

“The reality is right in front of your face, why do you refuse to believe it? So what if she is his daughter? It’s not like she’s his biological daughter.”

“Let alone her, there are all sorts of people in this world. There are even those who would kill their own parents. To betray her own family’s sect, that’s nothing alarming at all.” Long Chenfu was determined that Bai Ruochen had decided beforehand to not join their Ascension Division because she wanted to join a better branch power organization.

“Third Head, you are really truly wrong in your blaming of junior sister Ruochen on this matter. While it is true that junior sister Ruochen has joined

another branch power organization, she did not join a branch power organization ranked above our Ascension Division. Instead, she joined a branch power organization established by a new disciple." Seeing the situation, Hua Xiang explained.

"What? A branch power organization established by a new disciple?" Hearing those words, not only Long Chenyi and his brother Long Chenfu, practically everyone present were stupefied; they truly could not believe what they just heard.

"Hua Xiang, what exactly happened? Exactly what sort of branch power organization did junior sister Ruochen join? Who is it that established that branch power organization?" After being stunned for a while, Long Chenyi asked in a very emotional manner.

"This branch power organization's name is the Asura Division. It was established by the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple, Chu Feng." Hua Xiang explained.

"For real? Junior sister Ruochen joined a branch power organization established by a Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple? Has she gone mad?" After hearing those words, everyone was shocked.

Only Long Chenyi said in a pensive manner. "It's actually him."

"Head, when junior sister Ruochen refused us earlier, it seemed to also be because of this Chu Feng. Could it be that this Chu Feng is truly someone with extraordinary origin?" Seeing the situation, the second head Meng Zhensuo asked.

Immediately, the crowd turned their curious gazes toward Long Chenyi. Although many disciples from the Ascension Division had gone to greet the Ascension Sect's sectmaster and management elders during the Commander Competition, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster had only chatted with Long Chenyi himself.

Thus, they actually did not know much about Chu Feng. Even the things that they did know were things that they had heard from Long Chenyi.

"Sigh, actually, I am also not familiar with this Chu Feng. However, it appears that he is of extraordinary origin, because Lord Sectmaster told me one thing."

“It is best for you to get Chu Feng to become a member of the Ascension Division. If he refuses, do not force him. In short, you must not offend him. Bear that in mind, bear that in mind...” recalled Long Chenyi.

“Lord Sectmaster truly said those words?” Hearing those words, the crowd all breathed in a mouthful of cold air. They felt that those words were truly inconceivable, as the sectmaster’s assessment of Chu Feng was truly too high.

“Yes, absolutely true. Originally, I was also not interested in this Chu Feng. However, for this Chu Feng to be able to make junior sister Ruochen do such a thing, it means that he truly possesses some ability.”

“After all, with junior sister Ruochen’s temperament, it is extremely difficult for others to get close to her, much less manipulate her,” sighed Long Chenyi.

“That’s true. Hearing what you said, I too felt that this Chu Feng is not a simple character,” Meng Zhensuo added.

“What’s not simple about him? He’s nothing more than a Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciple. So what if he possess the cultivation of a rank one Martial King? In our Ascension Sect, disciples with this sort of cultivation are countless. In my opinion, it’s merely that Bai Ruochen has some sort of affair with that Chu Feng.” Long Chenfu displayed an expression of disapproval.

“What do you even know? If it wasn’t for you, we wouldn’t have come to this. After all, both Chu Feng and junior sister Ruochen were planning to join our Ascension Division in the beginning,” Long Chenyi angrily rebuked.

Hearing this, Long Chenfu did not dare to talk back anymore. As for the others, they too grew quiet. With Chu Feng, it was easy for them to denounce him. After all, they all looked down upon the Southern Cyanwood Forest from the bottoms of their hearts. However, as for Bai Ruochen, they all knew that she was a true genius. To lose her was truly unfortunate.

“Head, in that case, what do you think we should do?” asked Meng Zhensuo.

“The only thing we can do is for me to personally go and try to see if I can persuade her tomorrow,” sighed Long Chenyi.

Early next morning, when glimmers began to shine from the eastern sky, Chu Feng had already gotten out of his bed. After inquiring of others, he arrived at the Cyanwood Mountain's core region's Mission Plaza.

In the Cyanwood Mountain, doing missions was a common occurrence for disciples. It was also the method for them to provide for themselves.

That was because in the Cyanwood Mountain, there were many things that one could not obtain as one wished. If one wanted to obtain those things, one must use achievement points to exchange for them. If one wished to obtain something better, one would have to spend a greater amount of achievement points in exchange.

As for the achievement points, how could one obtain them? Other than being given as rewards by management elders or the headmaster, one could only obtain them using one's own abilities. n))**o**(-ⅴ(/***ε***--***ℓ***)/*ℬ*--1/.n

Although there were countless disciples in the Cyanwood Mountain, this Mission Plaza was still abnormally grand. Adding on the fact that Chu Feng arrived extremely early, there were truly few people on the Mission Plaza. Thus, with a single glance of his surroundings, Chu Feng was able to view the entire Mission Plaza.

While this Mission Plaza was called a plaza, it was more exactly an enormous building complex. Merely, the buildings were constructed on the four sides of a circular shaped plaza. If one was to look down from above, this Mission Plaza would appear more like a small field or a large disk.

As for those buildings, they were also very interesting. Although there were numerous buildings, there were only five different types,constructed in the shapes of five different animals.

There was a wolf-shaped building, a leopard-shaped building, a tiger-shaped building, a lion-shaped building and a dragon-shaped building.

Of these five different shaped buildings, the wolf-shaped type appeared to be the weakest, but was also the most numerous.

The dragon-shaped type was the rarest, numbering only a single one. However, its building construction was the most magnificent and enormous. Not only was it vivid and lifelike, it was even emitting a radiant light. It was as

if the building was a true dragon crouching on this plaza, catching the attention of everyone present.

Chu Feng also noticed that although there were few people in the plaza right now, the majority of them were going in and out of the wolf-shaped and leopard-shaped buildings. Even the tiger-shaped buildings were infrequently visited. As for the lion-shaped buildings, he saw no one entering one of those.

As for the most enormous and magnificent dragon-shaped building, it was not even open. Like a decoration used to intimidate others, it was parked in the most dazzling place on the plaza.

“Hey, what’s your name?” Right at the moment when Chu Feng was enthusiastically checking out the Mission Plaza, an aged voice suddenly sounded from behind him. Although that voice was very aged, it was also very vigorous, and also contained traces of anger within it.

MGA: Chapter 1144 - Making Things Difficult In Public

Even though he heard this aged voice, Chu Feng decided to pay no attention to it. As there were so many people in the Cyanwood Mountain, not to mention the elders, there were even disciples that already entered old age. Since that voice was not directly directed toward him, Chu Feng could not say for certain that it was directed at him.

“Hey, I’m speaking to you, are you deaf or what? What are you looking at still? I’m talking to you, brat without the hat.” However, that voice sounded once again. Furthermore, it grew closer and closer. At this moment, Chu Feng finally realized that this voice seemed to be calling for him. n**o**v***E-L6***.In

Chu Feng turned around and looked toward the source of the voice. As expected, he saw an old man wearing an elder’s outfit walking toward him.

This elder’s appearance was ordinary. However, there was one aspect regarding him that was special; he had a crooked nose. But, at this moment, his eyes were shining, and he was displaying a very ferocious expression as he stared at Chu Feng.

“Crap, he’s come to pick a quarrel.” Chu Feng shouted in his heart. Chu Feng’s sensitivity was extremely strong. He was able to tell that this elder was looking at him with a very displeased expression; it was as if there was an

enormous hatred between them. However, Chu Feng clearly did not know who he was; it was the absolutely the first time he had met this elder.

Furthermore, if this elder wanted to call out for Chu Feng, he was totally able to shout at him directly. However, he did not do that, and instead shouted with an open voice toward a general direction. This in turn caused his voice to not be directed toward Chu Feng, and instead caused everyone on the plaza to hear it. It was evident that he was trying to gather the attention of the crowd.

As for why he was doing such a thing, Chu Feng had already managed to guess. Likely, this elder was trying to make things difficult for Chu Feng and embarrass him before the crowd.

It was only yesterday that Chu Feng entered the Cyanwood Mountain's core region and became a core disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. It should be too early for him to make enemies with others. Who was it that could bring out an elder to make things difficult for him?

Other than the Orion Monastery and the Three Cyanwood Forests, Chu Feng was unable to think of any others.

"It would appear that my days of living in the Cyanwood Mountain will not be smooth." Seeing that crooked nosed elder arriving before him, Chu Feng grinned in his heart. It was only the second day since he had entered the Cyanwood Mountain, yet there was someone creating trouble for him already. In that case, how could his future days possibly be peaceful?

"Are you deaf? I called for you, why did you make me shout twice?" The crooked nose elder arrived before him and said as he stared at Chu Feng.

"Heh, elder, your voice is too loud. While I managed to hear your shout, I truly did not know that you were shouting at me," Chu Feng replied with a beaming smile and an easy-going expression. However, there was not the slightest trace of respect in his tone.

"Impudent, not only did you not salute to greet me, an elder, you actually dare to speak to me in such a manner. You are the rudest disciple that I have ever met."

"What is your name? Which sect or school did you come from? I truly want to know which subsidiary power delivered such a disappointing disciple like you," the elder shouted angrily.

His continuous loud shouts had already gathered the attention of the crowd. This caused all of those people that were nearby to stop their footsteps and turn their ears over to hear what sort of thing was happening.

“Reporting to elder, this junior’s name is Chu Feng. However, this disciple is very curious. Elder, you should have never met me before, so how is it that you know that I am from a subsidiary power? Could it be that I cannot be a disciple from the inner region that managed to pass the test to become a core disciple myself?” Chu Feng replied.

“This...” Being spoken to in such a manner by Chu Feng caused the elder’s expression to change slightly. He suddenly realized that he had misspoken. Especially as there were many people in the crowd watching what was happening, if he were to continue to bicker about this matter, he would most definitely be placed in a difficult spot.

Thus, he hurriedly shifted the topic of discussion and pointed to Chu Feng’s head. “Regardless of where you have come from, to not wear the core disciple’s hat is an enormous disrespect to the Cyanwood Mountain. Slap yourself in the face ten times for me right away, and then put on the hat. Otherwise, I will send you over to the Punishment Department and have them handle you.”

“There’s a need to slap yourself ten times for not wearing the hat? I have never seen such a rule in the Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples’ rules and regulations.” Right at this moment, a soft yet powerful and pleasant voice sounded.

Turning their gazes toward the voice, the crowd’s eyes all shone. A fairy-like figure was currently descending from the sky. She landed beside Chu Feng. As for this woman, it was Bai Ruochen.

“Who are you? To punish a disciple is within my authority as an elder. It is best for you bystanders to step aside.”

When the crooked-nosed elder saw Bai Ruochen, he became a bit timid. After all, Bai Ruochen was a genius with outstanding talent. With her cultivation and her appearance, the first sensation that she gave to others was that she was an exceptional genius. For people like her, not to mention disciples, even ordinary elders would not dare to provoke them.

“Bystanders?” Hearing that word, Bai Ruochen smiled an enchanting smile filled with mockery. After that, she raised her arm and took off the hat on her head. At the time when her beautiful silky-black hair fell down from her head like a waterfall, she asked with a disdainful tone. “Now, I can’t be considered to be a bystander anymore, right?”

“You...” Even though he was fearful of Bai Ruochen’s talent, the crooked-nosed elder was still extremely enraged by Bai Ruochen’s actions. What she did was simply equivalent to giving him a slap to the face before all these people.

Thus, in order to uphold his honor as an elder, he decided to not care about the consequences anymore. He looked to the armband on Bai Ruochen’s left arm and sneered. “Oh, so you two are together. No wonder you dared to talk back to me.”

“To not wear your hats is deemed justifiable for you to be punished. The two of you, slap yourselves in the face ten times each. Otherwise, I will be sending both of you to the Punishment Department and imprisoning you there for a year or two. Let me see if you dared to act so impudent toward me again.”

“What a great not wearing your hats would be punished by ten self-slaps to the face. In that case, do all of us need to slap ourselves ten times?”

Surprisingly, immediately after this elder said those words, another voice sounded. Turning his head toward the source of the voice, he discovered that several thousand figures were descending from the sky. In the end, they landed on the plaza and completely surrounded that elder.

Most shockingly, all of them were not wearing hats. Furthermore, their hats were in their hands. It was evident that they have just taken them off their heads.

When they discovered the origin of this crowd, not to mention the surrounding crowd, even the elder’s face turned pale, and his gaze turned dim. That was because these people were from the Ascension Division. Furthermore, the person leading them was one of the great forces among the core region’s disciples, Long Chenyi.

“Ascension Division? Long Chenyi!” At this moment, even that crooked-nosed elder was frowning deeply.

What sort of place was the Ascension Division? It was the tenth among the core region's branch power organizations, a colossus with several tens of thousands of members. Most importantly, standing behind the Ascension Division were the powerful elders of the Ascension Sect. Very few people would dare to make themselves an enemy of the Ascension Division. As for elders with a status like himself, no one among them would dare to make themselves an enemy of the Ascension Division.

"Although I do not know who you are, for elder to know of me, Long Chenyi, it means that we have been brought together by fate. Might elder be capable of giving me some face and letting this little brother here go?"

Long Chenyi had a smile on his face. However, he was neither servile nor overbearing. His tone did not appear to be one who was speaking on equal footing with this elder. Instead, it was more of one speaking on a higher level than this elder.

MGA: Chapter 1145 - Visual Confrontation

At this moment, a layer of cold sweat appeared on the crooked-nosed elder's forehead. From this, one could tell that he was truly being pressured by Long Chenyi. Especially after watching the position taken by Long Chenyi, it was clear that he came to protect Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen. From this, he knew that he had most definitely kicked an iron plate. Even if he was put into an awkward situation, he now had no choice but to accept it.

However, even though he knew that he would have to return in defeat, he was still unwilling to lose out on his airs of an elder. Thus, he forcibly calmed himself and said. "The rules of the Cyanwood Mountain cannot be thrown into chaos. However, since, Long Chenyi, you are one of the future hopes of our Cyanwood Mountain, and have pleaded for this new disciple, I will also not bicker with him."

"However, the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain must definitely know about the rules. Since you know him, you should give him some guidance on behalf of this old one." After he finished saying those words, the elder immediately flew into the sky and hastily left the plaza.

After the elder left, the surrounding disciples that were watching what was happening all breathed in a mouthful of cold air. Even though they already knew of how powerful the Ascension Division was, when they saw it with their own eyes, they were still unable to hold in their gasps of amazement.

They were all awed by the strength of the Ascension Division and how powerful Long Chenyi was.

“Truly annoying. It’s always you with all these troubles; in the end, we have to come and get you out of the situation.” Long Chenfu looked coldly at Chu Feng. His eyes were filled with contempt.

“Ha, did I ask for your help?” Chu Feng sneered. He had completely not placed Long Chenfu in his eyes. n--**o**.-𝓋--e/.**l**).b-(1)/n

“You basta...” Being talked back to in such a manner, Long Chenfu became enraged. He raised his hand and planned to attack Chu Feng.

“Stop.” Before he could do anything, Long Chenyi suddenly shouted at him, stopping all further actions from him.

“You must be brother Chu Feng, right? I am Long Chenyi, the head of the Ascension Division. I have heard of the misunderstanding that has occurred between you and my younger brother.”

“However, as the Ascension Sect has already entered into an alliance with the Southern Cyanwood Forest, we are, in essence, of the same family. I hope that it will be possible for us to turn hostility into friendship, and interact with one another peacefully from now on.” With a smile on his face, Long Chenyi courteously cupped his fist toward Chu Feng.

“So it was actually senior brother Long Chenyi. It is a pleasure to meet you.” Seeing how courteous Long Chenyi was, Chu Feng also courteously responded back with cupping his fist. However, Chu Feng was no fool. He was able to tell that Long Chenyi did not do all of that with sincerity. Not only did this man before him possess powerful strength, his wisdom also greatly surpassed Long Chenfu’s. Compared to Long Chenfu, Long Chenyi was actually even more difficult to handle.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, may I know of the reason why you’re not wearing your hat? Although it might not be much, it would, nevertheless, make for a pretext for those elders with ulterior motives to create troubles for you,” Long Chenyi asked curiously.

Chu Feng cast his gaze over the crowd and asked, “Senior brother Long Chenyi, and all other senior brothers, could it be that you all have not heard about the story of the green hat?”.

“The story of the green hat?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, the crowd was puzzled. They turned to each other, looked to one another, and then shook their heads.

“I see, so that’s why. However, there would be no harm for me to tell you all about it.” Seeing this, Chu Feng smiled mischievously. Then, without leaving out any details, and even adding some more vivid details himself, Chu Feng began to narrate the story of the green hat that Eggy had told him to the crowd of the Ascension Division.

“There’s such a story?”

After hearing the story of the green hat, the females present were still fine. However, as for the males, all of their expressions changed.

That was because Chu Feng’s ability to tell a story was even more powerful than Eggy’s. If Eggy’s story of the green hat was still only that of a story, then the story that Chu Feng narrated to them was akin to the truth.

Thus, at this very moment, the more the males looked at the green hats on their heads, the more uncomfortable they felt. Especially when they thought of how many years they had worn the green hat on their heads, they began to felt as if they have eaten rotten eggplants; it was an extremely uncomfortable sensation.

“Sigh, although this is merely a story, I still felt uncomfortable because of it. In order to make myself a bit more comfortable, I decided to not wear the hat.” As he looked at the expressions of the males, that appeared as if they had eaten dog shit, Chu Feng pretended to sigh with sorrow. As he said those words, he even touched his hair and said. “I feel that it is more comfortable this way.”

At this moment, the crowd was silent. As for the male members of the Ascension Division, they began to quietly put the green hats in their hands away, and secretly crush them to pieces.

Even the other bystanders that had heard the story hurried to remove their green hats. There were some that were unable to contain themselves and cursed out loud. “Who the f*ck designed this hat? I curse him so that his wife will find another man!”

“Junior brother Chu Feng is truly witty. However, it is true that this story affects one’s frame of mind. It’s merely a hat, it is fine to not wear it.” In fact, even Long Chenyi put the hat in his hand away. He then turned to Bai Ruochen and said. “Junior sister Ruochen...”

“If you wish to persuade me to go to the Ascension Division, you can save yourself the effort.” Before Long Chenyi could finish what he wanted to say, Bai Ruochen interrupted with these words.

At this moment, including Long Chenyi who was planning to persuade Bai Ruochen, everyone else from the Ascension Division opened their mouths wide in shock. Even Chu Feng was shocked by her actions.

In his heart, he thought to himself ‘This girl is truly too ruthless. She spoke to Long Chenyi in such a manner before such a huge crowd. This is clearly putting Long Chenyi in an awkward situation.’

However, Long Chenyi had clearly come prepared. He only hesitated for a split second before once again displaying a smile and saying, “Junior sister Ruochen, even if you do not wish to hear it, I will still finish what I wanted to say.”

“Let me speak of it like this. The Ascension Division is not something that I, Long Chenyi, owns. Instead, it is a part of the Ascension Sect. As junior sister Ruochen is also someone from the Ascension Sect, you are inevitably linked to the Ascension Division.”

“Thus, I hope that junior sister Ruochen is able to disregard former grievances, forgive the wrongdoings of our Ascension Division, and return to us. After all, this is your home. As long as you’re willing to return, I am able to agree to all conditions.”

“Senior brother Long, I appreciate your kindness. However, you truly do not have to bother wasting time on this matter anymore, as it will only serve as a detriment our relationship.” Bai Ruochen refused in a very determined manner. Her calm and ice-cold tone seemed to say that she showed no consideration for this matter at all.

“Junior sister Ruochen, are you truly unable to consider it once more?” Long Chenyi was unwilling to give up.

“Hey hey hey, senior brother Long Chenyi, this should be enough, no? You must know that Lil Sis Ruochen is a member of my Asura Division now.”

“You’re trying to take a member of my branch power organization right in front of my face, isn’t this a bit too not putting me, Chu Feng, in your eyes?” At this moment, Chu Feng was finally unable to continue watching.

“Who the f*ck do you think you are? You think you’re worthy enough for my big brother to look at you?” Before Long Chenyi could respond, Long Chenfu pointed at Chu Feng’s head and cursed.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s face immediately turned icy-cold. Like sharp blades, he looked to Long Chenfu and coldly said, “Who do I think I am? Do you believe that I will massacre your entire family?”

“You...” Seeing Chu Feng’s gaze and hearing those words, Long Chenfu’s expression immediately changed. The threatening behavior that he displayed earlier was gone in a flash as a indescribable sense of fear filled his body.

Even he himself did not know why he was feeling this sort of sensation. However, at this very moment, he was truly afraid. Furthermore, he was so afraid that he did not dare to look Chu Feng in the face anymore. He hurriedly lowered his head and retreated.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, your anger is quite intense.” Right at this moment, Long Chenyi suddenly stood in front of Long Chenfu. Furthermore, with his brows tensed and his eyes shining, he was actually meeting Chu Feng’s gaze, that was filled with killing intent, head-on.

MGA: Chapter 1146 - Chu Feng’s Victory

“Bang.” As the two of them opposed one another with their gazes, rays of light began to emerge in the space between them. This was a collision of souls, a confrontation of killing intents. It was impossible for bystanders to detect anything, only the two people who were confronting one another were capable of sensing all of this.

“All of my anger was forced.” Seeing that Long Chenyi had stepped forward, Chu Feng did not fear at all. Not only did he not retract his gaze, he did not retract his killing intent either.

Instead, he began to gradually focus on Long Chenyi's eyes and condense the anger in his heart into his gaze. Through his gaze, he sent forth all of the resentment in his heart, as well as his killing intent, toward Long Chenyi.

"You..." After seeing Chu Feng's current gaze, Long Chenyi's expression made a huge change. Not only did he hurry to move aside from Chu Feng's gaze, he even retreated, like Long Chenfu before him.

In a flurry, he crashed into Long Chenfu and nearly fell to the ground. Furthermore, his current complexion was extremely pale. It was as if he had gone through countless trials and experienced an enormous shock. In merely an instant, he was already covered with sweat.

"Head." Seeing this scene, the crowd from the Ascension Division all started to panic. Especially Long Chenfu, who hurried to support his elder brother.

Exactly what had happened? Long Chenyi, the grand head of the Ascension Division, a famed core disciple, nearly slipped and fell in a visual confrontation against another. This was truly too shameful.

Fortunately, the members of the Ascension Division already surrounded Chu Feng and Long Chenyi in multiple layers, blocking any outsider's' view. Otherwise, they would truly have lost a great deal of face.

At this moment, Long Chenyi managed to regain his composure. He looked at Chu Feng once again. This time around, he no longer had the drive he had had before. He said, "What junior brother Chu Feng says is correct. We are of the same family; for junior sister Ruochen to be in your branch power organization is essentially the same as having her be in our branch power organization."

"Since this is the case, let's settle this matter then. If anyone is to make things difficult for you all, you can come and find me at any time. Our Ascension Division will forever be on the same boat as your Asura Division."

"Head, you, what is..." When Long Chenyi said those words, he stupefied all of the Ascension Division's members, causing their eyes to be filled with expressions of shock. They were all confused by Long Chenyi's decision.

Earlier, Chu Feng had clearly mentioned that he wanted to kill Long Chenfu. It was extremely arrogant behavior. Because of that, Long Chenyi also displayed his own might to confront Chu Feng. This had already led to the two

of them becoming hostile. Logically, Long Chenyi should be teaching Chu Feng a lesson right now.

However, Long Chenyi's attitude changed enormously in an instant. Didn't this meant that Long Chenyi just indirectly admitted his defeat?

But, Long Chenyi admitted his defeat? He admitted his defeat to Chu Feng? This was truly something that no one expected. Thus, the crowd from the Ascension Division were all confused; they simply did not understand what had happened.

In fact, even Bai Ruochen, who was always calm, displayed an astonished expression on her beautiful face. Even though she did not know Long Chenyi well, she knew of him to a more or less degree. In her impression of Long Chenyi, he was most definitely not a weak and feeble character. The behavior that he was displaying right now meant that something must've definitely happened. n*ove*-**L***b*.In

"What senior brother Long Chenyi says is extremely correct. However, senior brother Long Chenyi, you must truly curb this younger brother of yours. Otherwise, he will sooner or later bring about a calamity to you, as not everyone is as kindhearted and capable of letting bygones be bygones as myself." Chu Feng took a glance at Long Chenfu. Then, he turned around to Bai Ruochen. "Lil Sis Ruochen, let's go."

Immediately after he said those words, Chu Feng began to lead Bai Ruochen toward the crowd. The people from the Ascension Division hurriedly moved aside for the two of them. Just like this, before the gazes of the crowd from the Ascension Division, Chu Feng left with Bai Ruochen toward the depths of the Mission Plaza.

"We're letting him get away like this? Big brother, what exactly happened to you?" Long Chenfu asked with an unreconciled expression. At the same time, the other members of the Ascension Division also looked to Long Chenyi, waiting for him to give them an explanation.

"Huff..." Faced with the questioning gazes from the crowd, Long Chenyi breathed in a mouthful of cold air and then closed his eyes.

Earlier, during his visual confrontation with Chu Feng, Long Chenyi planned to use his aura to beat Chu Feng back. He wanted to scare Chu Feng off without

using any martial power and take the opportunity to display how powerful he was before Bai Ruochen.

However, never did he imagine that he would see a very frightening thing from Chu Feng's gaze. That thing was extremely hard to describe. If he must describe it, then it would appear to be a kind of premonition.

He was able to sense that Chu Feng was extremely powerful, frighteningly powerful. If he was to make himself an enemy of Chu Feng, it was likely that Chu Feng would really massacre his entire family.

That was because he was able to, from Chu Feng's gaze alone, see that Chu Feng was someone who was polluted with blood. The number of people that he had killed had already reached a frightening amount; he was most definitely a cold-hearted murderer.

Most importantly, the killing intent displayed by Chu Feng's gaze was truly too frightening. That sort of killing intent simply did not appear to have originated from a human. It was so much so that even blood-sucking monstrous beasts did not possess that sort of killing intent. It simply appeared to have originated from a demon from the depths of hell.

As Chu Feng was able to control this sort of killing intent with ease, this was even scarier. Without mentioning Chu Feng's cultivation, with merely his killing intent, it was the most frightening killing intent that Long Chenyi had ever encountered.

That was the reason why Long Chenyi had said the words he had said earlier, and admitted his defeat. While his cultivation might be above Chu Feng's, his intuition told him that he should not provoke Chu Feng...

After several deep breaths of air, Long Chenyi managed to calm himself down. He opened his eyes, looked to the gradually disappearing backs of Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen and slowly said, "That child is exactly as Lord Sectmaster said, it is best that we do not provoke him."

"This..." Those words came as a great surprise and astonishment to the people of the Ascension Division. However, when they recalled the events that had occurred earlier, as well as Long Chenyi's actions, they began to involuntarily turn their gazes toward Chu Feng's back.

Although they found it to be unbelievable, they, more or less, still believed that this Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple was somewhat different from all the others.

Chu Feng did not bother with how the Ascension Division's members thought of him. Instead, he began to casually ask Bai Ruochen about the Mission Plaza. "Lil Sis Ruochen, there are this many buildings in this Mission Plaza, are all of them places where one could receive a mission from?"

"What did you do earlier? How did you make Long Chenyi become that scared of you in an instant?" Bai Ruochen did not respond to Chu Feng's question, and instead asked a question of her own.

"What could I possibly do? My cultivation is inferior to his. If we were to truly fight, the person who would suffer would most definitely be me. As for his sudden reaction, perhaps the Ascension Sect's sectmaster mentioned something to him?" Chu Feng knew of the reason for Long Chenyi's reaction. However, he did not tell Bai Ruochen about it.

After all, if he was to declare to Bai Ruochen that Long Chenyi was scared by a single gaze from him, then, without mentioning whether she would even believe him or not, even if she believed him, it would make it appear as if he was trying to show off.

"If you don't want to tell me why, then forget about it. Regardless, I know you definitely did something." Bai Ruochen did not believe in Chu Feng's explanation. She was certain that Chu Feng did something to make Long Chenyi cower.

However, seeing that Chu Feng was unwilling to tell her, she also decided to not inquire further. Instead, she took a glance at the many buildings in the Mission Plaza, turned to Chu Feng and asked. "You couldn't possibly not know anything about this Mission Plaza, right?"

MGA: Chapter 1147 - Firmament Medicine Garden

"I truly do not understand, when have I ever lied to you?" Chu Feng nodded his head in an innocent manner.

Bai Ruochen cast a side-eye at Chu Feng. She then said, "You've lied to me countless times."

“The missions from this Mission Plaza are separated into five different types. They are, respectively, wolf grade missions, leopard grade missions, tiger grade missions, lion grade missions and dragon grade missions.”

“The completion of different types of missions will reward different amounts of achievement points.”

“For wolf grade missions, the reward is a single achievement point. For leopard grade, ten achievement points, tiger grade, a hundred achievement points, and lion grade, a thousand achievement points,” said Bai Ruochen.

“In that case, what about the dragon grade missions?” Chu Feng pointed to the only dragon-shaped building, with its tightly-shut entrance doors.

“The amount of achievement points awarded for dragon grade missions are not fixed. Furthermore, not all disciples are allowed to take on a dragon grade mission. This is because the dragon grade missions are truly too dangerous. If ordinary disciples wanted to do them, they would simply be throwing their lives away.”

“When a dragon grade mission appears, that large bell over there will sound. Its noise will echo through the entire core region. At the same time, the elders will invite the excellent disciples to come to this place. At that time, the entrance to the dragon-shaped building will open,” said Bai Ruochen.

“In other words, if one wanted to do a dragon grade mission, they must be invited by an elder?” asked Chu Feng.

“It’s not that simple. While it is true that the elders would invite excellent disciples, the number of positions available for a dragon grade mission would always only be several.”

“In other words, those who are ultimately able to do a dragon grade mission would be the strongest several people among those invited by the elders.”

“In other words, they would also have the be the strongest several disciples among all the disciples of the core region.” n)-Ov*e*ℓ**b**1n

“I reckon that only the people on the Cyanwood Succession List would possess the qualifications to do the dragon grade missions,” added Bai Ruochen.

“Cyanwood Succession List? What’s that?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

”

“The Cyanwood Succession List is a list of rankings of core disciples. There are a total of nine different ranks on it.”

“Anyone capable of having their name be on the Cyanwood Succession List are all publicly renowned geniuses of the Cyanwood Mountain. In the Cyanwood Mountain’s thirty-first general assembly, they declared that anyone capable of being on the list would obtain the qualifications to become a management elder.”

“After one becomes a management elder, one would be qualified to compete for the position of the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster, the leader of the Cyanwood Mountain,” explained Bai Ruochen.

“So that’s what it is. In that case, what rank is Long Chenyi on the Cyanwood Succession List?” Chu Feng inquired.

Even though Long Chenyi was scared off by Chu Feng in their confrontation from Chu Feng’s usage of his sharp Heaven’s Eyes and killing intent, Chu Feng had to admit that Long Chenyi was a very powerful individual.

However, to Chu Feng, Long Chenyi’s powerfulness was only a temporary thing, and it would likely be very easy for him to catch up to Long Chenyi.

Thus, Chu Feng wanted to measure himself against Long Chenyi, and find out his current standing among the core disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain.

“Long Chenyi? Although his Ascension Division is ranked tenth in the branch power organizations, he is still not qualified to enter the Cyanwood Succession List.” Bai Ruochen shook her head.

“In that case, what about the disciples of the Three Cyanwood Forests and the Orion Monastery? Is there anyone among them on the Cyanwood Succession List?” Chu Feng asked again.

“None.” Bai Ruochen shook her head. Then, with a serious tone, she said. “You must not underestimate the people on the Cyanwood Succession List. All of them are genuine demon-level characters. Especially those with higher rankings, they are even more frightening.”

“Although I know that you fear nothing on Heaven or Earth, I must still warn you. If you are to meet someone on the Cyanwood Succession List, it would be best for you to not provoke them. That is because their talent is not inferior to your own. Furthermore, their cultivations all greatly surpass yours right now.”

“Interesting. After hearing your words, I am truly interested in knowing exactly what sort of people they are, exactly what sort of ability they possess in order to be qualified to take on the dragon grade missions.” After hearing what Bai Ruochen said, not only did Chu Feng not grow timid, he even displayed an expression of anticipation. “Lil Sis Ruochen, in that case, should we go and take on a lion grade mission now?” asked Chu Feng.

“No, we are not going to do a lion grade mission.” Bai Ruochen shook her head.

“Could it be a tiger grade mission then?” asked Chu Feng.

“That’s not it either.” Bai Ruochen shook her head again.

“Then, what is it?” Chu Feng was confused.

“Wolf grade mission,” said Bai Ruochen.

“You’re kidding. Aren’t we going to do a mission at the location where the Ascension Sect’s ancestor hid his treasures? Are you telling me that the location is where one does wolf grade missions?” Chu Feng showed an expression of disbelief.

“I have made inquiries about it. According to the map, the place we need to go to is called the Firmament Medicine Garden. Missions in that place are limited to gathering medicinal herbs, the lowest sort of wolf grade missions,” said Bai Ruochen.

“Eh, okay then. This is fine too. At the very least, it meant that the dangers are very low,” said Chu Feng with a laugh.

After that, the two of them casually entered a wolf grade mission’s palace hall, and each accepted a mission to gather medicinal herbs in the Firmament Medicine Garden.

Although they had accepted the mission so that they could enter the Firmament Medicine Garden to search for the things left behind by the Ascension Sect's ancestor, Chu Feng still inspected the briefing for this wolf grade mission.

"Gathering ten Firmament Medicinal Herbs would complete the mission. If I gathered over twenty Firmament Medicinal Herbs, the reward would increase."

"Ten Firmament Medicinal Herbs are equivalent to an achievement point; if I gathered several thousand of them, wouldn't I be able to exchange them for several hundred achievement points?"

"Judging from this aspect, it would appear that even the lowest wolf grade missions could give quite a good reward. No wonder so many people select wolf grade missions to do, the rewards are much better than the leopard grade or the tiger grade missions," said Chu Feng.

"You're truly naive. How could there be such a great thing in this world? How could a low rank mission possibly give more achievement points than a higher ranked mission?"

"As far as I know, those Firmament Medicinal Herbs possess intelligences. Not only are they capable of hiding themselves, they are also capable of dodging detection from spirit power. For some people, even if they searched for ten days to half a month, they would not be able to find a single Firmament Medicinal Herb." Bai Ruochen spoke those words ruthlessly.

However, immediately afterward, she said. "However, for someone like you, who is capable of finding even the Commander Flag, it would not be difficult at all for you to gather Firmament Medicinal Herbs. But, the purpose of me bringing you to the Firmament Medicine Garden is not so that we can gather Firmament Medicinal Herbs."

"Of course. How could I possibly not expect the difficulty in gathering the Firmament Medicinal Herbs? I was merely joking around. Oh, right, Lil Sis Ruochen, do you know about your greatest shortcoming?" Chu Feng asked with a shameless expression.

Bai Ruochen took a glance at Chu Feng. She was able to tell that Chu Feng had evil plans. Thus, she said decisively. "Not interested."

“That is, that you lack a sense of humor.”

“I’ve already said that I’m not interested.”

“But I must still tell you.”

“Senseless...” [1. Senseless/boring is literally written as ‘no talk.’]

“Not at all, I actually feel that we could get along pretty well.” [2. Chu Feng literally said that they have a lot to talk about.]

“Shameless...”

“Me, toothless? Look, a mouth full of teeth, I lack not a single one.” [3. Shameless and ‘toothless’ sounds the same in mandarin.]

“.....”

As the two exchanged words, they soon arrived at the Firmament Medicine Garden.

Although this place was called a medicine garden, it was actually an overwhelmingly large medicine mountain. At the very least, countless mountains now covered their views. There were even peaks so tall that they reached the sky, and ravines so deep that one could not see the bottom.

This Firmament Medicine Garden was enormous. However, it was also not a place that anyone could enter as they wished. That was because a formless spirit formation was covering the horizon surrounding the Firmament Medicine Garden.

This spirit formation was extremely powerful; so powerful that not even Half Martial Emperors would be able to break through it. There was no need to mention the ordinary disciples. Thus, if one wanted to enter the Firmament Medicine Garden, one had to go through a designated entrance.

And if one wanted to enter through the designated entrance, one had to display their mission plates.

MGA: Chapter 1148 - Spirit Winged Insect

After entering the Firmament Medicine Garden, Chu Feng discovered that there were a large number of people gathered here to pick medicines. Merely, the majority of them did not have much of a harvest.

A part of the reason for that was because the Firmament Medicinal Herbs possessed intelligence and were hard to gather. However, the main reason was because these people were too weak.

As for Chu Feng, he did not have the intention to gather Firmament Medicinal Herbs, as his purpose in coming here was only to find the treasures left behind by the Ascension Sect's ancestor.

However, on his journey to find the treasure, Chu Feng, without even trying, encountered several tens of Firmament Medicinal Herbs. Even Bai Ruochen managed to encounter over a dozen Firmament Medicinal Herbs.

Although the two of them did not come here to gather medicinal herbs, it remained that they could be exchanged for achievement points. Even though it would require ten of them to exchange for a single achievement point, it remained that it was an achievement point. Thus, whenever the two of them encountered an Firmament Medicinal Herb, they would not let it get away.

"Strange, this is clearly the location, why is it that there are no clues? Could it be that the map is fake?"

However, following their fortune with the medicinal herbs came their misfortune. To achieve gains one would most definitely have losses too. As they unintentionally managed to reap a harvest, they ended up losing something along the way.

Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen had carefully inspected their maps, and arrived at the location listed on the map. However, it was an extremely ordinary mountain valley.

This mountain valley was overgrown with weeds. The weeds were extremely tall, having grown to more than a dozen meters in height; they simply appeared more like trees than weeds. However, other than the weeds, there was not even a single flower to be seen, much less any treasures.

It was an extremely underwhelming sight. This inevitably caused Bai Ruochen, whose heart was focused on finding treasures, to be extremely disappointed. However, right at the moment when her heart was distracted

and her thoughts in turmoil, she discovered that Chu Feng was calmly sitting on the ground with his palms together and eyes closed. It was as if he had fallen asleep.

“Chu Feng, what are you doing?” asked Bai Ruochen.

“Shhh, don’t make noise...” Chu Feng suddenly opened his eyes and opened his hands.

“Buzz~~” Within his hands was a firefly-like thing of light. It flew out from Chu Feng’s closed palms.

When this firefly-like thing of light flew out, it immediately started to fly all over the place. Its speed was extremely fast, and it appeared as if it were trying to find something.

That firefly-like thing of light was truly miraculous, and appeared as if it were alive. Even Bai Ruochen’s attention was captured by that thing of light, and she began to observe it carefully.

The more she observed it, the more shocked her expression became. Using a voice transmission, she asked Chu Feng. “Chu Feng, could this be the legendary Spirit Winged Insect?”

“Spirit Winged Insect, what is that?” However, instead of answering her surprised question, Chu Feng instead asked a question of his own.

“Stop pretending to be stupid. This thing that you managed to condense is practically the same as the Spirit Winged Insect recorded in the legends. Yet, you’re actually telling me that you do not know of the Spirit Winged Insect?” Bai Ruochen responded.

“You’re talking about this thing? It is merely a method of detection that I managed to comprehend myself. However, I truly do not know what exactly that Spirit Winged Insect is.” Chu Feng replied.

“Really, you. The Spirit Winged Insect is a technique that only Royal Cloak World Spiritist have grasped. It is a method of separating their spirit energy from their body and forming a living thing with that spirit energy.”

“This living thing formed by their spirit energy possessed extraordinary instincts, and is capable of finding objects that even their masters cannot

discover. As for this method, it is known to be called the Spirit Winged Insect," Bai Ruochen explained.

"From what you have said, it truly seems that the Spirit Winged Insect is similar to the method that I've managed to comprehend. In that case, doesn't it mean that I have already grasped the methods and techniques of Royal Cloak World Spiritists?" Chu Feng replied with a complacent expression.

This Spirit Winged Insect was indeed something that Chu Feng had managed to comprehend by himself without any help from others. The reason why World Spiritists possessed very high sensitivity was because of their spirit energy.

As for the spirit energy, their efficiency was not the greatest when being used by the World Spiritists themselves. This was something that could be seen by the fact that World Spiritists would instill their spirit energy into the World Spirit Compass to sense their surroundings. Through borrowing the power of external forces, their spirit energy's effect could be even stronger.

Thus, Chu Feng had thought over this for a very long time. He wondered if he was capable of separating his spirit energy from his body, and then forming it into a consciousness that possessed self-awareness which was also linked to his own thoughts. Then, perhaps, he might be capable of greatly increasing the sensitivity of his spirit energy.

Due to that, Chu Feng had experimented with his idea many times when he had free time. In the end, he managed to create the light lifeform that was before them today; the Spirit Winged Insect that Bai Ruochen spoke of. n*o*v**e**-**L***b*.In

However, never did Chu Feng expect that this method of detection that he comprehended himself was actually a method that only Royal Cloaked World Spiritists grasped.

"Buzz." Right at this moment, that Spirit Winged Insect suddenly landed on the ground. At the moment when the Spirit Winged Insect touched the ground, it disappeared.

"I was wrong, although you've managed to comprehend the Spirit Winged Insect, you have not completely grasped it. This Spirit Winged Insect of yours is only a half-developed technique. Legend has it that the Spirit Winged Insects of Royal Cloaked World Spirtists possess an extremely long lifespan.

As for this one that you created, it lived for barely any time at all," said Bai Ruochen.

"Indeed, it's lifespan is rather short. However, it would suffice as long as it serves its purpose." Chu Feng smiled lightly. His body moved; he had arrived at the place where his Spirit Winged Insect had disappeared.

After Chu Feng arrived at this place, he immediately began to set up a seal breaking spirit formation. When his spirit formation was finished forming, and then activated by Chu Feng, the ground that he was on began to tremble slightly.

In the end, the ground began to surge forth from from the surface. Ultimately, a gate appeared before them.

"Really, you've actually managed to find the location?" As Bai Ruochen looked at the gate that appeared from the ground, her face immediately froze. Immediately after, she hurriedly arrived at Chu Feng's location and began to inspect the gate carefully. The more she inspected, the more wondrous her expression became.

"What do you think, my Spirit Winged Insect is useful enough, no?" Chu Feng laughed in a complacent manner.

"Really, what exactly are your origins? With only your cultivation, you're actually already capable of using the techniques of Royal Cloaked World Spiritists?" Bai Ruochen looked at Chu Feng with eyes filled with shock and astonishment.

That was because even though that gate was right before her eyes, she was still unable to detect it at all with her spirit energy. It was as if the gate was never there.

In other words, if Chu Feng had not been present, if Chu Feng had not used his Spirit Winged Insect, it would have been impossible for her to find this gate.

However, the Spirit Winged Insect was, after all, a technique of Royal Cloaked World Spirtists. What sort of people were Royal Cloaked World Spirtists? They were people that stood at the apex of the Holy Land of Martialism. All those Royal Cloaked World Spiritists, who among them were not grand, legendary characters?

Although the Spirit Winged Insect that Chu Feng created was only half developed, and he had not yet grasped it completely, to be able to grasp the essence of the Spirit Winged Insect with his age and cultivation was already an extremely inconceivable thing.

Even though she had already had a whole new level of respect toward the World Spiritist techniques that Chu Feng grasped, Bai Ruochen had no choice but to admit that, as matters now stood, she had still underestimated Chu Feng and his attainments in World Spiritist techniques.

“What are my origins? Aren’t I just your senior brother Chu Feng?” Chu Feng laughed mischievously. He then turned his gaze to the gate and said. “Your Ascension Sect’s ancestor truly made things difficult for his descendants.”

“After finding it through all the difficulties, it turned out to only be an entrance. Opening this gate will not be easy either.”

“That’s true. I don’t know how to open this gate either. Do you have any ideas on how to open it?” Even though Bai Ruochen felt that her attainments in World Spiritist techniques were very high, she truly possessed nothing up her sleeve when faced with this gate before them. Thus, she could only place all of her hopes on Chu Feng.

“While there is a method, it is rather troublesome.” As Chu Feng said those words, he pointed to the gate and continued, “Look. There are all these little holes on the gate. They’re not there to decorate it. I have already counted, there are a total of a hundred thousand such little holes on the gate. As for them, each and every one of them is a keyhole.”

“A hundred thousand keyholes, you mean?” Bai Ruochen was surprised. She had already noticed the little holes on the gate earlier.

That was because the gate was not extremely large. It possessed a height of five meters and a width of two meters. Other than runes and symbols, the gate was filled with densely packed holes. However, as the holes were arranged in an irregular manner and appeared to be very beautiful, she had thought that they were there for decorational purposes. Never did she think that they would be critical to opening the gate.

“What I mean is that if we want to open this gate, we would need a hundred thousand keys,” said Chu Feng.

MGA: Chapter 1149 - Encountering A Malignant Star[1. Someone who brings about disaster/calamity.]

“A hundred thousand keys?” Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen was greatly shocked.

Without mentioning the number of a hundred thousand, they did not even know where to find the keys in the first place. Not knowing where to find them plus a large quantity, this was truly an impossible thing to accomplish.

“The Ascension Sect’s ancestor is truly vile. Isn’t this clearly to make things difficult for us, his descendants?”

“If he wanted to leave something for us, couldn’t he have just done it directly? Why must he go through such a long circle to make things difficult for us?” At this moment, Bai Ruochen who had always been calm began to complain.

“Calm down. While it is true that a hundred thousand keys is quite a large amount, there is another benefit to gathering these keys,” Chu Feng said with a calm expression.

“Another benefit? Chu Feng, what do you mean by that?” asked Bai Ruochen.

“Lil Sis Ruochen, look carefully at these key holes. Don’t they appear to be very compatible to these?” As Chu Feng said those words, he took out an Firmament Medicinal Herb. In the center of the Firmament Medicinal Herb was a single seed. As for the seed, it was a match for the holes on the gate.

“So it’s actually the Firmament Medicinal Herb’s seed?” Bai Ruochen finally managed to react. However, she still sighed. “Even if this is the case, we’d need a total of a hundred thousand seeds. This is truly an extremely large quantity. Even if we were able to gather them, we would have to spend several days to do so.”

“There’s nothing we can do about that. If we want to obtain the treasures left behind by your Ascension Sect’s ancestor, we can only gather the Firmament Medicinal Herbs. Either way, I want to stay here and gather them, as I am an impatient person. If there are treasures, I would rather enjoy the feeling of having them with me. Otherwise, I will always worry about them.” n𝑜𝒱𝐞(ℒ𝓫-In

“What are your plans?” Chu Feng asked.

“What else can I do? We’ll do according to what you suggested. Keep my communication talisman on you. When you finish gathering fifty thousand Firmament Medicinal Herbs, contact me.” Bai Ruochen threw a communication talisman to Chu Feng.

“Very well.” Chu Feng put the communication talisman away, and then created a concealing spirit formation to hide the gate.

After that, the two of them began to operate separately, and wholeheartedly started to gather Firmament Medicinal Herbs.

However, Chu Feng still underestimated how difficult it was to gather Firmament Medicinal Herbs. After three entire days had passed, he had only managed to gather over three thousand Firmament Medicinal Herbs.

Although this speed was extremely frightening when compared to the speed at which others were harvesting Firmament Medicinal Herbs, for Chu Feng, who needed to gather a hundred thousand Firmament Medicinal Herb seeds, it was truly too slow.

Fortunately, this Firmament Medicine Garden was a very vast place. Otherwise, Chu Feng would truly worry about whether he might actually be able to gather a hundred thousand Firmament Medicinal Herb seeds.

“Speak! If you still don’t speak, I’ll beat you to death.”

“Senior brothers, I truly do not know where the Firmament Medicinal Herbs are located. Even if you all were to beat me to death, I would still not be able to tell you where to find them.”

“Nonsense, you’re a member in charge of watching this garden, and have stayed in this garden all year round, how could you not know where the Firmament Medicinal Herbs are?”

“I truly do not know, I truly do not know. Please, please let me go.”

“F*ck, f*cking servant girl, we tried to let you off easily, yet you still refuse to do as we say. Let me see how you continue to refuse to talk...”

“Pow, pow, pow, pow, pow, pow...”

“Ahhh~~~~”

At this moment, Chu Feng was wholeheartedly gathering medicinal herbs when he suddenly heard the sound of fighting from afar. Originally, Chu Feng did not plan to bother with interfering in other people's business. However, after he heard the conversation between them, Chu Feng was unable to sit still anymore.

That was because this was not a battle between disciples. Instead, it was the core disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain bullying someone else, an Firmament Medicine Garden's garden watcher.

What were the garden watchers? They were people with extremely low statuses, not much different from servants. Logically, even if a disciple was to beat up a garden watcher, they would not be punished. However, Chu Feng was unable to watch what was going on; he was unable to watch as these people bullied the weak.

Thus, Chu Feng hurriedly rushed toward the source of the sound. After he passed through a forest, sure enough, he discovered five people; four men and a woman.

The four men were all core disciples. All of them possessed a quite decent cultivation. However, they were most definitely not exceptionally powerful disciples either, being only rank nine Martial Lords.

Furthermore, their ages were not very old and they did not have any armband signifying their belonging to a branch power organization on their arms. From this, Chu Feng suspected that they were most likely new disciples that just joined several days ago like himself.

As for that woman, she was actually a young girl. She was wearing an ordinary-looking outfit and her appearance was also very ordinary. However, her skin was smooth and glossy like jade; it was very exquisite-looking.

However, at this very moment, this girl was kneeling on the ground. Furthermore, on her face that should be smooth and glossy like the rest of her skin were two purplish handprints. There was even blood on her face; it was coming out from the wounds on her face unceasingly. They were flowing down her face alongside the tears coming out of her eyes. It was a very miserable and pitiful appearance.

However, even though this was the case, that man standing before this girl did not cease his attacks. Instead, with one hand, he grabbed onto the girl's hair and continued to slap the girl's face with his other hand.

"Stop." When he saw this scene, Chu Feng immediately shouted.

When the four men heard Chu Feng's voice, they immediately turned toward him. Originally, they had expressions of shame on their faces. After all, what they were doing was not something that one could be proud of.

However, when they saw how young Chu Feng was, they displayed disdainful smiles on their faces. One man said. "And here I was wondering who it was that had come here. So it's actually just a brat."

"Reckless brat, you actually dare to meddle in our business. Immediately kneel onto the ground and admit your mistake by kowtowing to us. With that, we shall spare your life. Otherwise, you'll be taught a lesson." The man that had been beating the girl began to walk toward Chu Feng with large strides. He was actually planning to teach Chu Feng a lesson.

"Woosh." Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly extended his palm. A frantic suction power surged forth from his palm and directly sucked that man into it. Using his palm, Chu Feng grabbed onto that man's throat.

At the same time, layers upon layers of a rank one Martial King's oppressive might began to sweep through the surrounding like a hurricane. Not only did it caused the ground to tremble, the surrounding trees even began to sway with great force. As for the grasses, they were scattered by Chu Feng's oppressive might.

"Wuuu~~~" With his throat seized by Chu Feng, that man immediately began to display a painful expression. As for the other three men, their expressions changed greatly. They were so scared that they started to shiver.

"You all, as disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain, actually bullied the weak in such a manner. In order to obtain Firmament Medicinal Herbs, you have all decided to do this sort of despicable thing like beating up a garden watcher. Tell me, if I was to inform a Punishment Elder of this matter, what sort of punishment would they give you?"

Chu Feng's gaze was like lightning. He looked to the man that was being held by the throat. With merely a movement of his hand, he would be able to turn these disciples into dust.

"Senior brother, please spare our lives. Senior brother, please spare our lives. We were confused, it is us who are confused. Senior brother, please give us another opportunity. Please do not inform a Punishment Elder of this matter."

At this moment, the three men finally realized the severity of the matter. With a 'putong' sound, they knelt onto the ground and began to kowtow to Chu Feng as they admitted their mistakes.

"Humph." Seeing their actions, Chu Feng snorted coldly. Then, with a wave of his hand, he ruthlessly threw the man that he was grabbing. The power of his throw was so powerful that it directly smashed the other three men onto the ground, leaving them in a miserable state.

"I can let you all go. However, you must slap yourselves until I'm satisfied." Chu Feng said those words coldly. There was not the slightest trace of emotion within his words.

Once Chu Feng said those words, the four men were stunned. After they exchanged glances with one another, a determined expression emerged in their eyes. They first knelt in an orderly row, then turned their faces toward Chu Feng and began to use their hands to ruthlessly slap themselves.

"Pow, pow, pow, pow..." In an instant, sharp and clear slaps exploded like firecrackers. One heavy slap after another was landing on their faces without any interruption.

Furthermore, as they slapped their faces, they were also admitting their wrongdoings to Chu Feng. From this, one could tell that they truly feared Chu Feng. After all, this was a place where one's strength determined their status. Earlier, they experienced Chu Feng's strength for themselves; it was a strength that was out of reach for them.

Moreover, they were truly in the wrong. If Chu Feng was to really report this matter to a Punishment Elder, they would likely receive an even more tragic punishment, and might even be driven out of the Cyanwood Mountain.[1.pelicanv: wasn't there something earlier that was like "even if they killed her it wouldn't be that big of a deal?" YWL: I think it might be because

they were trying to extort Firmament Medicinal Herbs, a shameless behavior unworthy of disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain.]

Compared to that, slapping themselves was nothing major. Even if they were to slap their faces open with wounds, they would be willing to do that. If they want to blame someone, then they could only blame themselves for being unlucky and encountering a malignant star like Chu Feng.

MGA: Chapter 1150 - Another World

As the four men were slapping themselves, Chu Feng walked over to the girl and began to treat her injuries.

Only then did he discover that this girl was truly young. From her appearance, she should only be fifteen or sixteen years old, around the same age as Chu Feng when he was an outer court disciple in the Azure Dragon School.

Originally, the girl was very fearful of Chu Feng. While Chu Feng was feeding her medicines and helping to treat her injuries, she would subconsciously move and dodge his hand. However, she did not dare to completely move aside.

However, after Chu Feng healed her from her injuries in the blink of an eye, she relaxed her guard toward Chu Feng.

“Thank you,” said the girl in a very sincere manner as she touched her completely recovered cheeks.

“Don’t mention it, this is something that I should do.” Chu Feng smiled amiably. Then, he asked, “what’s your name?”

“My name’s Yao’er.” The girl answered in a sincere manner. However, her gaze subconsciously drifted toward the four men that were kneeling on the ground and slapping themselves.

As she saw the bloodied faces of those men, not only did Yao’er not feel relieved, she instead began to feel sympathy for them. She turned to Chu Feng and said, “Senior brother, can you release them? Actually, they didn’t do much to me either.”

“They nearly messed up your face beyond repair, is that nothing?” Chu Feng asked in an astonished manner.

“That’s nothing.” Yao’er smiled brilliantly. Even though her appearance was only ordinary, her smile was extremely bright, giving off a very comfortable sensation to others.

When he saw this sort of smile, Chu Feng inevitably felt a sort of discomfort. From those words Yao’er said, he was able to tell that she must’ve been bullied by core disciples all the time. However, she did not bear any resentment toward those disciples and had instead grown accustomed to it.

“Yao’er, you’re truly a kindhearted girl.” Chu Feng sighed and then turned to the four men kneeling on the ground, “Scram.”

Hearing that word, the four men hurriedly stood back up and ran far, far away without even looking back. They truly wanted to leave this Firmament Medicine Garden immediately.

“Stop.” However, before they even had the chance to run a long distance, Chu Feng spoke once more.

When they heard Chu Feng’s word, the four men immediately started to shiver, and ceased all movement. They did not dare to take another step forward. Slowly, they turned their heads back and, with brilliant smiles on their faces, stuttered as they asked, “Sen...senior brother, is...is there anything else you need?”

“You all have yet to apologize to Miss Yao’er here,” said Chu Feng.

“Yes, yes, yes. What senior brother said is right.” Immediately, the four men knelt onto the ground and began to kowtow toward Chu Feng and Yao’er. “Thank you Miss Yao’er for your benevolence! Thank you senior brother for being lenient!”

“That’s enough, you all can scram.” Chu Feng waved his hand to tell them to leave. He was truly disinclined to continue seeing the faces of these four men.

At this moment, those four men naturally did not dare to hesitate. One by one, they used their most powerful movement martial skills and, as if their lives were on the line, began to rapidly run away from this place.

“Yao’er, although you’re a garden watcher, it does not necessarily mean that you are a class lower than us disciples.”

“You must definitely not think that it is natural for them to bully you. You must take care of yourself. If even you do not respect yourself, then how could others possibly respect you?”

“You’re still young. I do not wish for you to live your entire life being trampled upon by others.” After Chu Feng said those words, he turned around and prepared to leave.

Although this girl was very pitiful, Chu Feng knew that he would not be able to help her all the time. While he managed to help her today, she might be bullied again tomorrow.

The only person that could help her was herself. She must become more intelligent. Even though she was only a garden watcher, she should not fall as low as to be bullied by others at will. n𝒐𝒱e-𝐿𝒃-In

“Senior brother, I still do not know your name.” Right at this moment, Yao’er suddenly asked.

Chu Feng turned around and said, “My name’s Chu Feng.”

“Senior brother Chu Feng, if you have come to search for the Firmament Medicinal Herbs, Yao’er is able to tell you a place to find them,” said Yao’er.

“Mn? Girl, didn’t you tell those men that you didn’t know where to find Firmament Medicinal Herbs?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

“I’m sorry. Earlier, Yao’er was lying to those senior brothers. However, the elder has told Yao’er that if she were to encounter kindhearted disciples, she could lead them to that place,” said Yao’er.

“That place? What sort of place is that?” asked Chu Feng.

“It is the place where the elder grows the Firmament Medicinal Herbs. Originally, it is a place that disciples are not allowed to enter. However, the elder has deliberately mentioned to Yao’er that if she is to encounter kindhearted disciples, she is allowed to bring them there.”

“However, elder has also said that the disciples who enter that place are not allowed to pluck a lot of Firmament Medicinal Herbs. Each time, they would only be allowed to gather a hundred Firmament Medicinal Herbs,” said Yao’er.

。

“Oh? There’s actually such a thing? In that case, the place that Yao’er mentions should be a place with a lot of Firmament Medicinal Herbs, right?” asked Chu Feng.

“Mn. However, senior brother Chu Feng, if Yao’er is to bring you there, you would only be allowed to gather a hundred Firmament Medicinal Herbs. If you are to gather too many, the elder would become angry,” replied Yao’er.

“Heh, Yao’er, how could you be this certain that I am a kindhearted person?” Chu Feng felt that Yao’er was truly an innocent girl.

“Someone who is willing to defend a garden watcher like myself, I believe that even if that person is bad, he would not be that bad,” Yao’er replied with a beaming smile.

“True. Since that’s the case, Yao’er, please lead me there. Although a hundred Firmament Medicinal Herbs is nowhere enough, it is still pretty good to have,” said Chu Feng.

“A hundred Firmament Medicinal Herbs is not enough? Senior brother Chu Feng, how many Firmament Medicinal Herbs did you wanted to harvest?”

“Senior brother Chu Feng seems to have a very powerful cultivation. If you have come here to obtain achievement points, then why didn’t you go and do higher level missions?” Yao’er asked in a puzzled manner.

“How should I explain it? What I’m after is not achievement points, nor is it the Firmament Medicinal Herbs. Actually, what I am after are the Firmament Medicinal Herb’s seeds,” said Chu Feng.

“Seeds? Senior brother Chu Feng, you really only need the Firmament Medicinal Herb’s seeds?” asked Yao’er.

“Mn.” Chu Feng nodded.

“If that’s the case, then I think I meet senior brother Chu Feng’s needs, because while the elder has restricted the number of Firmament Medicinal Herbs that can be plucked to a hundred, there was no restriction to the Firmament Medicinal Herb’s seeds. Thus, if senior brother Chu Feng only needs the seeds, you could get as many as you need,” said Yao’er.

“Truly? But the amount that I need is a bit numerous,” said Chu Feng.

“How many?” Yao’er asked with her eyes wide open.

“A hundred thousand,” replied Chu Feng.

“Hee hee, senior brother Chu Feng, please follow me.” As Yao’er said those words, she began to hop and skip as she walked forward. Although she was already a teenage girl, her temperament was more like that of a little girl. Her innocence was still present; it was truly a charming appearance.

“This girl, it couldn’t possibly be that the location that she spoke of truly has a hundred thousand Firmament Medicinal Herbs growing there, right?” As soon as he saw the Yao’er’s confident expression, Chu Feng began to become excited.

If Yao’er was truly capable of giving Chu Feng a hundred thousand Firmament Medicinal Herb seeds, it would truly be an enormous help to Chu Feng.

After this, Chu Feng began to follow Yao’er. Ultimately, they stopped before the foot of a mountain. Turning his gaze to inspect his surrounding, this place appeared, no matter how Chu Feng looked at it, to be a dead end.

However, at this moment, Yao’er took out a jade stone and placed it on a large boulder at the foot of the mountain. When she did that, light began to illuminate everything as a spirit formation entrance gate was opened.

As the spirit formation gate opened, Chu Feng’s eyes started to shine. Even someone like him was dumbstruck by the scene before him and he breathed in a mouthful of cold air.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1151 - A Ruthless Scene - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1151 - A Ruthless Scene

MGA: Chapter 1151 - A Ruthless Scene

At this moment, what appeared before Chu Feng was not an ordinary spirit formation tunnel. Instead, it was a completely different world.

It turned out that this mountain was actually not a mountain at all. Instead, it was actually a very high level concealment spirit formation. It was simultaneously real and fake. However, one thing was certain, the inside of this mountain was empty.

That was because, at this very moment, Chu Feng was inside the mountain, and was able to clearly see all that was inside it.

When he turned his head up, he could see the blue sky and white clouds. There was simply nothing that blocked his view to the sky. It was as if the stones and trees that covered the mountain were not there at all.

When he looked forward, what appeared before him was a vast boundless land filled with Firmament Medicinal Herbs. The quantity was so speechlessly numerous. An initial estimation would be at least several tens of millions.

This place was simply an ocean filled with Firmament Medicinal Herbs. Chu Feng finally knew why Yao'er was that confident. It turned out that the hundred thousand Firmament Medicinal Herb seeds that he needed was merely a small portion compared to all the Firmament Medicinal Herbs present here.

Faced with this scene, it was impossible for Chu Feng to not become excited. That was because it meant that the Firmament Medicinal Herb seeds that he formerly needed to spend a long period of time gathering could now be gathered in a very short period of time.

After his surprise passed, Chu Feng curiously asked, "Yao'er, what is the name of that elder that you spoke of? How come he grew this many Firmament Medicinal Herbs in this place?"

Chu Feng had inspected the Firmament Medicinal Herbs before. From that, he knew that they contained special energies and possessed special usages. However, as they possessed intelligence, while free-range growing might be possible, it was extremely difficult for one to be able to grow a whole bunch at a single place.

Yet, before Chu Feng's eyes were countless Firmament Medicinal Herbs that were grown by a single person. From this, Chu Feng felt that this elder was extraordinary.

“The elder did not allow Yao’er to mention anything regarding him. Actually, even Yao’er does not know the elder’s name. All Yao’er knows is that the elder is very nice to her and is a very kindhearted person,” Yao’er replied with a beaming smile. When she started to talk about the elder, the already brilliant smile on her face became quite a bit brighter.

“Oh? In that case, Yao’er, do all of the garden watchers know of this place? Or is it only you?” Chu Feng asked once more.

“Eh... only Yao’er knows of this place. This is a place that the elder told Yao’er about. Among the garden watchers, only Yao’er is allowed to come here.” Yao’er did not hide anything.

“So that’s the case.” As he heard what Yao’er said, Chu Feng felt even more certain that this was a hidden location. As for the elder that was in charge of this place, he was most definitely not an ordinary person.

“Senior brother Chu Feng, go ahead and gather the seeds here. The elder has said that the seeds of the Firmament Medicinal Herbs are useless. Thus, there shouldn’t be any problem even if you are to take away all of the seeds here. However, if you are to pluck the Firmament Medicinal Herbs, then it would be limited to a hundred,” Yao’er reminded him. It could be seen that she was very meticulous.

Seeing Yao’er’s appearance, Chu Feng asked, “Yao’er, are you going to go out?”

“Mn, Yao’er needs to return to watch over the medicine garden and remove the weeds. That is Yao’er’s job, so she cannot delay.” As Yao’er responded to Chu Feng, she was moving toward the entrance that they came in from.

“That girl is truly too innocent. She actually believed in me this wholeheartedly. Now that she has left, and there are this many Firmament Medicinal Herbs here, how could she know how many I have plucked?” As he looked at the entrance that Yao’er had walked out of, Chu Feng smiled and shook his head.

Then, Chu Feng placed his palms against each other and, with a thought, created countless rays of light that flew out of his body like blooming flowers.

Initially, those rays of light soared into the sky like reverse meteors. However, soon, the rays of light began to scatter. One turned into ten; ten turned into a

hundred. In the end, the rays of light turned into little hands that accurately and ingeniously landed on top of different Firmament Medicinal Herbs.

However, under Chu Feng's control, these little hands of light only landed on the Firmament Medicinal Herbs, and did not pluck them. The only thing that they did was grab onto the Firmament Medicinal Herbs' seeds, gathering them and then proceeding toward the other Firmament Medicinal Herbs.

At this moment, Chu Feng was extremely excited. However, never would he imagine that while he was excitedly plucking the seeds of the Firmament Medicinal Herbs, a scene was occurring in a different region of the Firmament Medicine Garden.

At a corner of the Firmament Medicine Garden. Layer upon layer of purple colored gases were fluttering in this region, like bats covering the sky.

At the same time, a boundlessly powerful aura was wreaking havoc among the gases. "Jijijiji." Strange sounds were being emitted by the gases. At the same time, countless crimson colored gazes could be seen from the gases.

Those were no ordinary gases. Instead, they were gases that possessed life. Like blood-sucking demons, they would devour the entire world with their terrifying might.

At this moment, four people were actually kneeling in the center of the gases. These four people were none other than the four that were previously bullying Yao'er and then were driven away by Chu Feng.

At this moment, the four of them were all kneeling on the ground with flustered expressions and faced covered with sweat and tears. And, as if they have been placed in an ice-cold cellar for many days, the four of them were trembling uncontrollably.

"Please spare us, we beg of you, please spare us." The four of them were loudly begging. It was evident that they were completely frightened.

"Jijijiji." Suddenly, the purple colored gases were explosively shot forward. Like a demon's mouth, it directly devoured the four men.

"Eaah~~~~~~~" At this moment, heart-tearing and lung-splitting screams began to sound from the purple gases nonstop. However, the only response those screams obtained was the strange sound of the gases as well as the

sound of their muscles being ripped apart, their bones being snapped apart, their organs being hollowed out and their blood being sucked dry.

After a long while, the screams finally stopped. At the same time, the purple colored gases began to disperse and disappear.

As for those four men, only four sets of bloody clothes remained. Other than that, nothing else remained. They had died completely, but more so in a incomparably painful manner.

Chu Feng did not know about what had happened to those four men. Using his extraordinary methods, Chu Feng managed to gather a hundred thousand Firmament Medicinal Herb seeds in no time at all.

However, while Chu Feng managed to gather the seeds that he needed, he had no way of leaving this place. That was because the concealment spirit formation of this place was extremely powerful. Not only did it seal off the people outside, even the people inside would not be able to get out without a key like the one that Yao'er possessed.

Thus, Chu Feng could only wait. Fortunately, he only had to wait for four hours before Yao'er reappeared. Merely, this time around, it was not only Yao'er, as another person was with her.

It was a female. From her outfit, Chu Feng was able to tell that she was also a Cyanwood Mountain's core disciple.

This woman possessed a very good figure and nice curves; it was extremely enchanting. Especially the distinctive aroma on her body, it was enough to cause one's eyes to brighten. Even someone like Chu Feng was enticed by the aroma and started to take a couple more glances at that woman.

MGA: Chapter 1152 - Senior Sister Furong

Unfortunately, this woman was unwilling to face others with her actual appearance, as there was a gauze cloth covering her face, revealing only her eyes.

This woman's eyes were not very large. However, they were very spirited. Adding on her long eyelashes, she gave off a very mature sensation.

Most importantly, the gauze cloth that covered her face was extremely thin. Thus, an outline of her face could be seen. From a single glance, Chu Feng was able to tell that she was a beautiful woman, an enchanting sexy-type beautiful woman.

“Senior brother Chu Feng, let me introduce you, this is senior sister Furong.”

“Senior sister Furong, he is the senior brother Chu Feng that I mentioned to you. Earlier when Yao’er was bullied by others, it was senior brother Chu Feng who helped save her.” Yao’er began to introduce the two of them with a smile on her face.

“Thank you for helping Yao’er.” After she heard what Yao’er said, that woman’s eyes narrowed as she looked to Chu Feng with a gentle gaze and nodded amiably at Chu Feng.

“It’s merely something that I should do.” Seeing this, Chu Feng also smiled amiably and nodded in response.

After this, that woman did not bother to talk much more with Chu Feng. Instead, with lotus steps,[1.real soft steps] she began to walk toward the center of that ocean of Firmament Medicinal Herbs.

“Yao’er, is this senior sister Furong also someone that has helped you before?” After the woman left, Chu Feng walked over to Yao’er and asked her.

“Mn, senior sister Furong is the same as senior brother Chu Feng, she’s also a kindhearted person. However, she did not come here to gather Firmament Medicinal Herbs. Instead, she ha come here to rest with her eyes closed,” Yao’er replied.

“To rest with her eyes closed?” Chu Feng was astonished to hear those words. n𝑂𝐯𝑒-𝐋𝑩-1n

“That’s right. Senior sister Furong almost always comes here once every month, and rests with her eyes closed for an entire day and night. Only then will she leave,” Yao’er explained.

“Oh? That long?!”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng turned his gaze to toward that woman once again. Only then did he discover that the woman addressed by Yao’er as

senior sister Furong had already sat down in a cross-legged position in the field of Firmament Medicinal Herbs.

At this moment, their distance was rather far. Adding on the fact that the Firmament Medicinal Herbs were pretty tall, this led to the woman's entire body to be covered up by the Firmament Medicinal Herbs. The only thing that Chu Feng was able to see was the upper portion of her shoulders and her head. Furthermore, she had actually really closed her eyes.

"Truly a strange individual." Seeing that this senior sister Furong really did as Yao'er said, Chu Feng muttered in his heart.

Even though the Firmament Medicinal Herbs were so numerous here, and made this place extremely beautiful, the Firmament Medicinal Herbs possessed a very strong medicinal aroma. To close one's eyes and rest in this place, one would likely not be able to relax one's heart and please one's spirit.

However, all individuals were different. While the majority of people might enjoy the smell of flowers, there would be a small portion that would feel that the smell was stinky instead.[2.I am one of those]

As for this senior sister Furong, Chu Feng could not ascertain whether or not she might be a special person who enjoyed special smells. Perhaps she might truly enjoy the smell of these medicinal herbs, and their smell might really be able to relax her heart and please her spirit. Thus, Chu Feng could only decide that she was a strange individual.

"Yao'er, I've already finished gathering the seeds. I didn't pluck any Firmament Medicinal Herbs because a hundred thousand seeds is already an enormous assistance and more than sufficient," said Chu Feng.

"You've finished gathering the seeds? This quickly?" Surprise was written all over Yao'er's face. She felt the words spoken by Chu Feng to be extremely unbelievable. After all, it was a hundred thousand seeds. Regardless of how strong Chu Feng was, logically, he should not be able to gather them this quickly.

"Heh." Chu Feng merely smiled at Yao'er's surprise. That was because he actually did not spend as much time as Yao'er thought he did. He had merely used a brief moment to gather the hundred thousand seeds.

“Senior brother Chu Feng, in that case, are you preparing to leave?” asked Yao’er.

“Mn, I still have something that I need to do. If I have the time, I will come and visit you again in the future,” said Chu Feng.

“Okay, senior brother Chu Feng, you must definitely come and visit Yao’er when you have time in the future.” As Yao’er said those words, she took out the jade stone and was preparing to open the exit for Chu Feng. As for Chu Feng, he also followed after her and was preparing to leave this place.

“This sensation?” However, right at this moment, Chu Feng’s pupils suddenly shrank. Immediately after, he hurriedly turned around and cast his gaze toward senior sister Furong once again.

At this moment, Chu Feng discovered that senior sister Furong was exactly as she had been before. On the surface, there appeared to be no change to her at all.

However, Chu Feng was able to sense that numerous layers of formless ripples were being spread out from senior sister Furong’s body, covering the entire ocean of Firmament Medicinal Herbs.

When the formless ripples reached the limit of their spread, they began to reverse directions and rush back into senior sister Furong’s body. This rhythm was like breathing, going out and going in in harmony.

However, what entered into senior sister Furong’s body when the formless ripples returned were not only the formless ripples themselves. There was also a sort of energy that was extracted from the Firmament Medicinal Herbs. As for those energies, they were absorbed together with her returning ripples.

Even though those energies were extremely weak, they was still detected by Chu Feng.

“She isn’t resting with her eyes closed. Instead, she’s borrowing the energies of the Firmament Medicinal Herbs here to train.”

“This woman, who exactly is she?” At this moment, Chu Feng’s heart was filled with shock. That was because the method used by this woman was truly ingenious. Had it not been for Chu Feng’s enormous spirit energy, then likely

even he would not be able to discover that this senior sister Furong was actually using the Firmament Medicinal Herbs to train.

Furthermore, from the very beginning, Chu Feng had not managed to sense this woman's cultivation. Originally, Chu Feng did not care much about it, he had thought that she wanted to conceal her cultivation.

However, at this very moment, she was on the move, and Chu Feng had also utilized his spirit energy. Logically, her cultivation should be exposed. However, there was no exposure to her cultivation at all. This meant that she was most likely very powerful.

However, once he detected that the situation was strange, Chu Feng did not decide to give up. He truly wanted to know whether this senior sister Furong might be using the Firmament Medicinal Herbs to train in a Forbidden Technique or Martial Skill. That was because Chu Feng did not discover that the Firmament Medicinal Herbs possessed the characteristic to increase one's strength.

Thus, Chu Feng made some adjustments to his spirit energy so as to conceal it. Then, he slowly assimilated his spirit energy into senior sister Furong's body. He wanted to try to discover the true cultivation of this senior sister Furong, as well as what exactly she was doing.

"Buzz." However, right at the moment when Chu Feng's spirit energy touched senior sister Furong, a very powerful ripple was actually shot out from her body and completely repelled Chu Feng's spirit energy.

At the same time, that senior sister Furong abruptly opened her eyes and looked at Chu Feng.

"Crap."

Faced with this sudden change, Chu Feng did not know what to do. Even though he had already imagined that this senior sister Furong's cultivation might be stronger than his own, he never imagined that her sensitivity would be this powerful too.

At this moment, Chu Feng was certain that this senior sister Furong's cultivation greatly surpassed his own. Furthermore, it greatly surpassed even Long Chenyi. She was a true demon-level character.

Thus, if she was to become displeased by his action of trying to determine her cultivation, then she would totally be capable of killing Chu Feng on the spot.

Fortunately, after that senior sister Furong opened her eyes, she did not display any traces of anger. Instead, she lightly smiled as she looked at Chu Feng before turning her head back and closing her eyes once again. She returned to her training, and did not bother to look into what had happened.

“Haa, it would appear that this Cyanwood Mountain is truly interesting.” At this moment, Chu Feng also revealed a relieved smile. An expression of anticipation actually emerged in his eyes.

Chu Feng had heard about the countless demon-level characters present in the Cyanwood Mountain before, as well as how amazing they were. However, those were, after all, simply rumors that he had heard.

As of today, however, he experienced one such individual for himself. At the very least, this senior sister Furong was an existence who was much more powerful than himself.

However, Chu Feng did not feel any pressure because of this. Instead, he felt excited. Even though the Cyanwood Mountain possessed countless experts, and they would inevitably turn into things that might block his path, to go against the stream would help to realize one’s potential even better.

As the saying goes, man seeks his way up just as water seeks its way down. Without a headwind, how could one become strong?

As for Chu Feng, he was someone who needed this sort of resistance so that he could become stronger.

MGA: Chapter 1153 - Extraordinary Origin

Chu Feng had left the ocean of Firmament Medicinal Herbs. However, in his heart, he was thinking about two things the entire time. nɒ𝑽𝒆(𝐿𝓑-In

The first thing was senior sister Furong. He wanted to know exactly what she was training with the Firmament Medicinal Herbs, whether it was a martial skill or a mysterious technique. Or perhaps, it might be something else?

As for the second thing that he wanted to know, it was to know who exactly was the elder that grew that ocean of Firmament Medicinal Herbs.

Originally, Chu Feng had thought the Firmament Medicinal Herbs to merely be medicinal herbs. However, after what had happened with senior sister Furong, Chu Feng was certain that the Firmament Medicinal Herbs were most definitely not mere medicinal herbs.

“This is truly strange. How come I only sense that the Firmament Medicinal Herbs only contain medicinal properties within them and no natural spiritual energy at all?” Chu Feng was sitting on the ground holding an Firmament Medicinal Herb and mumbling to himself.

Chu Feng possessed extraordinary spirit energy. It was so powerful that he could sense things that ordinary people could not. As for his Heaven’s Eyes, they were even sharper, and capable of allowing him to see what other ordinary people could not.

However, when faced with this Firmament Medicinal Herb in his hand, Chu Feng was completely powerless. Even though he knew that there was a special property hidden within this Firmament Medicinal Herb, he was unable to determine what it was.

“Chu Feng, for you to find me this urgently, did something happen?” Right at this moment, a voice sounded. It turned out that it was Bai Ruochen.

After Chu Feng left the ocean of Firmament Medicinal Herbs, he had arrived at the preset location that he had determined with Bai Ruochen. Using the communication talisman, Chu Feng called out for Bai Ruochen.

However, because Bai Ruochen was busy collecting Firmament Medicinal Herbs, she was surprised to be suddenly summoned by Chu Feng, and even thought that something had happened to him. But, after she arrived at this place, not only did she discover that Chu Feng was safe and sound, he was even displaying a carefree expression. This inevitably led her to resenting her worries, as she felt that she had been played with by Chu Feng.

“Naturally, the reason I called for you is so that we could open this gate,” said Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

“Don’t we need a hundred thousand seeds in order to open this gate? Could it be that you’ve already collected a hundred thousand seeds?” said Bai Ruochen with a tone of disdain.

That was because she, who had only managed to gather a thousand Firmament Medicinal Herbs in the past three days, did not believe that Chu Feng would be able to gather a hundred thousand. Even though she knew that Chu Feng's proficiency in spirit formation techniques surpassed her's, she still firmly believed that he would not be able to accomplish such a feat.

"Heh, just look for yourself." Chu Feng pointed to the gate.

"Heavens! This...." When she looked to the gate, Bai Ruochen's expression instantly took a huge change. She was surprised to discover that the hundred thousand keyholes on the gate were all filled with Firmament Medicinal Herb seeds.

"You, you really managed to gather all these? How could this be? This...this is truly too inconceivable." Bai Ruochen was completely stunned. When the truth was laid right before her, even if she did not want to believe it, she had no choice but to believe it. However, this truth, this reality, was truly too shocking.

"You could say that I encountered a benefactor..." Chu Feng smiled lightly. He did not conceal anything, and began to tell Bai Ruochen about his encounter with Yao'er, and even his meeting with senior sister Furong.

"Such a thing actually happened? Your luck is truly too enormous!" After hearing Chu Feng's explaination, the shocked expression on Bai Ruochen's face was lessened by quite a bit.

"There's nothing that can be done about my good moral quality." Chu Feng smiled complacently. Then, he asked, "Oh, that's right, Lil Sis Ruochen, have you ever heard about this senior sister Furong?"

"Based on your description, this senior sister Furong resembles a person. However, if she really was her, then it would truly be disastrous," said Bai Ruochen.

"Who?" asked Chu Feng.

"There is a woman on the Cyanwood Succession List. Her name is Jiang Furong."

"Jiang Furong is not a simple person. She was born to a family of influential cultivators. Furthermore, she is a Divine Body."

“When Divine Bodies are born, they create strange occurrences that would alarm a lot of people. Not long after she was born, she was immediately sought after by the Cyanwood Mountain. In the end, she was accepted as a disciple by one of the Cyanwood Mountain’s management elders, and brought to the Cyanwood Mountain. It could be said that she has grown up in the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“A Divine Body and a disciple of a management elder, Jiang Furong could be said to have many rings of lights[1.hope] on her body. At the same time, she was also placed under enormous pressure.”

“However, Jiang Furong did not disappoint. At the mere age of twelve, she became a core disciple. At thirteen, she established the Princess Division. Currently, the Princess Division that she created is ranked third among the core division’s branch power organizations.”

“Not only was the branch power organization she created very powerful, her personal strength was also undoubtedly powerful. As of now, she is ranked third on the Cyanwood Succession List, and the strongest female disciple among the hundreds of millions of Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples.”

Bai Ruochen explained in a serious manner. It could be seen that she was very knowledgeable about this Jiang Furong. However, Chu Feng was able to tell that when Bai Ruochen mentioned Jiang Furong, a hard-to-detect radiance appeared in her eyes.

That radiance merely lasted for a flash. However, Chu Feng managed to notice it. It was no ordinary radiance of one’s eyes, it was a kind of determination, a kind of ambition.

Even though it was merely his guess, Chu Feng was certain that Bai Ruochen was a person unwilling to be mediocre. If she wanted to become renowned in the Cyanwood Mountain and reach the apex, then the greatest enemy that she would face would be a fellow female demon-level character, Jiang Furong.

“I truly never expected senior sister Furong to be that powerful,” Chu Feng gasped with admiration.

“Chu Feng, are you certain that the woman that you met was Jiang Furong?” Bai Ruochen asked.

“I could sense that her cultivation was greatly superior to Long Chenyi, and she possessed enough strength to be listed on the Cyanwood Succession List. Unless there was something unusual, then I am almost completely certain that she would be that Jiang Furong,” answered Chu Feng.

“She is already a Divine Body, why would she still need to train in something special? Exactly what other usage does this Firmament Medicinal Herb have?” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Bai Ruochen had also taken out an Firmament Medicinal Herb and began to inspect it meaningfully.

“It’s enough, don’t bother trying to study it anymore. I have already examined the Firmament Medicinal Herbs for a very long time. However, I was unable to find anything special regarding them. As for what exactly the usefulness of the Firmament Medicinal Herbs is, I presume that only Jiang Furong and a couple elders in the Cyanwood Mountain would know.” As Chu Feng said those words, he took the seed off the Firmament Medicinal Herb that he was holding in his hand.

Even though the majority of the key holes on this door had been filled with seeds by Chu Feng, there was actually one hole that Chu Feng had purposely left empty.

That was because Chu Feng believed that as long as all of the holes were filled with Firmament Medicinal Herb seeds, then the gate would likely open.

“Thump.” Sure enough, when Chu Feng placed the seed in his hand into the final keyhole, the gate began to emit a low noise.

Immediately after, numerous noises that sounded like metal colliding began to emit from the gate. As this sort of noise continued, an irregular chink appeared in the center of that gate. Furthermore, at this very moment, that irregular chink was slowly growing in size.

As Chu Feng looked to the gate that was opening before them, he said, “Heh, I hope that your Ascension Sect’s ancestor will stop playing with us.”

“Mn, I also hope that the things left behind by the ancestor will be what lies behind this gate. I truly do not wish to undergo more trials.” Bai Ruochen knew the meaning behind Chu Feng’s words.

Regardless, at this very moment, emotions and anticipation filled their eyes.

MGA: Chapter 1154 - Firmament Adamantine Metal

Before the two's anticipating gazes, the gate slowly opened. At the same time, a different world appeared before their eyes.

It was a space. However, it appeared more like a palace hall, a palace hall that was not very large, yet still exceptionally refined.

The walls of this palace hall were neither gold nor silver; they were actually made of crystals. Furthermore, even though they were made of crystals, they were no ordinary crystals. Even though they were dazzling, they were not enough to blind one's eyes. The only sensation that those crystals gave them could be described with a single word: breathtaking.

However, if one mentioned breathtaking, then the things in the palace hall would be enough to astonish both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

There were all kinds of fruits of different shapes and sizes. Some appeared like mangos, some like apples, and some were even as large as watermelons. However, none of them were ordinary fruits.

That was because not only were they shining with different colored lights, they also contained very dense natural energy. As for the natural energies, the most dense among them would be Martial Energy. This was no ordinary Martial Energy, it was king level Martial Energy. All of these fruits were cultivation resources, Natural Oddities.

"What a great amount of Natural Fruits[1.technically, it said natural odd fruit; natural oddities in fruit form?]." At this moment, it was not only Chu Feng who was displaying a face of joy, even Bai Ruochen was the same. That was because, to them, what they needed the most was not money or valuables. Instead, what they needed were the Natural Fruits that could assist with their training.

"This is truly great. These Natural Fruits, they should all be king level Martial Medicines, right?" gasped Chu Feng with admiration.

"They're not only king level Martial Medicines, they're top quality king level Martial Medicines. Even though they contain very dense king level Martial Energies, those energies are not very frantic. Thus, it would be much easier to refine them. To us Martial Kings, these are the most precious cultivation resources," replied Bai Ruochen.

“Woosh.” Right at the moment when Bai Ruochen was speaking, Chu Feng suddenly moved. A suction power was explosively shot forth and countless king level Martial Medicines started to float into the air. In the end, they were all sucked into Chu Feng’s Cosmos Sack.

However, Chu Feng did not take all of them. He had only taken half of the king level Martial Medicines in the palace hall; half still remained.

“Half each, there’s no complaint, right?” said Chu Feng with a smile.

“My intentions exactly.” Bai Ruochen smiled lightly. After that, she also took out a Cosmos Sack. Like Chu Feng, she began to suck the king level Martial Medicines into her Cosmos Sack.

Even though what Chu Feng needed the most were cultivation resources like this, he did not feel any unwillingness as he saw Bai Ruochen gathering the remaining half of the king level Martial Medicines.

Firstly, these were indeed things that Bai Ruochen deserved. After all, these were originally left behind by the Ascension Sect’s ancestor for the Ascension Sect’s descendants. Chu Feng was not a descendant of the Ascension Sect; thus, it was already a great benefit for him to be able to obtain half.

Besides, Chu Feng was able to tell from Bai Ruochen’s joyous reaction that she appeared to need these cultivation resources very much too. Otherwise, with her temperament, it was impossible for her to become this excited. Thus, Chu Feng felt that he should allow her to get her share.

“That is?” However, right at this moment, Chu Feng’s eyes shone. Then, he became stunned. After Bai Ruochen gathered up the remaining king level Martial Medicines into her Cosmos Sack, the palace hall did not become empty. There were actually things remaining in the palace hall.

Three items appeared in the center of this palace hall. Those three items appeared to be steel, but were abnormally structured. All three of them were rectangular-shaped, two feet thick, one meter wide and three meters long. They were placed there in an orderly manner.

Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that even if these three items were steel, they were no ordinary steel. Even though they did not emit any kind of exotic shine, and appeared like scraps as they were placed there, Chu Feng was able to sense that these pieces of steel were indestructible. They

were simply frighteningly tough and sturdy. However, what surprised Chu Feng the most was that these three pieces of steel actually contained spirituality; it was as if they possessed life.

“What are those?” At this moment, Bai Ruochen also noticed them. Furthermore, she had arrived before the three steel-like items. In a surprised manner, she said. “There are words written on them.”

“Oh?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng hurriedly walked toward the three steel-like items as well. Only then did he discover that there were indeed words written on the three lumps of steel.

“Firmament Adamantine Metal. Originally Adamantine Metal buried in the depths of the underground. Due to having absorbed the Firmament energy for tens of thousands of years, they have ultimately evolved into Firmament Adamantine Metal.”

“Firmament Adamantine Metal’s entire body is indestructible. It is capable of breaking through everything in its path. It is one of the rare steels in this world, and can be used as a foundation for Imperial Armaments.” nov𝒆(𝑙𝓑-1n

“Firmament Adamantine Metal could be considered to be a priceless treasure. If a descendant from my sect was to obtain these, then they must not expose them to the world, nor should they sell them. They can only use them for themselves. If these metals cannot be used in their lifetime, then they must be saved for the later generations and not wasted.”

These words were extremely strong and powerful. It could be seen that the person who had written these words had possessed a very powerful cultivation. However, even though that was the case, these words were only shallowly imprinted on the Firmament Adamantine Metal, and not carved deeply into it.

From this, one could tell that these pieces of Firmament Adamantine Metal were truly indestructible and were rare treasures.

“They’re actually treasures used to craft Imperial Armaments.” When he discovered the origins of these three lumps of metal, Chu Feng was unable to contain his shock.

That was because he was able to tell the worth of these pieces of Firmament Adamantine Metal without even thinking about it; they were much more

precious than the king level Martial Medicines that he and Bai Ruochen had collected. In other words, these pieces of Firmament Adamantine Metal were the true treasures that the Ascension Sect's ancestor had wanted to leave for his descendants.

After all, Imperial Armaments were extremely exceptional. It was likely that anything that was related to Imperial Armaments would be capable of enticing countless experts. It was even more so for foundation materials used to craft Imperial Armaments.

"Buzz." Right at this moment, Bai Ruochen suddenly moved. Using her Cosmos Sack, she directly absorbed one piece of Firmament Adamantine Metal into it.

After that, she looked to the two remaining pieces of Firmament Adamantine Metal on the floor, then turned to Chu Feng and said, "The ancestor's intentions are very clear. He wanted his descendants to be capable of utilizing this Firmament Adamantine Metal to craft an Imperial Armament."

"However, if his descendants were incapable of crafting an Imperial Armament, then he wanted them to not waste these priceless treasures. However, selling them was also prohibited, and they must be saved for the descendants of the Ascension Sect."

"Are you capable of accomplishing the requests laid out by my Ascension Sect's ancestor?"

"I will most definitely not fail to live up to the expectations of the Ascension Sect's ancestor." Chu Feng replied with full confidence.

"In that case, these remaining two, you can take them both." Bai Ruochen left these words and then proceeded to walk toward the entrance of the palace hall.

"Lil Sis Ruochen, are you certain? You're planning to leave two for me? This is not too good, is it?" Chu Feng was surprised. Treasures like these, if Bai Ruochen was to give him a single one, she would already be showing a great consideration toward him. However, she actually decided to give him two. This caused Chu Feng to be truly humbled.

"What I need the most right now are cultivation resources. Although these pieces of Firmament Adamantine Metal are precious, one is enough for me.

As for those two, just accept them both. Your spirit formation techniques greatly exceed mine; your future accomplishments in that would most definitely be greater than mine. I believe that sooner or later, you will end up using those pieces of Firmament Adamantine Metal."

"Moreover, for us to be able to find this place, your contributions greatly surpassed mine. If it wasn't for you, I might not even have had the chance to see this palace hall, much less obtain the treasures within it. In all sense and reason, you should have a greater share than me," said Bai Ruochen.

After hearing what Bai Ruochen said, Chu Feng smiled a relieved smile. Since Bai Ruochen had already spoken like that, if Chu Feng continued to modestly decline, it would turn to him being in the wrong. Thus, Chu Feng received the two remaining pieces of Firmament Adamantine Metal.

"Firmament Energy, could it be related to the Firmament Medicinal Herbs?" At this moment, another question emerged in Chu Feng's mind.

However, this was merely a question. Chu Feng did not try to think too deeply into it, as he had already obtained his share of profit.

MGA: Chapter 1155 - Laughter of Mockery

After they obtained the things that they had come here for, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen left the Firmament Medicine Garden without any hesitation.

The harvest the two of them obtained this time around was truly enormous. However, after the two of them left the Firmament Medicine Garden, they did not immediately return to their own residences. Instead, they once again returned to the Mission Plaza.

They did not come to the Mission Plaza only so that they could return the mission plates, they had also come to take care of the Firmament Medicinal Herbs that they had with them. n𝔬𝑽𝔢(𝐿𝓑-In

Although Chu Feng used a hundred thousand seeds to open the gate, all of those seeds were obtained from the ocean of Firmament Medicinal Herbs; he had not used any of the Firmament Medicinal Herbs that he harvested himself.

In other words, the Firmament Medicinal Herbs that Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen harvested over the past days were still in perfect condition and capable of being used in exchange for achievement points.

Bai Ruochen had over a thousand Firmament Medicinal Herbs. As for Chu Feng, he had even more than her, numbering over three thousand.

Although it was only a wolf grade mission, for them to obtain this enormous number of Firmament Medicinal Herbs, the number of achievement points they would obtain through the exchange was not small either.

“Yoh, isn’t this junior sister Ruochen? What a coincidence to encounter you so quickly.”

Right at the moment when Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen arrived at a wolf grade mission palace hall, a sharp and unkind voice was suddenly heard, “Aiyah, why are you still together with this trash from the Southern Cyanwood Forest? Do you not fear that he’ll drag you down?”

Turning toward the source of the voice, three men appeared in Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen’s line of sight. Furthermore, these three men were walking toward them.

Among the three men, two of them were in their middle ages. Their cultivations were not weak either, both being at rank five Martial King.

As for the man in the middle, he was someone that both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen knew, Yuan Qing.

Merely, at this moment, Yuan Qing did not have an armband of the Orion Division on his arm. Instead, he had the same armband as the two men beside him, an armband with the words ‘Heaven Inquiring Division.’

This meant that Yuan Qing did not join the Orion Division, and instead joined a different branch power organization. As for this Heaven Inquiring Division, Chu Feng had heard about it from Bai Ruochen before. It was currently the strongest branch power organization in the Cyanwood Mountain.

When he saw the armband, Chu Feng understood everything. It was impossible for the Orion Division to not want Yuan Qing to join them. However, as Yuan Qing’s fame had risen greatly, he had evidently been invited to join many other different branch power organizations.

As for the final conclusion, it was very clear. For his own future prospects, Yuan Qing chose not to join the Orion Division, and instead joined the strongest branch power organization in the Cyanwood Mountain, the Heaven Inquiring Division.

“You need something?” Bai Ruochen cast a cold glance at Yuan Qing and asked in an indifferent manner.

“Of course, I’ve come to find junior sister Ruochen to invite you to join our Heaven Inquiring...” With a bright expression, Yuan Qing began to speak his reasons in coming. However, as he spoke, he suddenly noticed the Asura Division armband that Bai Ruochen was wearing on her arm.

At this moment, he was completely stunned. In an incomparably shocked manner, he said. “Junior sister Ruochen, you’ve already joined a branch power organization?”

“Are you blind? Can you not see for yourself?” said Bai Ruochen coldly. Evidently, she was starting to become annoyed.

Seeing this, Yuan Qing hurriedly turned to the two men beside him and asked, “Asura Division? What sort of branch power organization is that? How come I’ve never heard of it before?”

“Asura Division? We’ve never heard of it before either.” Those two men both shook their heads.

Right at this moment, Chu Feng spoke, “Don’t bother thinking anymore, this Asura Division is a newly established branch power organization. As far as I know, it has been established for less than four days.”

“Four days? Who established this branch power organization?” asked Yuan Qing.

“I did, what about it? You have a complaint?” asked Chu Feng.

“What? You’ve created this branch power organization? Haha, truly ridiculous. You’re truly killing me with this joke.”

“Trash like you actually dared to establish a branch power organization? You truly do not know your standings.” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Yuan Qing

immediately started laughing frantically. The mockery within his laughter was completely evident.

Following him, the two members from the Heaven Inquiring Division beside him also burst into loud laughter. Even passersby stopped to listen upon hearing the laughter of those two men, and then started laughing themselves, rocking their bodies backward and forward. It could be said that they were all laughing enjoyably.

After all, Chu Feng's cultivation was clear to everyone; he was a rank one Martial King. Perhaps if one were to judge Chu Feng by his age, then he would not be considered to be weak. However, to be the head of a branch power organization, his cultivation was way too weak.

A branch power organization with a head like that would simply not be able to survive because countless other branch power organizations would go and challenge them. What awaited such a branch power organization would only be successive defeats. When its reputation sunk through the ground, no one would be willing to join it. Thus, to the crowd, there existed only a single fate for the branch power organization that Chu Feng had created; death.

After all, it was not the first time that this sort of thing had happened. None of them felt that Chu Feng would be an exception.

"Trash?" Surprisingly, Chu Feng disapproved of the ridicule of the crowd and laughed a profound and meaningful laughter. Then, he turned to Yuan Qing and said. "Yuan Qing, could it be that you yourself do not know who among us is the trash?"

"You, what do you mean by that?" Hearing those words, Yuan Qing was startled. For some unknown reason, he felt diffident.

As he was being gazed at by Chu Feng, he started to feel nervous. The confidence and conceit that he had displayed earlier had all crumbled.

Suddenly, he recalled that both triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle and obtaining the Commander Flag were actually not his deeds and, what he possessed was merely a false reputation.

As for Chu Feng, although Yuan Qing looked down on him, he was only able to do that because his current cultivation was higher than Chu Feng's.

Yuan Qing had never forgotten how his speed had been much inferior to Chu Feng's in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. Suddenly, Yuan Qing recalled that Chu Feng had dived into a region of water that he was incapable of diving into.

"Why did he say those words? How come he dared to ask me who's the trash? Could it be that the person who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle is him?"

Suddenly, Yuan Qing thought of a possibility. However, this possibility that he thought of caused his entire back to feel cold, and his body to tremble with fear. Because if the person who had triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was Chu Feng, then he, who was already extremely antagonistic with Chu Feng, akin to fire and water, wouldn't he be facing an imminent catastrophe?

After all, if it was truly Chu Feng that had triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, then it meant that he possessed true abilities. And as for himself, he did not possess any.

"Who's the trash? Isn't this obvious? With merely you, you're not even worthy enough to be compared with my junior brother Yuan Qing."

"That's right. Do you not know who my junior brother Yuan Qing is? He is the exceptional genius that triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle and obtained the Commander Flag. And you, who do you think you are?"

However, when Yuan Qing was feeling nervous, the two Heaven Inquiring Division members beside him started to mock Chu Feng.

Once the two of them said those words, the surrounding crowd started to loudly laugh again.

Indeed, Yuan Qing's famed name had spread throughout the entire Cyanwood Mountain; he was a publicly-renowned genius, a demon-level character that everyone believed would soon join the Cyanwood Succession List.

As for Chu Feng, who was he? He was simply someone that no one had ever heard of. Thus, when Chu Feng asked Yuan Qing who among the two of them were trash, he naturally became an enormous joke in the eyes of the crowd.

MGA: Chapter 1156 - Shocking Everyone

“That’s right, it’s impossible, I am most definitely overthinking it. If it was him who triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, then how come he didn’t admit to it? Why did he not expose me back then? Could it be that he does not know about the fame and benefits one would obtain from triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle?”

“Without mentioning hiding it, for him to willingly allow someone else to take the credit for all his work, what sort of benefit would this possibly bring him? Unless he’s a fool, he most definitely would’ve admitted to it right away.”

“All in all, everyone feels that I am the person who triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. I am the hero in their eyes. This Chu Feng is simply incomparable with me.”

As the crowd voiced their contempt for Chu Feng, Yuan Qing once again regained his confidence and believed himself to be an exceptional genius that no one could compare with.

Thus, the gaze with which he looked at Chu Feng turned to one of disdain once again.

Coldly, he said. “Ah, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond you said? Of course I remember that. Being beaten by me and then pissing his pants in terror, fleeing in fear, losing his way and nearly dying in the pond, that trash from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, isn’t that you, Chu Feng?”

“Chu Feng, so his name is Chu Feng? So he’s actually a disciple from the Southern Cyanwood Forest? No wonder he’s this ignorant. Haha. Sure enough, the Southern Cyanwood Forest is a place that specializes in fostering trash. Haha...” When they knew of Chu Feng’s identity, the crowd’s laughter became even louder and more filled with mockery. They were completely basked in joy as they laughed.

There were two reasons why they were acting in such a manner. First, they truly looked down upon the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Secondly, they wanted to use this opportunity to curry favor from Yuan Qing. After all, they believed Yuan Qing to be a genius, and an existence that might even become the future leader of the Cyanwood Mountain.

Since an opportunity to curry favor from Yuan Qing was presented before them, they would naturally seize this opportunity and do their best to leave a favorable impression for Yuan QIng. Even though their actions might not bring them anything at all, they were still very willing to do such a thing.

Especially after they knew that the target of their mockery was a disciple from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, they felt that it was even more natural for them to do this.

In fact, their mockery of Chu Feng actually did managed to obtain a favorable impression from Yuan Qing. However, they did not know that their actions had not only obtained Yuan Qing's favorable impression, they also boosted his confidence. Most importantly, they had also pushed Yuan Qing toward the inevitable pit of fire.

"Oh? Hah..." Chu Feng appeared to have already anticipated such a reaction and attitude from Yuan Qing. Thus, he did not get angry at all. Instead, he sneered in his heart.

"Who dares, to laugh again, I'll tear his mouth apart." However, right at this moment, Bai Ruochen was unable to continue watching this. Not only did she shout loudly at the crowd, she even emitted her oppressive might.

Her oppressive might was extremely fierce; it turned into a visible hurricane. As the hurricane revolved around her, those below Martial King level were all knocked to the ground. As for those at the Martial King level, they were forced back several steps.

Even the expressions of Yuan Qing and the two rank five Martial Kings beside him took a huge change.

Even though Bai Ruochen only possessed the cultivation of a rank three Martial king, her true strength was something that only rank six Martial Kings could match. Frankly speaking, even the two members of the Heaven Inquiring Division beside Yuan Qing would be no match for Bai Ruochen.

"That girl is actually this powerful..."

"Heavens, she's too powerful. How come I have never heard of her famed name before?"

"It would appear that another demon-level character has appeared."

Bai Ruochen's oppressive might not only intimidated the entire crowd and caused all of them to stop their laughter, she even caused people from far away to notice that something was happening over here. Thus, more and more people began to cast their eyes toward this location.

"Junior sister Ruochen, never would I expect that not only are you beautiful, you are also this strong. I must say, I have still underestimated you."

"I sincerely wish that you will be willing to leave this Asura Division. This Asura Division could be said to have no future at all. Join our Heaven Inquiring Division; this is where you belong," said Yuan Qing to Bai Ruochen.

"That's right. Junior sister Ruochen, as long as you're willing to join our Heaven Inquiring Division, I believe that no matter what sort of request you make, the Second Head would definitely agree to it." The two Heaven Inquiring Division's members also began to urge Bai Ruochen.

Originally, they had only come to invite Bai Ruochen because of Yuan Qing. However, after they saw Bai Ruochen's strength, they truly wanted to have her as a member of their Heaven Inquiring Division.

"Not interested." However, the three men's sincere invitations were firmly rejected by Bai Ruochen. Furthermore, as she spoke, she turned her head behind her and coldly shouted, "Move aside, do not block me in delivering my mission."

As they looked at the beautiful yet ice-cold looking Bai Ruochen, the crowd did not dare to provoke her. Immediately, they spread aside. Finally, Bai Ruochen and Chu Feng were able to enter the wolf grade mission palace hall.

"Junior sister Ruochen, you couldn't possibly have completed a wolf grade mission, right?" Right after the two of them entered into the wolf grade mission palace hall, Yuan Qing once again chased after them inside.

"Something wrong?" asked Bai Ruochen.

"Heh, there's of course nothing wrong. Junior sister Ruochen is free to do whatever kind of mission she wants."

"Merely, junior sister Ruochen, although the wolf grade missions are simple, the achievement points they give are truly too few."

“I hope that you will consider joining our Heaven Inquiring Division because not only are we capable of helping you bring about your innate abilities, the senior brothers will also be able to provide with you a great amount of assistance.”

“For example, today, with assistance from the two senior brothers, I completed a tiger grade mission and obtained a hundred achievement points.”

“Even though I would be able to easily completely a tiger grade mission with my own cultivation, I must admit, with assistance from the two senior brothers, the tiger grade mission was simply too easy.”

“Moreover, a couple days from now, the senior brothers from the Heaven Inquiring Division are planning to bring me along to complete a lion grade mission. Furthermore, in order to encourage me, they are planning to give all of the achievement points from the completion of the mission to me.”

“Compared to that, the single achievement point from the completion of your wolf grade mission is simply too worthless. I fear that you would have to complete a hundred such missions to compare to a single completion of a tiger grade mission from me.”

“As for this, this is the difference between joining the Heaven Inquiring Division and joining the Asura Division. Junior sister Ruochen, for the sake of your own future prospects, you should carefully reconsider.” nov*e*(*lB*-1n

Yuan Qing said those words with a complacent expression. As he said them, he even took out his identity plate. When he instilled his aura into the identity plate, the plain identity plate actually began to emit light, which formed the number one hundred.

This was the true usage of the Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples’ identity plates. Not only did they identify a disciple to be a core disciple, they also stored one’s accumulated achievement points. Most importantly, only the person who held the identity plate was capable of using this achievement point tool. Like this, it would prevent others from stealing another’s identity plate for their achievement points.

“A tiger grade mission and a hundred achievement points, is it that worthy of flaunting?” Faced with Yuan Qing’s flaunting of his achievement points, Bai Ruochen laughed coldly. She then walked deeper into the palace hall and

handed her mission plate to the elder in charge of receiving completed missions.

After receiving the mission plate, that elder said indifferently, “Gathering Firmament Medicinal Herbs, one achievement point.”

Faced with this sort of situation, Yuan Qing and the others laughed mockingly. Pride and disdain were both present on their faces. After all, the reason why they looked down upon wolf grade missions was because the one achievement point given by the completion of a wolf grade mission was truly too little.

“Elder, may I know how many Firmament Medicinal Herbs are needed in exchange for a single achievement point?” asked Bai Ruochen.

“Ten Firmament Medicinal Herbs can be exchanged for a single achievement point,” the elder replied.

“In that case, what about a thousand of them?” Bai Ruochen took out her Cosmos Sack. After her Cosmos Sack shone with light, a total of a thousand Firmament Medicinal Herbs appeared before the elder in an orderly pile.

“Heavens, this...”

At this moment, everyone present, including the elder in charge of receiving completed missions, was stunned.

MGA: Chapter 1157 - Breaking The Record

“How could there be this many Firmament Medicinal Herbs? This is truly unimaginable!”

“That’s right, there’s at least a thousand of them, right? In that case, wouldn’t they be able to be exchanged for a hundred achievement points? When did the Firmament Medicinal Herbs become this easy to be gathered?”

As they saw the Firmament Medicinal Herbs that were orderly placed on the table and flickering with light, many of the disciples that walked by this mission palace were unable to stop themselves from gasping in surprise.

They knew very well how difficult it was to gather Firmament Medicinal Herbs. Although gathering Firmament Medicinal Herbs was a low-tier wolf grade

mission, some disciples would rather go and complete leopard grade missions after their cultivation increased than gather the Firmament Medicinal Herbs.

As for why, it was very simple. While wolf grade missions were indeed very simple to do, gathering Firmament Medicinal Herbs was most definitely the hardest among the wolf grade missions. Especially for those without spirit energy, it was an unaccomplishable nightmare.

Thus, when comparing them, many leopard grade missions were much easier to accomplish than gathering Firmament Medicinal Herbs. However, everything changed right now.

At this very moment, there was someone that had gathered a thousand Firmament Medicinal Herbs. How much time was required to accomplish this sort of feat? How many days must she have stayed in the Firmament Medicine Garden?

Had they not known that Bai Ruochen had only entered the Cyanwood Mountain several days ago, they would all have suspected that she had spent many days to gather these thousand Firmament Medicinal Herbs.

However, when they found out that Bai Ruochen managed to gather a thousand Firmament Medicinal Herbs in only a few days, they were unable to help but see her with a whole new level of respect. Wholeheartedly, they began to feel that she was a demon-class character, an exceptional genius.

“There’s a total of a thousand one hundred and twenty-eight Firmament Medicinal Herbs, I should be rewarding you with a hundred and twelve achievement points.” n--𝑂)-𝔳/)𝔢-)𝒍--𝕓--1--n

“However, taking into consideration that it must’ve been difficult for you to gather all of these, I’ll make an exception and reward you with a hundred and thirteen achievement points.”

After being shocked, the elder became extremely happy. Right away, he input a hundred and thirteen achievement points into Bai Ruochen’s identity plate.

“Heavens, she was actually able to obtain this many achievement points doing the simplest wolf grade mission. If she was to do a higher grade mission, oh how dreadful that would be?”

“This is truly inconceivable. A hundred and thirteen achievement points, isn’t this an even greater amount than the reward from the tiger grade mission that Yuan Qing completed?” At this moment, the crowd began to discuss spiritedly once again. As they saw the numbers that flickered on Bai Ruochen’s identity plate, the crowd felt both envy and admiration.

However, at this very moment, Yuan Qing’s expression became unsightly. Earlier, he was comparing the merits and drawbacks of a wolf grade mission to a tiger grade mission, declared the rewards he had obtained from completing a tiger grade mission, and indirectly mocked Bai Ruochen’s wolf grade mission.

However, what sort of f*cking situation was this? Bai Ruochen’s wolf grade mission actually rewarded an even greater amount of achievement points than the tiger grade mission that he completed. What the hell was this, was this even logic? At this very moment, he felt as if his cheeks were fiery hot, like he had been fiercely slapped a couple times; it was an extremely shameful situation for him.

“Elder, I would also like to hand in my mission.” Right at this moment, Chu Feng took out his identity plate, as well as his mission plate, and handed it over to the elder.

The elder casually took a glance at Chu Feng and asked in a very indifferent manner. “You’ve completed it?”

“Mn, I’ve completed it.” Chu Feng nodded.

Only then did that elder receive Chu Feng’s identity plate and mission plate. He directly entered a single achievement point into Chu Feng’s identity plate before returning it to Chu Feng. “You can hand over the Firmament Medicinal Herbs.”

“Elder, a single achievement point might not be enough.” Chu Feng looked at the ‘one’ on his identity plate and said in a slightly embarrassed and smiling manner.

“One’s not enough? In that case, how many achievement points would you need? You must know that ten Firmament Medicinal Herbs can only be exchanged for a single achievement point, right? Have you not read the explanation for the mission carefully enough?”

Surprisingly, after hearing what Chu Feng said, that elder became enraged, and actually reprimanded Chu Feng before everyone present.

“Haha, truly an ignorant person who doesn’t know what’s good for himself. As expected from a Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciple, truly stupid beyond help.”

“That’s right. To not even know the rules of the mission, it’s a waste for such a person to be alive.”

“That’s wrong, I don’t think that’s the case. I think he’s trying to use petty tricks, he must’ve become envious after seeing junior sister Ruochen obtaining that many achievement points, and wanted to try to obtain some small advantages from the elder, seeing that he was in a good mood.”

“However, unfortunately for him, the elder has always been a fair and impartial person. How could he possibly give him advantages for no reason? So what if he might be from the same branch power organization as junior sister Ruochen and the head of said organization? Hahaha...”

People always loved to watch interesting and amusing things. As Chu Feng did not come from a powerful location, nor did he possess a high cultivation, he became the focus of everyone’s mockery, and was naturally mocked and laughed at even more after being reprimanded by that elder.

“Buzz.”

However, right when everyone was ridiculing Chu Feng, Chu Feng casually took out his Cosmos Sack. After a radiant light flashed through his Cosmos Sack, a large amount of densely packed Firmament Medicinal Herbs appeared in front of the elder.

The number of Firmament Medicinal Herbs were so numerous that they greatly surpassed the amount that Bai Ruochen had brought out earlier. From a glance, there appeared to be at least three times as many.

“Elder, are you certain that you’ll only be giving me a single achievement point?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

“This...”

At this moment, not to mention the ordinary crowd, even that elder was stunned by Chu Feng's actions.

That was because as long as one was not a fool, one could tell that the amount of Firmament Medicinal Herbs that Chu Feng had harvested was greater than Bai Ruochen's.

However, Bai Ruochen was a genius. Even if her gathering that many Firmament Medicinal Herbs might be unimaginable, it was still something that they could accept.

Yet, Chu Feng was completely different. He was a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. How could a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest possibly be extraordinary and unnatural? Furthermore, how could they possibly be extraordinary to such a degree?

"How is that possible? This guy, he actually...." Compared to the others, the person who was most shocked at this moment was Yuan Qing.

Since the first time he had met Chu Feng, he had humiliated him, as both Chu Feng's status and cultivation were inferior to his own. Thus, it was natural for him to humiliate Chu Feng and no one felt it to be wrong.

However, what sort of situation was this? Chu Feng had actually gathered this many Firmament Medicinal Herbs. In other words, wouldn't the number of achievement points that Chu Feng obtained be greater than his own?

If it was hard for him to accept the fact that Bai Ruochen obtained more achievement points than him, then Chu Feng obtaining more achievement points than him would be truly difficult for him to accept.

"Three thousand four hundred and ninety-seven Firmament Medicinal Herbs. Naturally, you should be rewarded three hundred and forty-nine achievement points."

"However, the amount that you have gathered has surpassed the previous record of Firmament Medicinal Herbs ever gathered for this mission. Thus, you will obtain an additional reward."

"The additional reward is a hundred achievement points. I'll be adding the total amount to your identity plate."

After being shocked for a moment, that elder finally managed to react. At this moment, the gaze with which he looked at Chu Feng with had changed completely. No longer was there the contempt from before. Instead, he now looked at Chu Feng with a gaze that contained a much greater regard than the one that he used to look at Bai Ruochen with.

As he spoke those words, he had taken back Chu Feng's identity plate and entered in the number of achievement points.

At this moment, no longer was there the word 'one' on Chu Feng's identity plate.

Instead, there was 'four hundred and fifty.'

Although wolf grade missions were indeed the lowest tier missions, Chu Feng was able to obtain four hundred and fifty achievement points from it. This was most definitely something that no one had ever accomplished before.

MGA: Chapter 1158 - Management Elder

"Huuu~~~" At this moment, silence filled both the inside and the outside of the palace hall.

Those who had mocked and insulted Chu Feng earlier all shut their mouths. It was not that they were willing to shut their mouths, but rather that Chu Feng had used his own strength to make them shut up.

The Chu Feng that they had looked down upon had accomplished a world-shaking feat. How could they possibly have the nerve to continue to insult him? How could they possibly dare to insult him? If they were to continue to insult him, wouldn't this be the same as slapping their own faces?

Chu Feng was capable of obtaining this many achievement points doing a wolf grade mission. Furthermore, he even surpassed the previous record. This truly caused them to feel ashamed. n--𝑂)-𝔭/)𝔢-)𝒍--𝕓--1--n

Without mentioning the other things, the fact that Chu Feng was capable of gathering several thousand Firmament Medicinal Herbs in only a few days was something that they could never have accomplished. From merely that, they were unable to compare with Chu Feng. Furthermore, the distance between them was as great as heaven from earth.

However, even though they had been stunned by Chu Feng, they did not speak highly of him either. After all, they had mocked and ridiculed him for so long earlier; the hatred and desire for revenge had already been planted.

If they were to speak highly of Chu Feng now, they would appear to be extremely opportunistic. Especially before an elder, they most definitely could not do such a thing, as they feared being looked down upon by that elder.

Thus, the only reaction they could give was being silent. As such, the entire palace became silent.

“Aiyoh, I truly never expected that you’re not as trashy as I imagined you to be. At the very least, it seems that you have some skills in gathering medicinal herbs. For you to not dare to do tiger grade missions, so it was actually because the wolf grade missions were better suited to you.”

“From the way I see it, you don’t have to bother doing any other missions. Just go to the Firmament Medicine Garden and gather medicinal herbs for the rest of your life there.”

“Otherwise, you could go and talk with an elder, so that you can stop being a disciple and start becoming a garden watcher. With your genius in gathering medicinal herbs, it’s best for you to not waste it. Isn’t that right?”

Right at this moment, Yuan Qing spoke eccentrically again. He was unreconciled to be defeated by Chu Feng. Thus, he tried to invert right and wrong, and turn Chu Feng’s strong point into his shortcoming, and urged the crowd to once again ridicule Chu Feng.

“While it’s true that gathering medicinal herbs is a skill that could be envied and admired, was it necessary for you to attack him?”

Right after Yuan Qing finished saying those words, an elderly voice sounded from within the palace hall.

At the same time, the tightly closed gate in the deepest region of the palace hall slowly opened. After that gate opened, several figures walked out.

All of these people wore golden gowns. Their ages were all comparably old, they were evidently all elders of the Cyanwood Mountain’s core region.

However, the leader of the group was somewhat extraordinary. Firstly, the gown that he wore was slightly different. Although he was also wearing a golden gown, there was a word, ‘Medicine’, inscribed on its chest region.

As for his appearance, this elder was not very tall, and was slightly fat. Although he appeared to be very ordinary-looking, he gave off an extraordinary air.

Furthermore, the sensation that this elder gave off was completely different. As for his cultivation, it was as deep as the ocean, as thick as the earth, and impossible to assess.

“We pay our respects to Elder Wei.” Upon seeing this elder, many disciples immediately displayed an extremely courteous salute. Even that elder in charge of receiving completed missions hurried to courteously salute.

Naturally, this sudden scene caused Chu Feng and the other newly-arrived disciples to not know how to react. Although the Cyanwood Mountain placed importance on etiquette, it was not to a degree where one was required to courteously salute when seeing an elder. Only when one encountered a management elder would one be required to bow in salute.

However, for newly-arrived disciples like Chu Feng, they simply do not know who was a management elder and who wasn’t. However, it was now evident that the short and fat white-bearded old man should be a management elder. Otherwise, the crowd would not be this tense upon his arrival.

“You can all rise, there’s no need to be overly courteous. Remember this well, while I do not care about what you do when you encounter other elders, when you see me, there’s no need to salute.” Before Chu Feng and the others could salute, that Elder Wei waved his hand and indicated for everyone to rise.

Seeing this, the crowd hurriedly stood back up. As for that elder in charge of receiving completed missions, he hurriedly handed over the Cosmos Sack that contained close to five thousand Firmament Medicinal Herbs to Elder Wei. “Elder Wei, these are the Firmament Medicinal Herbs that were just received, please.”

“Mn, I saw what happened earlier.” Elder Wei received the Cosmos Sack and placed it into his bosom. Then, he walked over to Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen. “Children, your aptitudes are pretty good. If you have the time, come and visit my Medicine Concocting Department.”

“Thank you elder.” Seeing this, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen both saluted to express their thanks.

Branch power organizations were not limited to only disciples. The Cyanwood Mountain itself also possessed many branch power organizations. For example, the Punishment Department, Medicine Concocting Department, Weaponry Refinement Department, Martial Skills Department, Mysterious Techniques Department, and so on...

All of them were branch power organizations of the Cyanwood Mountain. Furthermore, there were heads for every single department. Merely, the heads of these departments were no ordinary elders. Instead, they were all management elders.

While disciples were capable of joining a branch power organization established by other disciples, they were also allowed to join branch power organizations led by management elders.

Of course, it was extremely difficult for disciples to join a branch power organization led by management elders, as they would need to obtain the good graces and permission of the management elder in charge.

Till this date, the disciples that were capable of joining those branch power organizations could be counted with one’s fingers.

However, undoubtedly, all the disciples that were capable of entering those branch power organizations led by management elders would obtain a completely different identity and status. That was because, with the backing of a management elder, practically no one would dare to provoke those disciples. Even elders themselves would step back when encountering those disciples.

As this Elder Wei mentioned the Medicine Concocting Department and wore a gown with a special sign, it was evident that he was definitely one of the management elders in charge of the Medicine Concocting Department.

Although he only told Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen to visit the Medicine Concocting Department and did not directly invite them to become members, it still, at the very least, illustrated that he thought highly of Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen. Otherwise, he would most definitely have not said those words to them.

Thus, at this moment, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were overjoyed. As for the disciples in the crowd, they were incessantly envious. For the two of them to obtain the good graces of a management elder right after entering the Cyanwood Mountain, to those other disciples, it was most definitely an enormous fortune.

“Didn’t I say that there was no need to salute? Why are the two of you still this disobedient? Remember, do not salute next time.” Elder Wei smiled an amiable smile at Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen. He then waved his sleeve and walked toward the exit of the palace hall.

Right when Elder Wei walked by Yuan Qing, Yuan Qing suddenly spoke: “Elder Wei, the things that this disciple said earlier was merely me joking with junior brother Chu Feng. It is most definitely not an attack on junior brother Chu Feng, nor is it meant to look down upon those who harvest medicines.”

What sort of person was Yuan Qing? He was one who would sell his soul for gain. Yet, he was also one who enjoyed showing off. Earlier, he had received Elder Wei’s reprimand when he had mocked Chu Feng. Fearing that he would leave a bad impression on Elder Wei, Yuan Qing hurriedly tried to offered an explanation for his actions.

After all, regardless of how exceptional of a reputation he might have, he was still a disciple. If he was to truly offend a management elder, then his future days in the Cyanwood Mountain might not be good.

Yuan Qing, who was still thinking about his grand future prospects, did not wish to make such a mistake. Thus, he did not care about what others might think of him and tried to publicly justify his actions.

“Are you that Yuan Qing from the Orion Monastery?” Elder Wei stopped his footsteps and looked to Yuan Qing.

MGA: Chapter 1159 - Challenged

“Elder Wei, this disciple is indeed Yuan Qing from the Orion Monastery,” Yuan Qing replied respectfully.

“The Orion Monastery has treated you extremely well, yet you joined the Heaven Inquiring Division. Young man... one must not forget one’s roots,” replied Elder Wei.

Hearing those words, Yuan Qing's expression immediately took a huge change. Hastily, he tried to explain. "Elder Wei, Yuan Qing would not dare to forget his roots. The grace of education that the Orion Monastery has bestowed upon this Yuan Qing is something that Yuan Qing will engrave in his memory. Merely..."

"There's no need to explain. Remember that a loose tongue may cause a lot of troubles. While it is fine for one to show off one's ability, one must not use force to bully another. Otherwise, sooner or later, you'll end up paying bitterly for it," Elder Wei spoke with a serious expression.

"Elder Wei, I..." n/(O**vE***L***b**In

At this moment, Yuan Qing still wanted to explain himself. However, Elder Wei did not give him the opportunity to do so, as he had disappeared from the palace hall in a blink of an eye; he had already left.

After Elder Wei left, the entire palace hall turned quiet. Other than Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, the crowd was feeling extremely complicated.

Especially so were those among them who had spoken words of mockery against Chu Feng earlier. At this moment, they felt regret because of what they had said earlier.

Evidently, Elder Wei thought highly of Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen. He had even invited them to visit the Medicine Concocting Department. Yet, Yuan Qing, this genius that they were trying to suck up to, had already left a bad impression on Elder Wei.

Thus, when one's talent for cultivation was disregarded, with merely their current connections taken into account, it would appear that the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple Chu Feng had obtained the upper hand. After all, if Chu Feng was able to obtain Elder Wei's protection in the future, then would there be anyone in the Cyanwood Mountain who would dare to touch Chu Feng? Even if there were people who were capable of doing anything to Chu Feng, their numbers would be extremely few.

Once they thought of Chu Feng's possibility of becoming very powerful in the future, they who had humiliated Chu Feng today naturally felt endless fear, and began to worry that Chu Feng might retaliate against them.

"Lil Sis Ruochen, let's go."

Chu Feng was not one to care about what the crowd was currently thinking. After Elder Wei left, Chu Feng walked out of the wolf grade mission palace with Bai Ruochen.

As for Yuan Qing, as he was publicly reprimanded by Elder Wei, he naturally felt as if he had lost all face. Thus, he had also quickly left this place.

However, regardless, the fact that today a disciple from the Southern Cyanwood Forest by the name of Chu Feng obtained four hundred and fifty achievement points by accomplishing a wolf grade mission was destined to spread.

After all, it was no small matter; it was instead a world-shaking major event, an event large enough to cause people to gasp in admiration.

Although wolf grade missions were indeed the lowest level missions, to be able to break the previous record for the mission and obtain a reward several times that of a tiger grade mission was most definitely not something that ordinary people could accomplish. Even those demon-level geniuses might not necessarily be capable of accomplishing such a feat.

Thus, Chu Feng's name was destined to spread throughout the entire core region.

Chu Feng was flying toward his own territory. His current frame of mind was extremely good. On his face was a slight smile. Although this journey of his had cost him several days worth of time, it must be said that it also rewarded him with quite a luxuriant harvest.

"What happened here?" However, Chu Feng's gaze shone right after Chu Feng returned to his territory. Immediately after, he hurried to descend.

The entrance gates to his territory had actually been smashed open. Even the Asura Division sign that was originally placed on top of the entrance had been smashed to pieces.

Most importantly, regardless of whether it was the broken entrance gates or the shattered sign, they were both left in place without being cleaned up. This was most definitely a kind of humiliation. Not only was it a humiliation to Chu Feng, it was a humiliation to the entire Asura Division.

“We’ve been challenged?” This was the first thought that came to Chu Feng’s mind.

There were numerous branch power organizations in the Cyanwood Mountain. The best method for a branch power organization to increase their fame would be to defeat another branch power organization and increase their standing by doing so. As for this sort of behavior, it was called ‘challenge.’

Originally, the Cyanwood Mountain did not allow for a branch power organization to challenge another. However, they later discovered that if they were to regulate the behavior of the challenges, then they would actually be capable of toughening their disciples’ heart for battle. Thus, in the end, they tacitly agreed to this behavior.

As long as no one died and the matter was not excessive, then even if one beat another up so badly that they would have to lie on their bed unable to move, even if one smashed the entrance gates and sign of another branch power organization, the Cyanwood Mountain would not look into it.

Rumor had it that there had been two branch power organizations fighting each other for a very long time. In the end, one of the branch power organization’s heads managed to reach a breakthrough. After that, he charged into the other branch power organization, beat up all of the higher echelons of the other branch power organization, and smashed apart all of their buildings.

Even though that head was called over by the Punishment Department afterward, he was released on the same day.

As for why he was released, it was actually very simple. That was because he was a genius. If a genius was to violate the rules, the Cyanwood Mountain might lightly discipline him. However, they would most definitely not strangle a genius. After all, what the Cyanwood Mountain needed were geniuses and not trash.

Thus, as time passed, the challenges between branch power organizations became the best method for them to resolve grudges.

That was also the reason why those disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest that had been cast aside would rather be alone than join the Smooth Steady Division. It was because they knew that the Smooth Steady Division was too weak.

If they were to join the Smooth Steady Division, they could encounter the fate of being challenged at any moment where if they were to be beaten, it would still be considered to be reasonable and fair. However, if they did not join the Smooth Steady Division, they would instead be a bit safer.

After discovering that, other than the entrance gates and sign being destroyed, everything else remained undamaged, Chu Feng started to calm down. Without bothering with the gazes of people surrounding him, Chu Feng directly walked into his territory.

“Lord Chu Feng, you’ve finally returned. Major, a major thing has happened.” Sure enough, when the servants saw Chu Feng, they hurriedly ran over to him.

On their faces was timidness. However, much more than the timidness was self-blame. Evidently, they were blaming themselves, and feeling very apologetic for being unable to safeguard their territory.

“Have I been challenged?” Chu Feng asked.

“Ye-yes.” A servant responded.

“Who did it?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s the Dragon Tiger Division,” replied a servant.

“Dragon Tiger Division?” When he heard the name, Chu Feng entered into deep thought.

He remembered this branch power organization. When he had gone to the Smooth Steady Division to teach the Smooth Steady Division’s scum senior brothers a lesson, he had surprisingly encountered several ignorant men that had started to humiliate the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Those men ended up being publicly beaten by Chu Feng and fleeing afterwards.

Chu Feng remembered that those few men were members of the Dragon Tiger Division.

Logically, as the members of their Dragon Tiger Division had been defeated by Chu Feng, it was reasonable for them to come for revenge. As for their challenge and destruction of the Asura Division, it was also perfectly appropriate.

However, Chu Feng continued to feel that something was fishy. Thus, he asked. “When did this happen?”

“They came right after you left,” a servant replied.

“They came right after I left? That means it happened on the early morning that day I left?” asked Chu Feng.

“Yes,” replied the servants.

“As I expected. They should’ve already fixed their attention upon me.” Chu Feng started to frown. A flash of coldness shone through his eyes. He had already ascertained one thing in his heart.

The Dragon Tiger Division ought to have come prepared. Otherwise, it was impossible for them to act so quickly. Evidently, they had already known about Chu Feng’s situation, and had already prepared a method to deal with Chu Feng. Even if Chu Feng had not taught those men from the Dragon Tiger Division a lesson back then, he would likely still have been unable to escape from this calamity.

“Lord Chu Feng, we are truly sorry. They threatened us, saying that we cannot change the entrance gates and the sign that had been shattered. Thus, we...” The servants began to blame themselves once again.

“This is not your fault.” Chu Feng consoled them. The members of the Dragon Tiger Division were all core disciples. His servants would naturally not be able to and would not dare to do anything to those Dragon Tiger Division’s members.

After all, this was a matter between disciples.

MGA: Chapter 1160 - Followers

“That’s right, Lord Chu Feng. Lady Wang Wei, Lord Fang Tuohai and the others have told us to contact them should you return. My lord, do you want us to notify them right now?” A servant suddenly asked.

“Senior sister Wang Wei, senior brother Fang and the others also knew about this matter?” asked Chu Feng.

“Mn, all of the members of the Asura Division know about it. None of them have gone to do any missions; they have all been waiting for you return, so that you could make a decision as to what to do,” replied that servant.

“Very well, go and call them all over.” Chu Feng nodded. As he spoke, he silently took out a communication talisman; it was the communication talisman for Bai Ruochen.

The motion of the communication talisman could be received within a certain range. Even though the territory of the Cyanwood Mountain was enormous, it was still within the range of the communication talisman.

Thus, in a very short period, Wang Wei, Fang Tuohai, Bai Ruochen and the others all arrived at Chu Feng’s territory.

Wang Wei, Fang Tuohai and the other disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest had already known what happened here. Thus, they immediately hurried over upon receiving notice from Chu Feng.

As for Bai Ruochen, she originally did not know anything about it, and even felt a bit annoyed for being called over before she could even rest after just returning to her territory.

Upon thinking about what Chu Feng had done previously, Bai Ruochen felt that Chu Feng was deliberately playing with her and became enraged. However, when she thought that it might be possible that Chu Feng had a major matter that he needed her for, she decided to resist her anger and proceed to Chu Feng’s territory.

When she arrived at Chu Feng’s territory and saw the shattered entrance gates and sign, she understood everything.

The anger in her heart had instead increased. It was so much so that traces of killing intent emerged in her beautiful eyes. Merely, her killing intent was not meant for Chu Feng. Instead, it was toward the people that had smashed the entrance gates and sign of the Asura Division.

While Bai Ruochen might be extremely cold, distant, appeared to be lacking emotions, and had joined the Asura Division after being very difficult; she was actually a person who possessed a cold exterior and hot interior. [1.tsundere] At normal times, she would ignore the matters of the world and not bother with anything.

However, when someone was to do something that dishonored the Asura Division's dignity, she would be more enraged than anyone else and would definitely not let the matter stand.

At this moment, everyone from the Asura Division arrived at Chu Feng's territory. However, there were four extra people in the palace hall.

As he saw the four unfamiliar faces, three men and a woman, that were wearing the armband of the Asura Division, Chu Feng asked Fang Tuohai. "Senior Fang, these four are?"

"Junior brother Chu Feng, they are all disciples of our Southern Cyanwood Forest."

"In the several days that you were away, I notified all of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples that I knew. However, in the end, only the four of them were willing to join our Asura Division," Fang Tuohai replied in an honest manner.

"Those people are truly unable to differentiate good from bad. They've received all kinds of humiliation in the Cyanwood Mountain, and no presentable branch power organization was willing to accept them. Our Asura Division was actually willing to accept them, yet they actually refused to join. Truly infuriating." When those Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples that refused to join the Asura Division were mentioned, all of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples present started to complain somewhat.

"It is precisely because they've received all kinds of humiliation that they've become this timid and cautious. No matter; as I've said before, as long as they're disciples of our Southern Cyanwood Forest, our Asura Division's gates will always be open to them. As long as they're willing, they can join our Asura Division at any time." Compared to the furious reaction of the others, Chu Feng was very calm.

Suddenly, Wang Wei said. "Oh right, junior brother Chu Feng, junior sister Ruochen, there is a matter that I must tell the two of you about."

"After the two of you left, a strange thing occurred. Although the majority of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples have refused our invitation, some of the Ascension Sect's disciples instead came over of their own accord, saying that they wanted to join our Asura Division to follow junior brother Chu Feng and junior sister Ruochen."

“The Ascension Sect’s disciples?” Both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were surprised.

“Mn, they’re the Ascension Sect’s disciples that have joined the Cyanwood Mountain together with us, all people that we have met on the road to the Cyanwood Mountain. They’re all very powerful, their cultivations are all at the Martial King level. As for those who wanted to join our Asura Division, they numbered a total of twenty-five people,” replied Wang Wei.

“So it’s them.” When he heard of their cultivations from Wang Wei, Chu Feng knew right away that these twenty-five people were most likely the genius disciples of the Ascension Division that had been taught a lesson by him that day.

That day, Chu Feng had taught ninety-nine genius disciples of the Ascension Division. Although they would be no match for Chu Feng, they were most definitely the top disciples after Bai Ruochen.

Merely, Chu Feng was unable to understand. With how proud and arrogant they were, why did they not join the Ascension Division or other, better branch power organizations, and instead want to join their Asura Division?

“Due to the fact that we do not know them well, we did not make decisions without your permission, and did not permit them to join our Asura Division.”

“However, they are very dedicated. They told us that after they heard that it was junior brother Chu Feng and junior sister Ruochen that established the Asura Division, they determined that they would definitely become members of the Asura Division. Thus, all of them still remain in the Cyanwood Mountain right now. Furthermore, they had left behind communication talismans to reach them with.”

“They told us to definitely contact them when the two of you return. If you two were to refuse them, they said they would only accept the refusal if it was done in your presence,” continued Wang Wei.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, I think that they’re pretty powerful. Furthermore, all of them are extremely talented individuals. Not to mention us, many other branch power organizations would be extremely willing to accept them. Even the top ten branch power organizations would surely be willing to accept them as members.”

“Thus, instead of having them join another branch power organization, isn’t it better for us to accept them?” Right at this moment, Fang Tuohai and the others urged. It could be seen that they all thought highly of those Ascension Sect’s disciples, and were extremely eager for them to join the Asura Division. After all, that would be able to strengthen the Asura Division.

“Lil Sis Ruochen, what’s your opinion on this matter?” Chu Feng was not urgent to give an answer and instead looked to Bai Ruochen. After all, those disciples of the Ascension Sect were closer to her. n--𝑂)-𝔳/)𝔢-)𝒍--𝕓--1--n

“Just accept them. Although I’m not very familiar with them, I still know of their characters. They are not bad people. Since they spoke of it like so, it means that they truly want to join us,” said Bai Ruochen.

“Mn, that’s what I was thinking too. Since that’s the case, senior sister Wang Wei, please call them over.”

“This is just the perfect timing, as the following matter is something that I wish to speak of after all of the Asura Division’s members are gathered here,” said Chu Feng.

“Mn.” Wang Wei immediately got in touch with the twenty-five Ascension Sect’s disciples with the communication talismans.

Those disciples appeared to have been waiting for the contact the entire time. Right after they received the summoning, they quickly arrived at Chu Feng’s territory.

After seeing them, Chu Feng discovered that they were indeed familiar faces, all twenty-five of them were people that he had taught a lesson that day.

Furthermore, at this moment, Chu Feng seemed to have realized why they wanted to join his Asura Division.

That was because Chu Feng was able to see a kind of gaze from their eyes. It was a gaze of reverence; they revered Chu Feng from the bottoms of their hearts.

Likely, the reverence emerged in their hearts after they were taught a lesson by Chu Feng and then saw Bai Ruochen being defeated by Chu Feng with their own eyes. Likely, it was also at that time that they felt that Chu Feng’s

future would be extremely formidable, and thus decided to join the branch power organization that Chu Feng created.

Chu Feng felt that these people were very intelligent. At the very least, their decisions were very correct. The number of people that Chu Feng had taught a lesson to that day numbered more than just the twenty-five of them. However, only these twenty-five decided to follow Chu Feng.

Chu Feng made a decision that once he managed to become powerful in the future, he would most definitely bring about benefits for them. At the very least, all of these people present in the palace hall right now should be rewarded.

After all, the Asura Division right now was still a trashy branch power organization that everyone despised. The people that were willing to follow him at such a time were those who truly wanted to follow him.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1161 - Know Yourself, Know Your Enemy - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1161 - Know Yourself, Know Your Enemy

MGA: Chapter 1161 - Know Yourself, Know Your Enemy

Currently, Chu Feng did not have a lot of followers. However, he still felt extremely gratified as he saw these people in the palace hall.

Presently, what sort of situation were they in? It was right after their Asura Division had been challenged. To speak in exaggerations, it was the moment of calamity for the Asura Division, the time where its members' loyalty would be tested.

However, in this sort of situation, not only were all the members of the Asura Division present, many more actually joined. This was enough to make Chu Feng feel gratified and honored.

"Our Asura Division, including me as the head, numbers only several tens of people right now. At a glance, we do appear to be pretty wretched. It is no wonder that we would be looked down upon by others."

"However, everyone, I guarantee to you all that there will definitely come a day when our Asura Division will expand and increase in strength. At that

time, the members of our Asura Division will be found throughout the entire Cyanwood Mountain. Furthermore, not a single one of them will be a nobody. At that time, there will never be anyone who would dare to look down upon our Asura Division."

"When that day arrives, you all will be our Asura Division's senior figures, people who have seen the birth and rise of the Asura Division. Regardless of what level of cultivation you all will obtain in the future, I will still give you all the treatment due to senior figures."

"Right now, our Asura Division has only been created for less than four days. Yet, we've already been challenged, and have had our entrance gates and sign smashed and stepped on."

"I believe that everyone knows what we should do right now without needing me to explain, right?" said Chu Feng as he looked to the crowd.

"Whoever it was that did this to us, we shall go and retaliate against them. Our Asura Division cannot allow such a humiliation to happen to us without doing anything."

"That's right. Destroy them and make them realize that our Asura Division is not that easily bullied..."

"We shall go and challenge the Dragon Tiger Division and take back our reputation!!!"

The crowd shouted loudly. Their resounding voices shook through the entire palace hall. Even though they all had their own ideas of what to do, their main idea remained going to the Dragon Tiger Division and taking revenge for their actions. All of them were already prepared to fight.

However, compared to the hot-blooded, furious and passionate response of the others, Fang Tuohai and the other scum seniors were instead silent. It was not that they were not angry, they too were just as hot-blooded. However, on their faces were complicated expressions, a lingering fear that was not easily detected.

"Very well. However, as the saying goes, know yourself, know your enemy, only then will one be able to be ever-victorious. Thus, I wish to know about this Dragon Tiger Division. Who among you all knows about them?"

Although Chu Feng said those words to everyone, his gaze was cast toward Fang Tuohai. That was because he knew very well that while Fang Tuohai and the others might not be powerful, they had been in the Cyanwood Mountain for the longest. Thus, they ought to know the most about the matters of the Cyanwood Mountain.

“I know a bit about this Dragon Tiger Division. The Dragon Tiger Division possesses about five hundred members. As for their strongest person, their head, his name is Wei Zhenhai. He is a rank four Martial King.”

“A branch power organization like theirs is extremely common in the Cyanwood Mountain. Although they cannot be considered to be overly weak, they are most definitely not strong either.”

“As for why the Dragon Tiger Division had been able to exist in the Cyanwood Mountain safely, rumor has it that their head Wei Zhenhai had obtained unexpected success in the past, and managed to get enter into relationship with a head of the Orion Division.”

“Thus, whenever the Dragon Tiger Division is challenged or bullied by another branch power organization, the Orion Division will always send people to help them take revenge. Although they have not openly announced that they’re in an alliance, many people know that the relationship between the Dragon Tiger Division and the Orion Division is not light at all.”

“Although the Dragon Tiger Division has not managed to expand or strengthen themselves, very few people dare to provoke them due to the deterrent force of the Orion Division behind them. At the same time, the Dragon Tiger Division has also become the Orion Division’s lapdog and will frequently do unsightly things for the Orion Division,” Fang Tuohai explained.

“What? It’s actually the Orion Division?” Upon hearing the words spoken by Fang Tuohai, the expression of the crowd, whose blood were previously boiling, changed somewhat. Never had they ever imagined that the ordinary Dragon Tiger Division would actually have such a backing.

What sort of branch power organization was the Orion Division? One could imagine it just by thinking about the Orion Monastery. The Orion Division was most definitely not a second-rate or third-rate branch power organization. Instead, it was a first-rate, powerful branch power organization.

Every year, the Orion Monastery would send a great amount of outstanding disciples to the Cyanwood Mountain. Even though the Orion Division's development was inferior to that of the Ascension Division or the Three Cyanwood Forests Division, they would most definitely not be overly inferior.

Even though the Asura Division possessed two geniuses, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, to watch over it, it remained that they were too weak. Even Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen themselves did not possess a very powerful cultivation.

For an Asura Division like this, while they would be able to confront a branch power organization like the Dragon Tiger Division, they would most definitely be unable to confront a huge monster like the Orion Division.

"So this Dragon Tiger Division is actually the Orion Division's lapdog. Everything makes sense now." Compared to the others' worries, Chu Feng smiled lightly.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, why do you say that?" Hearing those words, Fang Tuohai and the others were surprised.

"I had some confrontations with a disciple of the Orion Monastery. I believe that because of him, the Orion Monastery has already decided to turn against me."

"For them to utilize the branch power organizations to suppress me after I arrived at the Cyanwood Mountain is befitting of their style." Chu Feng did not try to hide anything, and spoke of the conflict between him and the Orion Monastery.

"May I know exactly which disciple was capable of making the Orion Monastery harbor hard feelings against you?" asked Fang Tuohai and the others, who did not understand the situation.

"Yuan Qing, have you all heard of him?" Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face.

"Yuan Qing? It's actually him?!" Hearing that name, other than Bai Ruochen, the expressions of everyone else took a huge change. Unable to help themselves, they all sucked in a mouthful of cold air as traces of panic emerged in their eyes.

Yuan Qing, it was a name that everyone in the Cyanwood Mountain knew. He was the demon-level genius that had triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle and obtained the Commander Flag.

Suddenly, Chu Feng asked, "Senior brother Fang, do you know about the Orion Division?"

"I know a bit. The Orion Division could be considered to be one of the top branch power organizations in the Cyanwood Mountain. Their members are numerous, numbering in the several tens of thousands of people."

"Among them, the talented geniuses are innumerable. The Orion Division has a total of four heads. The strongest among them is the Eldest Head. As far as I know, his name is Lei Yao, and he is a rank six Martial King," said Fang Tuohai.

"How does the Orion Division rank among the many branch power organizations?" asked Chu Feng.

"That's hard to say. Other than the top ten branch power organizations, the others do not have genuine rankings. However, the Orion Division is truly powerful. From the way I see it, even if the Orion Division is not ranked eleventh, it would most definitely be the twelfth," Fang Tuohai replied.

"Is that so? In that case, they're not that much inferior to the Ascension Division and the Three Cyanwood Forests Division. It appears that the disciples of the Orion Monastery have not let down their reputation of being disciples from a first-rate subsidiary power," Chu Feng spoke with admiration.

"Chu Feng, what do you plan to do now?" Bai Ruochen asked.

MGA: Chapter 1162 - Closed Door Training Breakthrough

"I anticipated that the Orion Division would attack me. However, never would I have expected that they would dispatch this sort of lapdog first."

"I believe that they have done such a thing, firstly, so that they could test us out. Secondly, with the strength and status of their Orion Division, it would be too humiliating if they were to attack us personally."

"However, regardless of what their intentions are, since they have already slapped us in the face, we must definitely retaliate. The honor of our Asura

Division cannot be allowed to be trampled upon by anyone," Chu Feng spoke with a very calm tone. However, within his tranquil gaze was a restlessly overflowing fury.

"Head, what do you plan to do? Go ahead and tell us. No matter what your decision is, as long as you give the command, it will become our bounden duty."

After hearing what Chu Feng said, the crowd spoke loudly in unison. Even though unease appeared in their hearts after they found out about the grudge between Chu Feng and Yuan Qing, they did not cower in the slightest when facing their enemies.

"That's right. These years, we've pent-up our frustrations. We've sought only for peace, yet still continued to be humiliated by others. Might as well risk our lives and fight back. At the very least, if we were to die, we would still die honorably." Fang Tuohai and the other scum senior brothers thought the matter to be even more serious, they actually had the determination to face death with equanimity.

"Everyone, do not be so emotional yet. Naturally, we cannot let the Dragon Tiger Division get away with what they have done to our Asura Division. However, we must also consider our timing when making our decision. Thus, in this period of time, I wish to trouble everyone with gathering information about the Dragon Tiger Division for me," said Chu Feng.

"Information about the Dragon Tiger Division? Junior brother Chu Feng, what sort of information are you looking for?" Fang Tuohai asked in a confused manner.

"I want to know the profiles of all the members of the Dragon Tiger Division. They do not have to be extremely detailed, it would be fine as long as one thing is known -- the locations of their territories," Chu Feng replied with a beaming smile.

"You want to know about the location of the Dragon Tiger Division's members' territories?" Hearing what Chu Feng said, the crowd was a bit confused. However, they did not hesitate, and instead spoke in unison. "We will go find out right away."

After they finished speaking those words, the crowd left in succession. Evidently, they had gone to gather information regarding the Dragon Tiger Division's members.

Only Wang Wei, Bai Ruochen and Fang Tuohai remained.

"We can leave the matters of gathering information to them. You can just call for me when all the preparations are finished." Bai Ruochen left those words and then left right after without turning her head back. Truly, she arrived in a hurry and left in a hurry.

As he looked at Bai Ruochen's back, a smile emerged on Chu Feng's face once again. Although Bai Ruochen had still expressed a cold and detached appearance, Chu Feng remembered the reaction she had had when she discovered that the Asura Division had been challenged and left in ruins. Chu Feng had not been mistaken to befriend this girl.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, earlier the Dragon Tiger Division had threatened us by saying that we cannot restore your territory's entrance gates and the Asura Division's signboard, or else they will break them apart every time they are restored. Furthermore, the next time, it would not be limited to only the entrance gates."

"As you were not present back then, and we were no match for them, we did not dare to decide what to do. However, since you've returned now, do you want us to restore the entrance gates and the signboard?"

"While our Asura Division is newly established and does not possess any reputation, it remains that we are a branch power organization. Over the past few days, many people have already started to chatter and make fun of us outside of your territory," Fang Tuohai said with unwillingness. It could be seen that he cared greatly about the Asura Division's reputation.

"There's no need to be impatient about fixing them. Since there are people who have come to watch and laugh, we shall let them watch and laugh. However, sooner or later, I will make it so that they cannot laugh anymore," said Chu Feng.

Seeing this, Fang Tuohai and the others did not ask anymore. They knew that Chu Feng was not only a person with strength, he was also a person with firm decisions and insights. There was only a single thing that they, the members of the Asura Division, had to do; comply with Chu Feng's orders.

After everyone left, Chu Feng returned to his territory and entered an underground palace hall used for training.

As for what Chu Feng was planning to do, it was naturally to refine all of the cultivation resources that he had obtained in the Firmament Medicine Garden. nɒ𝑽𝒆(𝐿𝓑-In

Currently, what was most important for Chu Feng was to increase his cultivation. Even if it was only a small bit, it would still be fine. As for these cultivation resources, they should be able to help him do just that.

The reason he planned to do this was not because he feared the Dragon Tiger Division. After all, the head of the Dragon Tiger Division was merely a rank four Martial King, someone that could be easily taken care of by Bai Ruochen alone.

However, Chu Feng knew very well that the Dragon Tiger Division was merely a lapdog. As for the true enemy, that they faced, it was the Orion Division.

Thus, Chu Feng had not placed the Dragon Tiger Division in his eyes from the very beginning. What he must truly face, or, in other words, the people that he wanted to truly retaliate against, were the Orion Division.

Chu Feng's method of training was very simple. All he needed to do was refine cultivation resources. With the frightening devouring power that the Divine Lightnings in his body contained, refining cultivation resources was easier than eating for him.

Eating would, at the very least, fill his stomach. When he overate, he will become full. However, the natural energies of the refined cultivation resources would be completely devoured by his Divine Lightnings. The Divine Lightnings that occupied Chu Feng's dantian were like bottomless pits. No matter how many cultivation resources Chu Feng provided for them, he would still not be able to satisfy them.

Logically, it would be extremely difficult for Chu Feng to make a breakthrough from his current cultivation level.

For many people, they would spend many years trying to make a breakthrough. Some, even after growing old and dying, would still be unable to break through. It was not that they did not obtain enough natural energy required for breaking through, it was instead because they were incapable of

crossing through the obstruction required for breaking through, and were unable to comprehend the new realm.

However, Chu Feng was different from ordinary people. It was not that he could not sense the breakthrough obstruction, it was just that his comprehension was truly powerful. Furthermore, his comprehension grew simultaneously as he grew older, and his fusion with his Divine Lightnings became more and more powerful as well.

As long as he possessed enough cultivation resources, making a breakthrough in cultivation would be easier than eating for him. Chu Feng would be able to make his breakthrough effortlessly, in a very short period of time.

As Chu Feng had anticipated, the king level Martial Medicines that he had obtained this time managed to provide a great amount of natural energies for him.

As the enormous amount of natural energies existed in his body's dantian for a split second before being devoured by the Divine Lightnings, Chu Feng grasped the opportunity and began to comprehend the entirely new realm.

"Boom."

Suddenly, a formless ripple swept out from Chu Feng's body. The enormous shockwave brought forth by the ripple caused the entire palace hall to tremble.

At the same time, Chu Feng's tightly closed eyes also opened.

At this very moment, lightning flickered in Chu Feng's eyes; they were emitting a very powerful killing intent.

Those eyes simply did not appear to be the eyes of a human, they were extremely terrifying in appearance. However, undoubtedly, those eyes were most definitely capable of causing others to cower and tremble with fear.

"Dragon Tiger Division? Orion Division? Yuan Qing?"

"It's time for you all to settle your debts."

Chu Feng slowly stood up. Even though the lightnings disappeared from his eyes, the killing intent on him was still present.

Chu Feng successfully broke through. He was no longer a rank one Martial King. He was now a rank two Martial King.

MGA: Chapter 1163 - All Members Present

After Chu Feng managed to break through, he left the underground palace hall.

At this moment, the sky had already turned dark. Chu Feng was standing on the tallest building in his territory. As for his gaze, it was focused on the entrance gates and signboard that were shattered and destroyed.

Chu Feng's expression was very calm. As for the night, it too was very peaceful, as there was nobody coming to disturb him.

It was like the calm before a storm. This sort of peaceful sensation was extremely uneasy, extremely terrifying and caused one to not know whether it was good fortune or a calamity that would arrive. However, by the time they discovered it, it would already be too late.

In the early morning the next day, at the first glimmer of light, members of the Asura Division were already arriving at Chu Feng's territory. More and more people arrived in succession. Not a single one of them came empty handed. Instead, they arrived with intelligence on the Dragon Tiger Division's members.

When the sun had risen completely in the sky, when the gentle and warm sunshine illuminated the earth, several tens of extra figures were in Chu Feng's territory. Other than Bai Ruochen, all of the other members of the Asura Division were present.

Furthermore, practically all of the Dragon Tiger Division's members' profiles had been gathered. This was the result of their night of effort. This night, although Chu Feng had slept, these members of the Asura Division had not.

That was because they knew that regardless of what Chu Feng decided to do, it would actually only be Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen who would be doing them. As for what they were capable of doing, it was extremely little.

However, they too wanted to help. Thus, when Chu Feng asked them to gather information on the Dragon Tiger Division's members, they were

actually extremely happy. At the very least, they were now able to provide assistance to the cause.

“Everyone, thank you for all your hard work.” After skimming through the Dragon Tiger Division’s members’ profiles, Chu Feng handed them over to Fang Tuohai. “Senior Fang, I’ll be troubling you later.”

Actually, even now, Fang Tuohai did not know what Chu Feng planned to do. However, he still accepted the information from Chu Feng.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, only junior sister Ruochen is not present right now,” said Fang Tuohai.

“Rest assured, she will be coming. Let’s go and wait for her outside of the territory.” As Chu Feng spoke, he suddenly stood up and began to move. In response, the members of the Asura Division also began to follow him. Soon, they all arrived before the destroyed entrance gate to wait for Bai Ruochen.

At this moment, there were several people from nearby territories that were lingering in front of Chu Feng’s territory, pointing at the destroyed entrance gate and spiritedly discussing it with expressions of contempt and ridicule.

However, when they saw Chu Feng and the others majestically flying out of his territory and landing before the shattered entrance gate in an orderly fashion, all of their complexions turned pale from fright. n-.𝔒(-𝔳./*e*(-l)-𝕓.(I--n

Without mentioning the fact that the Asura Division currently had twenty five extra Martial King-level experts, the current Asura Division’s members’ aura and appearance were completely different from before.

Each and every one of them possessed serious expressions. Although it could not be said that their killing intent was overflowing, they were most definitely emitting explosive and furious rage.

Although Chu Feng’s territory could not be considered to be extremely bad, it was most definitely not luxurious. Thus, those living beside Chu Feng’s territory as his neighbors were naturally not experts either.

When they saw the formation before their eyes, and recalled how they had just been mocking Chu Feng’s branch power organization, they naturally became scared. They feared that Chu Feng would teach them a lesson after seeing their earlier actions.

Thus, at this very moment, the few people that were mocking, laughing and chatting with their salivas splattering all over were standing there like blocks of logs. Truly frightened, they did not dare to even run away.

However, those people have over-thought it. Even though they have already noticed them, Chu Feng and the others have decided to ignore them after coming out.

It was not that Chu Feng did not want to bother with them. Instead, it was that Chu Feng believed that these people were not even qualified for him to teach them a lesson.

“Everyone, I am sorry that I’ve come late.” Suddenly, a pleasant voice sounded from the horizon. Following the voice, a beautiful woman gently descended like a fairy. As for this person, it was Bai Ruochen.

“Heavens, junior sister Ruochen, you...” After Bai Ruochen appeared, the expressions of the crowd all changed. Not only the few people that were mocking, laughing and discussing the Asura Division earlier, even the members of the Asura Division, including even Chu Feng, were greatly surprised.

That was because Bai Ruochen had not hidden her aura, and have instead emitted it deliberately. That powerful aura was simply enough to suppress all of the people present.

Rank five Martial King. Bai Ruochen’s current cultivation was already that of a rank five Martial King.

Although a cultivation of rank five Martial King could not be considered to be an apex existence in the Cyanwood Mountain, it was most definitely not a weak cultivation. Especially when this cultivation was present on Bai Ruochen, a young and beautiful woman, this level of cultivation appeared even more shocking.

“Lil Sis Ruochen, you’ve actually managed to breakthrough twice in succession. I have truly underestimated you. You used those things, right?” Chu Feng smiled lightly.

When Bai Ruochen appeared, Chu Feng immediately understood why she was so happy when she saw all of those cultivation resources left behind by the Ascension Sect’s ancestor in the Firmament Medicinal Garden.

It turned out that Bai Ruochen was the same as Chu Feng, and her training also required a large amount of cultivation resources. At the very least, cultivation resources were of great assistance to her cultivation.

As for her current cultivation of two successive breakthroughs, it was clearly the result of her refining those cultivation resources.

By comparison, Chu Feng's current cultivation of a rank two Martial King appeared somewhat insignificant. After all, the two of them refined an equal amount of cultivation resources.

For Chu Feng, he managed to breakthrough to rank two Martial King from rank one Martial King. Bai Ruochen, on the other hand, managed to reach rank five Martial King from rank three Martial King.

It must be said that this caused Chu Feng to feel slightly depressed. With such an enormous gap, anyone would be depressed.

However, Chu Feng recalled how he was someone from the Outer World, and his extremely powerful bloodline was the reason why he required so much more cultivation resources than ordinary people.

Although this way of thinking might seem like a method for Chu Feng to console himself, it was actually also the truth. Although Chu Feng required a frightening amount of cultivation resources to break through, it was also true that with his comprehension ability, as long as there were enough cultivation resources, Chu Feng would be able to break through to another frightening level in a short period of time.

In his so-called family in the Outer World, would they possibly lack cultivation resources? At the very least, they most definitely possessed the cultivation resources that Chu Feng needed right now; it could even be said that they possessed a limitless supply.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng was not in his family in the Outer World. Furthermore, the target of his retaliation was exactly that enormously powerful, so enormous that it was difficult to estimate how powerful they were, family.

It must be said that it was an extremely heavy burden.

“For me to have this cultivation, it is all thanks to you.” Bai Ruochen smiled sweetly and answered Chu Feng’s question indirectly. Then, she spoke to ask. “Your current cultivation of a rank two Martial King is also because of them, right?”

MGA: Chapter 1164 - If We’re Going To Do It, Then We’re Going Big

“What? Junior brother Chu Feng, you’ve also managed to break through in your cultivation?” Upon hearing what Bai Ruochen said, the crown all turned to Chu Feng. An even more surprised expression once again emerged on their already surprised faces.

Chu Feng did not deliberately reveal his cultivation like Bai Ruochen. Thus, no one present noticed that Chu Feng had managed to break through.

However, as Bai Ruochen spoke of it, they immediately started to inspect Chu Feng’s cultivation. Only then did they discover that Chu Feng’s cultivation had already broken through.

“Haha, this is truly great. The Second Head of our Asura Division is now a rank five Martial King and our Head is a rank two Martial King. That Dragon Tiger Division, even their strongest head is merely a rank four Martial King.”

“How could that Dragon Tiger Division possibly contend against our Asura Division? They actually dared to come and challenge our Asura Division, they’re simply courting death.”

At this moment, Fang Tuohai and the others were overjoyed. Without regard of the feelings of others, they actually started to cheer with loud voices.

As for the Second Head that he spoke of, it was naturally Bai Ruochen. As for the Head, it was Chu Feng.

Although he spoke those words with good intentions, it gave Chu Feng a weird feeling. While it was true that their Second Head’s cultivation was higher than their Head’s, there shouldn’t be a need for him to shout it that loudly, no?

As for Bai Ruochen, although she had not agreed to become the Asura Division’s Second Head, she did not deny the words spoken by Fang Tuohai.

It could be seen that her mood was extremely good. As for the reason why her mood was so good, it was naturally because she managed to break through twice in succession.

“Chu Feng, let’s go and teach that Dragon Tiger Division a lesson,” said Bai Ruochen.

“There’s no need for us to urgently go to the Dragon Tiger Division. Let’s take care of these first,” said Chu Feng as he pointed at the profiles in Fang Tuohai’s hand.

“What exactly are you planning to do?” asked Bai Ruochen curiously. The crowd from the Asura Division also looked at Chu Feng. They too wanted to know what exactly Chu Feng was planning to do.

“You still don’t understand? It’s easy to teach the Dragon Tiger Division a lesson, that’s nothing more than a few seconds’ worth of time.”

“However, as they’re the first branch power organization that has come to challenge us, we definitely must not let them get away with it that easily.”

“I am going to use them to set an example, so that all those who know about our Asura Division, and all those that do not, will remember what happens if they were to challenge us, so that they can consider their own strength and abilities before doing so.”

“Thus, I am not going to the Dragon Tiger Division to take back our honor. What I plan to do is to extinguish the Dragon Tiger Division completely,” said Chu Feng.

“Extinguish completely?” Hearing those words, the expressions of the crowd, including Bai Ruochen, changed. That was because the words spoken by Chu Feng were truly fierce; could it be that he was planning to kill them?

Teaching them a lesson would be fine. After all, challenges were permitted. However, killing was absolutely out of question, as it was against the rules of the Cyanwood Mountain, something that they would definitely not allow.

“Don’t worry, what I meant by extinguish completely is to make the Dragon Tiger Division voluntarily dissolve. That’s the reason why I had you all gather this information. I am going to overturn all of the territories of the members of the Dragon Tiger Division.”

“In other words, I am going to destroy the homes of all the Dragon Tiger Division’s members. Furthermore, as long as they continue to stay in the Dragon Tiger Division, I will destroy their homes every day. Do you all understand my intentions now?” Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, if you, you, you are to do something like that, I fear that you will become infamous. If the matter gets out of hand, I fear that the Orion Division will not stand by and watch.”

The crowd finally realized Chu Feng’s intentions. However, they were still deeply frightened by Chu Feng’s idea. Especially Fang Tuohai, he even spoke words to try to advise against it. That was because what Chu Feng was planning to do was definitely enormous.

Challenges, there were all kinds of challenges. However, something like what Chu Feng was proposing, to destroy the homes of all the branch power organization’s members, and threaten them with leaving the branch power organization or the destruction of their homes every day, was most definitely something that had never happened before. That was because this was truly too ruthless.

“What’s there to fear? It’s merely an insignificant Orion Division. Not to mention that this matter had been prompted by them from the shadows to begin with, regardless of what we do, they will not let us get away anyway.”

“Furthermore, even if the head of the Orion Monastery, Lei Yao, were to show up, what could he do? It is not necessary for our Asura Division to fear them.” Right when the majority of the crowd was worried, Bai Ruochen spoke out. Furthermore, with a very approving tone, she said. “Chu Feng, your idea is great. Let’s do what you suggest.”

“Everyone, you now know the method that I will use to settle this matter. As for what sort of consequences might occur after this is all done, I believe you all are able to guess that too.”

“I must admit that this matter is a bit dangerous. Furthermore, it is not a small amount of danger. Thus, if anyone wants to leave, I, Chu Feng, will definitely not stop them,” said Chu Feng to the crowd.

“No, we will definitely not leave.”

“That’s right. Let’s do it! Junior brother Chu Feng, whatever your decisions are, we will follow you.”

“That’s right, the worst result would only be that we’ll lose our lives. However, as long as we’ve lived them honorably and grandly, so what if we are to die?”

After Chu Feng said those words, the crowd started to give all kinds of different reactions. However, not only did none of them leave, their blood actually started to boil even further, filling them with the intention to fight.

“Very well, let’s go.” Seeing this, Chu Feng nodded his head in a satisfied manner. After that, his body moved, and he began to lead the way by flying into the sky.

Following behind him, several tens of figures also flew into the sky. With Chu Feng as their leader, they flew toward their distant destination.

At this moment, at this territory, other than Chu Feng’s servants, only the few people that had been mocking Chu Feng earlier remained. n--ɒ()$\mathcal{v}$-)$\boldsymbol{E}$--l//ɓ)/I-/n

Merely, at this very moment, their complexions were ash-gray. Fear filled their eyes. They truly regretted that they had looked down upon the Asura Division earlier...

“Who are you all? You actually dared to smash apart my territory’s entrance gates, do you know who I am?”

In a Cyanwood Mountain’s core region territory, a crafty looking female was shouting in fury as she looked at her shattered entrance gates and the several figures standing in the air.

She was a high-ranking member of the Dragon Tiger Division. She who had never feared anything naturally could not tolerate that there were people behaving atrociously in her territory. Moreover, as one’s entrance gates were akin to one’s own face, her entrance gates being smashed was akin to her face being slapped. Naturally, she could not tolerate that.

Thus, once she came out from her territory and discovered that her entrance gates had been smashed she did not bother to inspect the cultivations of the people who did it and directly lashed out at Chu Feng and the others standing in the air.

“Boom~~~~~~~” However, right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly shot out his palm. Once that palm landed, an overflowing explosive sound emerged. At the same time, the entire piece of land started to tremble violently. Like an earthquake, numerous cracks and tears appeared on the ground.

Turning her face to look, the expression of the woman from the Dragon Tiger Division took a huge change. At this very moment, thick smoke filled the area behind her.

All of the buildings in her territory have turned to ashes. Only her servants flew out from the thick smoke. Their bodies were covered all over with dust; it was truly a sorry state.

MGA: Chapter 1165 - A Grand Commotion

“Listen carefully, I am the head of the Asura Division, Chu Feng. From today on, as long as you continue to associate yourself with the Dragon Tiger Division, I shall come and visit your territory every day. This time, I have only destroyed your territory. As for next time, I will not let you off that easily.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he did not bother with the woman’s reaction. Instead, he led the members of his Asura Division and left the place.

At this moment, the crafty appearance no longer remained on that woman’s face. Instead, her face was covered with sweat and fear. She was so scared that her entire body shivered nonstop.

Although practically all Martial Kings were capable of flattening a place with a palm strike or a fist strike, however, in the instant that Chu Feng flattened her territory, she managed to sense Chu Feng’s power. It was a power so terrifying that it was sufficient to crush her.

The news quickly spread that a Dragon Tiger Division’s member’s territory had been flattened by someone. All of her palaces were destroyed without leaving a trace behind.

This created a great amount of shock to everyone. That was because even when someone challenged another branch power organization, very rarely would they do it so ruthlessly. Furthermore, it was even more rare that they would involve the members of the branch power organization that was being challenged in the matter.

Furthermore, once they recalled how this matter was a done by a previously-unknown branch power organization established by a bunch of new disciples, the people became even more shocked.

However, what they did not know was that this sort of spectacle was happening in succession throughout the core region.

Chu Feng was one to keep his word. After spending an entire day, he had visited all of the Dragon Tiger Division's members' territories. Although he did not injure a single person, he had completely obliterated their homes.

When nightfall arrived, this matter had spread through the entire core region like a wildfire. There was practically no one who didn't know about what had happened. In merely a short while, a branch power organization by the name of Dragon Tiger Division was destroyed by another called the Asura Division. Furthermore, they were destroyed extremely ruthlessly, leaving behind a scene of devastation. This became the hottest topic of discussion.

Although the Dragon Tiger Division could not be considered to be an extremely famous branch power organization, and many people did not even know about it, the Asura Division was something that no one had ever heard about before this occasion.

However, the challenge between branch power organizations this time was truly too ruthless, something that no one has ever done before.

Thus, those who knew about what had happened all started discussing it, and began to guess exactly how enormous of a hatred there was between the two branch power organizations for the Asura Division to be this ruthless, and exactly how ruthless of a person the head of the Asura Division was.

There were even people who decided to directly go to the Dragon Tiger Division to check out what exactly had happened. That was because, at this moment, all of the Dragon Tiger Division's members' territories had been overturned, and only the Dragon Tiger Division itself remained unscathed.

It was like a declaration that the Dragon Tiger Division would become the main course for the Asura Division's challenge. Thus, those who enjoyed watching a show would naturally not miss this opportunity.

At this moment, the sky turned dark. However, candle-light still covered the Cyanwood Mountain, so it was almost as bright as day.

However, what the people's attention was focused on was most definitely not the beautiful scenery in the Cyanwood Mountain. Instead, numerous figures were shuttling through the sky and gathering at the Dragon Tiger Division.

"Yoh, what a coincidence, you've come too?"

"Haha, that's to be expected. With such a show, how could I possibly miss it?"

"Oh, right, do you all know who that Asura Division's head is and what sort of origin he has for him to create such a grand spectacle? This is truly an amazing feat."

"You still don't know about this? He had left his name behind in every territory that he destroyed. His name is Chu Feng, he's a new disciple. However, he's extremely arrogant."

"Ruthless indeed. There are new disciples every year. However, never has there been one like that Chu Feng. It would appear that he is not a simple character; he's most definitely a demon-level character with strength and background."

At this moment, people were packed in the sky and on the ground outside of the Dragon Tiger Division.

These people who came to watch the show were blabbing their mouths nonstop. Some were exclaiming in admiration, whereas others were commending what had happened; regardless, they were all discussing the Asura Division and Chu Feng.

Suddenly, someone spoke with contempt: "Demon-level character my fart. He's merely a new disciple, yet he dares to be this arrogant. He is most definitely trying to court death for himself. Do you not know who is standing behind this Dragon Tiger Division? It's the Orion Division!"

As the saying goes, people have their own ambitions. For some people, Chu Feng's conduct was extremely arrogant and amazing. However, for others, they felt that his conduct was merely courting death.

"The f*ck do you know? The Orion Division is the backer of the Dragon Tiger Division? Look at how enormous this matter has become. How come I still didn't see the Orion Division doing anything about it?"

“All these people have come here, why am I not seeing anyone from the Orion Division? Is this what you mean by standing behind?” However, there were also people who disagreed and spoke out against it.

“You... even if the Orion Division does not come, it remains that Chu Feng is a new disciple. For him to dare to create such an enormous spectacle, he is truly overestimating his own abilities.”

“As long as there is a random powerful senior that dislikes what he did, he’ll be finding his teeth on the floor.” [1. Beaten up so bad that his teeth have all fallen to the ground.]

“Furthermore, I’ve also heard that this Chu Feng is a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Do you all not know about the Southern Cyanwood Forest? You actually thought him to be a demon-class character? Aren’t you overestimating him too much?” That person who looked down on Chu Feng continued.

“What? Chu Feng is actually a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest?”

“Absolutely true.” n/)0$\boldsymbol{Vel\mathcal{B}}$1n

“This...”

Hearing those words, the expressions of many people who did not know what had happened changed. Some started to sigh and shake their heads, and others began to loudly sigh in disappointment.

The other things spoken by that man who looked down on Chu Feng did not upset them. However, with merely the words ‘Southern Cyanwood Forest,’ he managed to deeply upset them and cause all of them who had previously thought highly of Chu Feng to not have any expectations for him anymore.

Although the Southern Cyanwood Forest was a genuine subsidiary power, its successive generations of disciples were worse and worse than the previous generations.

After innumerable successions, this led to Southern Cyanwood Forest becoming extremely infamous through the entire Cyanwood Mountain. People even felt that they were a genuine subsidiary power specializing in cultivating mediocre and trash disciples.

Right at this moment, an imposing-looking man with a cultivation of rank two Martial King stood out. “This brother, don’t speak if you do not know about the truth. While Chu Feng is indeed a new disciple, he is no ordinary new disciple.”

“Have you not heard what I just said? I’ve said that he’s a disciple from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Yet you’re actually still saying that he’s an extraordinary new disciple? In that case, tell me, how is he extraordinary?” mocked the man who looked down on Chu Feng.

“Hah...” That man who spoke up for Chu Feng laughed lightly. Then he said, “Reportedly, yesterday at the mission plaza, a disciple completed a wolf grade mission and broke the record for the mission. Not only did he obtained four hundred and fifty achievement points as a reward, even the management elder from the Medicine Concocting Department, Elder Wei, praised him.

“As for that disciple, he was a new disciple that joined us this year. Furthermore, he just happened to be from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Moreover, his name is precisely Chu Feng.”

MGA: Chapter 1166 - The Backing of the Orion Division n-.𝔒(-ʊ./*e*(-l)-𝕓.(l--n

“What? Such a thing actually happened? Are you sure this is real?”

Once they heard these words, the crowd’s expression changed; once again, the looks on their faces were of incomparable shock. Especially that person who had previously belittled Chu Feng, he was so shocked that his mouth was agape. His expression was so unsightly, it was as if he had just eaten a dead rat.

That was because, if what was said was real, then it would mean that Chu Feng was indeed an extraordinary existence, and that the Southern Cyanwood Forest that specialized in cultivating mediocre and trash disciples had actually managed to, for the first time ever, cultivate a demon-level character.

“I was present that day. Say, do you think it’s real or not?” That man replied.

“Sss~~~” Hearing those words, the crowd all breathed in a mouthful of cold air. All kinds of complicated expressions emerged on their faces.

“Quickly, look. It’s the people from the Ascension Division. The Ascension Division actually brought out this many people.”

“Heavens, isn’t that Long Chenyi? Even he’s come? Someone like him would rarely bother with such a conflict, right?”

“Haha, amazing. Even someone like Long Chenyi was attracted here. From this, It can be seen that this matter has spread through the entire core region. That Chu Feng is amazing indeed.”

Suddenly, someone shouted loudly. Immediately after, cries of surprise sounded unceasingly. That was because Long Chenyi had indeed shown up. Furthermore, he had brought with him close to ten thousand members of the Ascension Division. With such a grand number of people, they covered the sky and earth with terrifying momentum.

When compared to the Ascension Division, even if one was to add up everyone from the crowd, they would still appear unworthy to be mentioned.

“That Chu Feng, isn’t he a bit too arrogant? He actually did such a thing. Even if he does not fear the disciples’ disapproval of his actions, does he also not fear the elders’ disapproval? The way I see it, he has truly grown tired of living.” Long Chenfu had also arrived. Just like before, he was extremely foul-mouthed, and had an appearance of wanting Chu Feng to die.

“From the way I see it, no one from the elders would actually dare to care about this matter. What happened yesterday was confirmed. It was indeed Chu Feng and junior sister Ruochen. Furthermore, Chu Feng also broke the record for gathering Firmament Medicinal Herbs. Moreover, the two of them managed to obtain the praise of Elder Wei, and were even invited to visit the Medicine Concocting Department.”

“Although it was merely a praise that appeared to very casual, the fact that it came from a management elder remains. Someone praised by a management elder, how could an ordinary elder possibly dare to do anything to him? If Elder Wei has taken a liking to him, then wouldn’t ordinary elders be courting a calamity for themselves if they were to touch Chu Feng?” said the second head of the Ascension Division, Meng Zhensuo.

“What? That matter is real?” Hearing those words, the crowd from the Ascension Division were all shocked. As for Long Chenfu, his complexion

even turned ashen and he shut his mouth. That was because this matter was truly not something that could be belittled.

“What might happen to that Chu Feng is something that doesn’t concern me. However, I cannot sit by and do nothing if something were to happen to junior sister Ruochen. I have heard that that Dragon Tiger Division possesses the backing of the Orion Division. Even though Wang Haoxuan is not in the Cyanwood Mountain right now, I fear that Chu Feng and those with him will not be able to handle the Orion Division if they were to truly come,” said Long Chenyi indifferently. However, as he spoke those words, he cast his gaze toward a certain direction.

Seeing this, Long Chenfu asked nervously, “Big brother, what’s wrong?”

“It’s nothing, it’s just that some elders have arrived. However, they’re unwilling to show themselves and have hidden themselves in the sky,” Long Chenyi replied.

“Elders are people too. They too enjoy watching a show. Merely, those shows that could attract elders to watch are all no small matter. This Chu Feng is truly a capable person. He has only been in the Cyanwood Mountain for a few days, and he has already created such a grand spectacle. Could it be that the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s fate will truly be changed for the better?” said Meng Zhensuo.

Long Chenyi did not respond to Meng Zhensuo’s question. However, his gaze had changed. He who had lost in a confrontation with Chu Feng knew better than anyone else what sort of new disciple Chu Feng was.

“Damn it, damn it. He actually dared to threaten our Dragon Tiger Division’s members to withdraw from our Dragon Tiger Division? That trash from the Southern Cyanwood Forest truly has the heart of a bear and the gall of a leopard.[1. gain extreme courage.] What nerves he has!”

While on the outside the Dragon Tiger Division was bustling with noise and excitement, the inside was a mess. At this moment, over two hundred members were gathered inside the Dragon Tiger Division’s palace hall with their heads hanging dispiritedly. A man with large sideburns was gnashing his teeth in anger, beating his chest and stomping his feet as he walked back and forth repeatedly in the palace hall.

This man possessed a cultivation of rank four Martial King. He was precisely the head of the Dragon Tiger Division.

At this moment, practically all of the members of the Dragon Tiger Division that were in the Cyanwood Mountain were gathered here. Furthermore, many among them had requested to withdraw from the Dragon Tiger Division.

As for the reason why they were requesting that, it was precisely because their territories had been overturned and smashed with not even a single brick left standing. Furthermore, Chu Feng threatened them that if they continued to associate with the Dragon Tiger Division, he would pay their territories a visit every day.

Even though Chu Feng destroyed their territories with either a single palm strike or a single first strike, they still managed to sense the frightening power hidden within Chu Feng's rank two Martial King cultivation. From the bottom of their hearts, they feared Chu Feng.

"Head, although that new disciple by the name of Chu Feng is from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, he is truly not a person who is easy to deal with. We truly fear..." said a woman while trembling with fear. She was the same woman who had cursed out at Chu Feng earlier today, only to become so scared that her face became covered with sweat.

"Fear? What are you afraid of? Are you suggesting that our Dragon Tiger Division would lose to a newly established branch power organization established by trash from the Southern Cyanwood Forest?" the head of the Dragon Tiger Division angrily rebuked.

"Head, that Chu Feng is truly not a simple character. I've heard that he obtained four hundred and fifty achievement points in the mission plaza yesterday. Furthermore, that new disciple who was praised by the Medicine Concocting Department's Elder Wei was him too. If Elder Wei was to back him up, then wouldn't we meet with a large calamity?" said someone.

"Elder Wei?" Upon hearing Elder Wei, the Dragon Tiger Division's head's gaze shone. He began to hesitate. However, he soon said, "Even if that's real, so what? Do not forget who it is that is standing behind our Dragon Tiger Division. It's the Orion Division!"

"As matters stand, I might as well tell you all the truth. It is precisely the Orion Division that told me to challenge the Asura Division."

“With the Orion Division standing behind us, is there a need for you all to fear a mere Asura Division?”

“That’s true. No matter what, that Chu Feng is only a new disciple. Yet, the Orion Division is different. Not only is the strength of their disciples powerful, they also possess the protection of the Orion Monastery’s elders. In terms of backing, that Chu Feng from the Southern Cyanwood Forest would never be able to surpass the Orion Division.” At this moment, the members of the Dragon Tiger Division nodded their heads in succession.

“Humph! That’s without question! That Chu Feng, did he think that someone would cover him just because he was praised by Elder Wei? He is truly delusional!”

“Right now, many people have gathered outside. They have all come to watch the show that’s happening here. It’s the perfect opportunity for us to show them our Dragon Tiger Division’s strength.”

“Later on, if that Chu Feng doesn’t show up, then it would be fine. However, if he truly dares to show up, then just watch as I teach him a lesson. Mere trash from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, I’ll beat him up till he shits his pants!” said the Dragon Tiger Division’s head in anger.

“Head, the Orion Division has send word over.” Suddenly, a woman walked into the palace hall. She was the Dragon Tiger Division’s Second Head. At this moment, she was holding a letter in her hand.

“Quickly, let me have a look.” The Head of the Dragon Tiger Division hurriedly took the letter.

When they heard that it was a letter from the Orion Division, the members of the Dragon Tiger Division all held their breaths and fixed their attentions onto their Head. They knew that they would be given instructions from the Orion Division.

MGA: Chapter 1167 - Contrary To Expectation

“Haha, if this Chu Feng dares to come, then it wouldn’t be as simple as just beating him till he shits his pants.” After he saw the letter, the Dragon Tiger Division’s head started to laugh frantically. Furthermore, a coldness emerged in his eyes.

The Dragon Tiger Division's members were flabbergasted by their head's reaction. As for the Second Head who stood beside him, she even secretly cast a glance at the letter.

When she saw the contents of the letter, her eyes also shone. With her mouth wide open, she had an expression of shock.

That was because only a simple sentence was written on the letter: "Find Chu Feng and use a challenge as an excuse to beat him to death."

"Dragon Tiger Division, come out and die!" A furious shout exploded on the horizon like thunder.

That voice was extremely loud and clear, like thunder from a thousand miles away. From the voice, one could also tell that the person who shouted those words had not arrived at this place yet. Instead, that person had shouted from a very far distance.

"Perfect timing." As he heard the provocation sound from far away, the Dragon Tiger Division's Head sneered. Leading the members of the Dragon Tiger Division, he left the palace hall and arrived before the entrance gate of his territory.

"Look, the people from the Dragon Tiger Division have come out."

At this moment, more and more people gathered around the Dragon Tiger Division, until they covered both the sky and the ground. Originally, their gazes were focused toward the direction of the voice after hearing that explosive shout. They wanted to see how exceptional the Asura Division was.

However, after the people from the Dragon Tiger Division appeared, many bystanders shifted their gazes toward them. After all, regardless of what the outcome of this conflict might be, the Dragon Tiger Division was one of the two leading roles in this conflict. As many among the crowd did not know who the Dragon Tiger Division's Head was, they wanted to take this opportunity to size him up.

"Rumble~~~~"

However, right at this moment, thunder sounded in the distance. As the crowd turned their gazes toward the sound, they saw that the distant horizon was

actually trembling. Layers upon layers of gaseous flames were surging toward their location like black clouds.

“What a huge power.”

Seeing this scene, the crowd present all exclaimed in admiration. As they were all expert cultivators, they were all able to see that what was coming was not thunder. Instead, it was a very powerful oppressive might; it was a shockwave resulting from one’s oppressive might squeezing the atmosphere so hard that it exploded.

As for the surging gaseous flames, they were not black clouds. It was merely an illusion created due to the movement of air in the black sky.

Such a feat was actually something that all Martial Kings were capable of accomplishing. It meant that the Asura Division that people were not familiar with have came prepared. At the very least, in terms of their imposingness, it was not weak at all.

“Humph, false bravado akin to a jumping clown.” As he saw the surging oppressive might being brought over with Chu Feng and the others, the Dragon Tiger Division’s head snorted coldly. The expression of contempt on his face had also grown greater.

However, the surrounding crowd did not have the same thoughts that he did. After they knew about Chu Feng’s achievements, they held a whole new level of respect and expectation for him. There were many people who even felt that a great catastrophe was going to befall the Dragon Tiger Division.

Thus, at this moment, many people had already spread themselves apart; they created a path in the air to the Dragon Tiger Division for Chu Feng and those with him.

Finally, before the attentive gazes of the crowd, Chu Feng and the others arrived. At this moment, the crowd finally managed to see the appearance of Chu Feng and his Asura Division.

“Sure enough, he’s quite extraordinary.” When they saw the appearance of Chu Feng and the others, the surrounding crowd began to nod continuously.

Chu Feng went straight to the topic, stood forward and loudly shouted, “Who is the Head of the Dragon Tiger Division?”

“It would appear that you’re that Asura Division’s head, that Southern Cyanwood Forest’s trash, Chu Feng?” Not only did the Dragon Tiger Division’s head stand forward, he even emitted his rank four Martial King aura. His intentions were very clear; he was indicating his identity.

“It is I,” Chu Feng replied loudly.

“Rank two Martial King, truly amazing.”

“And here I was wondering what sort of character it is that destroyed the territories of all my Dragon Tiger Division’s members in a single day. After all this, you’re merely a rank two Martial King?” The Head of the Dragon Tiger Division mocked Chu Feng. Furthermore, his attitude became increasingly vile. In the end, he actually pointed at Chu Feng and cursed loudly. “A mere rank two Martial King, and you dare to come and challenge my Dragon Tiger Division, and declare for me to come out and die? Your words carry no weight at all!”

“Boom~~~” Right after the Dragon Tiger Division’s Head’s words left his mouth, a burst of powerful oppressive aura swept forth from Bai Ruochen.

Everyone was able to sense that oppressive might as it swept past them. However, that oppressive might was focused toward the Dragon Tiger Division’s Head.

Thus, like a gale sweeping past, that oppressive might caused the clothes and hair of the members of the Dragon Tiger Division to sway in the air, and their feet to become unsteady, causing them to fall back in succession.

“That girl is a rank five Martial King?” When they sensed the cultivation within the oppressive might, the eyes of the crowd all shone with astonishment. Even though they already knew that Chu Feng of the Asura Division was very powerful, they never imagined that the Asura Division had hidden such a powerful character.

After all, with Bai Ruochen’s age, appearance and cultivation, everyone was able to tell with a single glance that she was a true demon-level character.

While they had thought that Chu Feng might be a demon-level character, they had never imagined that there would truly be a guaranteed demon-level character in the Asura Division. However, that person was not Chu Feng. Instead, it was a girl with an extremely cold appearance.

“Junior sister Ruochen’s cultivation has actually already reached rank five Martial King? How could her progress be this quick?” Even Long Chenyi and the others were shocked by Bai Ruochen’s strength and sucked in a mouthful of cold air.

After all, compared to the others, Long Chenyi and those with him knew about Bai Ruochen. They knew that Bai Ruochen was a heaven-defying genius. Thus, when they thought of how her cultivation had reached such a level, they were unable to not be shocked.

“You, you’re actually a rank five Martial King?” However, at this very moment, the person whose expression changed the most was most naturally the Dragon Tiger Division’s head. n--𝑂)-𝔳/)𝔢-)𝒍--𝕓--1--n

What sort of situation was this? How could a rank five Martial King expert appear in the Asura Division? Furthermore, how could she be this young?

Most importantly, from Bai Ruochen’s oppressive might, he was able to sense her frighteningly powerful strength. He was able to tell how powerful it was very clearly. If he were to describe it, then it could only be as ‘undefeatable for him.’

However, this was beyond his imagination. That was because he had never thought that the Asura Division would possess powerful characters of this degree.

Originally, he had planned to teach Chu Feng a proper lesson and humiliate him before everyone, making him unable to stand up tall ever again. At the same time, he was planning to use this opportunity to display his own strength.

After that, he planned to find another opportunity to use ‘accident’ as pretext and take Chu Feng’s life.

Like that, he would be able to display his own might and wipe the floor with Chu Feng. As for the matter of killing Chu Feng, he had the backing of the Orion Division and was not worried at all.

However, after Bai Ruochen appeared, all of his plans were ruined. In fact, he even started to feel fear because he had already lost his opportunity to wipe the floor with Chu Feng. On the contrary, before Bai Ruochen’s powerful strength, his Dragon Tiger Division might truly be met with a crushing defeat.

MGA: Chapter 1168 - Merely Requiring A Single Strike

“Lil Sis Ruochen, there’s no need for you to inconvenience yourself with such trash. Allow me to handle it.” Right at this moment, Chu Feng surprisingly spoke.

He then turned to the Dragon Tiger Division’s head and said. “You are the head of the Dragon Tiger Division and I am the head of the Asura Division. Today, I will not look into why you ruined my Asura Division’s entrance gates and signboard for no reason.”

“I only want you to know what sort of ending you will receive for trampling on my Asura Division.”

“What? A rank two Martial King is challenging a rank four Martial King? Where did he get that confidence? Could it be that Chu Feng is truly a demon-level character that possesses heaven-defying battle power?” Hearing the words spoken by Chu Feng, the eyes of the surrounding crowd immediately started to shine. Immediately after, they started a spirited discussion.

As for the head of the Dragon Tiger Division, he was laughing in his heart due to being incomparably overjoyed.

Originally, he had thought that all of his plans would be ruined because of Bai Ruochen. Not to mention teaching Chu Feng a lesson, he would likely be powerless to even defend himself today.

However, never had he imagined that not only did Chu Feng not allow Bai Ruochen to become involved in this matter, he even stated that he would personally take care of him. What did this mean? This meant that Chu Feng was planning to fight him one-on-one.

To him, this decision from Chu Feng was not one of coming from the spirit of heroism. Instead, it was a decision of self-humiliation and self-destruction.

Thus, at this very moment, the Dragon Tiger Division’s head was immensely happy. He even thought to himself: “This Chu Feng, he is most definitely an idiot, someone who’s wrong in the head.”

“With such a powerful existence behind him, he was clearly able to easily take care of me and destroy my Dragon Tiger Division. However, he instead decided to stop her from doing that and decided to take care of me

personally? Is he truly stupid beyond help, or is he truly arrogant and believes that he would be able to fight me?”

“Regardless, it doesn’t matter. His ignorance just so happened to help me.”

When he thought of this, an expression of complacency filled the Dragon Tiger Division’s head’s face. He hurriedly steadied his mood and then laughed coldly at Chu Feng. “Chu Feng, if you have the courage, then come and fight me. If I am unable to beat you till you kneel on the ground and beg for forgiveness, I shall change my surname to yours.”

“Woosh.” Surprisingly, right after he finished saying those words, Chu Feng already launched his attack. Like an arrow leaving a bow, Chu Feng shot explosively toward the Dragon Tiger Division’s head while carrying with him his rank two Martial King’s oppressive might.

“This...” At the instant when Chu Feng attacked, the expressions of the crowd all changed. However, to a greater or lesser degree, they all displayed expressions of disappointment.

That was because Chu Feng’s speed was neither fast nor slow, it was extremely normal. Even though he was within the criterion for a rank two Martial King, he had most definitely not surpassed the boundary of rank two Martial Kings.

What did this mean? This meant that Chu Feng’s battle power was trivial and ordinary; he did not even possess the battle power to surpass a single level of cultivation. Not to mention being a demon-level character, he could not even be considered to be a genius-level character.

“Hah, sure enough, you’re trash from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Since you’re looking to die so urgently, I shall help you accomplish your goal.” When he saw Chu Feng’s speed, the Dragon Tiger Division’s head became secretly delighted.

He had come to the conclusion that Chu Feng was indeed trash. Thus, he did not sit tight and wait for Chu Feng’s attack to come. Instead, he let go of all of his precautions against Chu Feng and abruptly counterattacked.

“Boom.” This attack of his utilized nearly all of his rank four Martial King strength. Not only was the sound of his attack ear-piercing like a thunder roll, even the space that he was previously in began to tremble.

Even though Chu Feng's attack had caused the crowd to be disappointed, the might displayed by the Dragon Tiger Division's head had instead brightened the eyes of the crowd.

"Chu Feng, you have sought your own disgrace. Do not blame me for not showing any mercy."

In a blink of an eye, the head of the Dragon Tiger Division had arrived in front of Chu Feng. Furthermore, his large hand brought forth with it the strength of three hundred thousand catties and the speed of lightning as it grabbed toward Chu Feng's throat.

"Woosh." However, right at the moment when his hand was going to clench around Chu Feng's throat, he suddenly discovered that there was nothing in his palm. Surprisingly, he did not manage to catch Chu Feng.

This..." This sort of situation caused him to not know what to do. Never had he imagined that Chu Feng, a mere rank two Martial King that he could easily crush to death with only his oppressive might, would be able to dodge his all-out snatch.

"Swoosh." In the Dragon Tiger Division's head's moment of surprise, Chu Feng had arrived before him like a demon. Furthermore, Chu Feng's palm carried with it a whistling sound of the wind as it was slapped toward the Dragon Tiger Division's head's left cheek.

"Humph, you want to injure me with such speed?" When he saw Chu Feng's palm, a mocking smile appeared on the Dragon Tiger Division's head's face. He believed that Chu Feng's incoming attack was so slow that he could easily dodge it, and that it would be unable to harm him in the slightest.

"Pow." However, right when he wanted to move his body to dodge with a confident appearance, he suddenly felt a pain on his left cheek. After that, he felt a burst of weightlessness. Like a million catty sandbag, he was ruthlessly smashed into the ground.

Most importantly, faced with this sort of situation, that Dragon Tiger Division's head did not have the ability to resist at all. All he could do was to allow his body to continue to smash into the ground, without any method to stop it.

"Boom~~~~~~~~~" Finally, his body smashed into the top of his territory's entrance gates and right on the Dragon Tiger Division signboard.

The force of the descent was extremely great and contained a very fierce king-level martial power. Thus, although the body of the Dragon Tiger Division's head was not very large, the power contained within it was extremely strong. At the instant when his body smashed into the signboard of the Dragon Tiger Division, shattered wood and stones immediately scattered into the air. Not only was the signboard smashed apart, even the entrance gates that the signboard was on top of were destroyed.

"Puuuwaa~~~~"

At this moment, the Dragon Tiger Division's head strived to get himself back up and counterattack, however, he discovered that his body was no longer nimble. Not only was he unable to stand back up, he actually fell back onto the ground and puked out a mouthful of blood. In the end, he laid on the ground like a dying dog.

A single strike. Chu Feng had used only a single strike to defeat this rank four Martial King, the head of the Dragon Tiger Division, making him fall to the ground and be unable to stand back up.

However, this strike from Chu Feng was not as simple as merely a slap to the face to the Dragon Tiger Division's head. Chu Feng had also used the Dragon Tiger Division's head's body to smash apart his territory's entrance gates and the Dragon Tiger Division's signboard. Truly, this was killing two birds with one stone.

"Heavens! That Chu Feng is actually this powerful?!"

At this moment, the surrounding crowd finally managed to react. As they looked at the shattered signboard and entrance gates, as well as the dying-dog-like Dragon Tiger Division's head, they were shocked. They were completely astonished!!

Everyone present had been completely astonished by the difference in strength that Chu Feng had displayed and felt a chill run down their backs. n)-0𝓋ℰℓ𝔟In

Powerful. Truly powerful! This was the opinion that all the crowd had of Chu Feng.

A rank two Martial King slapped a rank four Martial King flying with a single palm strike. What did this mean? This meant that not only did Chu Feng

possess the heaven-defying battle power to surpass his level, he most likely possessed the ability to surpass three levels. Otherwise, how could he accomplish such a feat?

If this did not make him a demon-level character, then what else could he be?

“Pah!” However, right when everyone was stunned by Chu Feng’s strength, Chu Feng spit out a mouthful of spit. He then looked at the Dragon Tiger Division’s head, who was still lying on the ground, and said, “With merely you, you’re not even qualified to take on my surname.”

Chu Feng merely gave the Dragon Tiger Division’s head an indifferent glance before shifting his gaze to the Dragon Tiger Division’s members.

Gazed at by Chu Feng, the members of the Dragon Tiger Division all started to shiver. After that, in unison, they moved a step backward and either lowered their heads and became speechless or started to shift their gazes to other directions. Not to mention attacking Chu Feng, they actually did not even have the courage to meet Chu Feng’s gaze head on.

MGA: Chapter 1169 - Wise Decision

As he saw the terrified appearances of the Dragon Tiger Division’s members, Chu Feng lightly laughed in his heart. However, he did not laugh out loud. Instead, with a cold and sharp tone that did not allow for any objection, he said, “Today, I will not harm you all. However, I do not wish to see anyone from the Dragon Tiger Division in the future. Starting tomorrow, whenever I see anyone wearing the Dragon Tiger Division’s armband, I will beat that person up every time I see him or her.”

Chu Feng’s tone was extremely domineering. Not only were the Dragon Tiger Division’s members’ trembling, even the surrounding crowd felt a chill run down their backs, causing their hair to stand up.

That was because the intention behind Chu Feng’s words was extremely clear. He was forcing the dissolution of the Dragon Tiger Division. When other branch power organizations made challenges, they would mostly use the branch power organizations that they challenged as stepping stones to increase their reputations.

However, for Chu Feng, not only did he not let things go after he finished destroying the Dragon Tiger Division’s entrance gates and signboard, he

actually even demanded the dissolution of the Dragon Tiger Division. This was truly a bit too arrogant and ruthless.

“Boom~~~~” Right at the moment when everyone was feeling a chill, Chu Feng raised his hand once more and shot out a palm explosively. Enormous and earth-shattering king-level martial powers started to gather into a violent ocean of martial power.

The ocean of martial power originated from Chu Feng’s palm and swept toward the Dragon Tiger Division. Everywhere it passed, not a single blade of grass was left standing, and all things were destroyed. In a blink of an eye, all of the Dragon Tiger Division’s luxurious palaces had turned into dust.

“This...”

As they looked at the surging dust that appeared like the aftermath of a volcanic explosion, as well as the buildings in the Dragon Tiger Division that had disappeared in an instant, the crowd present all sucked in a mouthful of cold air. They had thought that the matter was already closed; never had they imagined that Chu Feng would suddenly do such a thing.

At this moment, the crowd felt as if they had seen the moment when the territories of the members of the Dragon Tiger Division had been flattened. However, the destruction of territory this time around was most definitely the most overwhelming.

However, after Chu Feng shot out that palm strike, he did not stop to bother with the reaction of the crowd. As if this palm strike was meant to conclude his challenge today, he calmly turned around and began to lead the members of the Asura Division to leave.

After Chu Feng left, the surrounding crowd burst into a heated discussion, and then left one after the other. Only the members of the Dragon Tiger Division remained in place, standing in the sky as they trembled with fear.

They looked at their head that was lying on the ground. Then they looked at the Dragon Tiger Division that had turned into ruins and was still covered in thick smoke. Then, they recalled the words spoken by Chu Feng. Their thoughts were running amok with fear; they did not know what path they should take.

“That Chu Feng is too frightening. I do not wish to be his enemy anymore. Head, Second Head, I’m sorry, I will not be able to continue to follow you all.”

After a long time, a member suddenly took off his Dragon Tiger Division’s armband and flew away from the ruins of the Dragon Tiger Division like a ray of light.

His departure set off a chain reaction. One after another, an unceasing flow of members began to take off their armbands before running away.

In the end, only several tens of people stood in the sky above the Dragon Tiger Division. At this moment, the Second Head of the Dragon Tiger Division sighed, and then descended to the ground. She took out a recovery medicinal pellet, placed it into the head’s mouth and began to help him heal his injuries.

Following her, the remaining Dragon Tiger Division’s members also descended to the ground and stood around the Dragon Tiger Division’s head in a circle.

“A bunch of craven and cowardly dogs. I have remembered them. For them to have the nerve to betray me, watch how I’m going to deal with them in the future,” said the Dragon Tiger Division’s head as he gnashed his teeth in anger after his body recovered. Evidently, he was extremely enraged by the actions of those who had just left his Dragon Tiger Division.

“Head, this matter cannot be blamed on them. After all, that Chu Feng is truly too powerful. We are truly no match for him. Furthermore, even without him, there’s also that woman. She already possesses such a cultivation at such a young age, it is truly too terrifying. It is truly a mistake for us to provoke the Asura Division,” the Dragon Tiger Division’s second head consoled him with a dejected expression.

“Bullshit! Mistake to provoke them? What is mistaken about it? While it is true that our Dragon Tiger Division is no match for their Asura Division, do not forget who we have standing behind us. When Lord Lei Yao returns, their Asura Division will suffer.”

“F*ck! To dare to humiliate me like that in front of all of those people. Chu Feng, wash your neck and wait. I will most definitely get my revenge for the hatred today,” said the Dragon Tiger Division’s head in anger. Not only was he displaying an extremely enraged expression, his eyes were also emitting a very dense killing intent.

Compared to the dejected mood at the Dragon Tiger Division, the Asura Division was completely different. n./0𝑽el𝒷In

At this moment, the entrance gates of the Asura Division had already been repaired and the Asura Division signboard was once again placed on top of the entrance gates.

After that, Chu Feng arranged a feast within the Asura Division to celebrate without restraint.

Although the destruction of the Dragon Tiger Division was nothing major to Chu Feng, it remained the first battle that the Asura Division had fought since their establishment. Thus, there was naturally a need to celebrate.

However, to the other members of the Asura Division, what happened was truly a joyous thing. Yesterday, they had followed Chu Feng and destroyed all of the Dragon Tiger Division's members' territories. After that, they even went to the headquarters of the Dragon Tiger Division and personally saw for themselves as Chu Feng slapped the Dragon Tiger Division's head to the ground with a single palm strike, rendering him powerless. After that, Chu Feng destroyed their headquarters and won the amazement and admiration of the crowd present.

As members of the Asura Division, they only felt a single sensation back then and even now: impressiveness.

For Wang Wei and the others, they naturally felt extremely impressed. As new disciples, they were actually able to act completely unrestrained and do such a world-shaking thing that caused the seniors that they should be reverencing to look at them with eyes of reverence instead.

However, to Fang Tuohai and the others, this matter was a world-shifting matter. In the past, they had been bullied by others the entire time. All these years, they had been silently enduring.

However, who would have thought that, after joining the Asura Division, their status would actually have such an enormous change? It was as if they were dreaming. They were truly rejoicing, truly delighted. They even hoped that if this was truly a dream, that they would never wake up from this dream.

They were very fond of their current situation. Even though the person who had attacked was not them, and they had merely followed behind the

impressive figure of Chu Feng, basking in his light, they still wanted for this to continue on for eternity, because they were truly fond of this sort of sensation, this sensation of not being looked down upon by others, this sensation of being revered by others.

“Master, a lot of people have gathered outside. They say that they wish to pay you a visit.” Suddenly, a servant ran in. However, this was already the tenth time that she had ran in. Furthermore, the things that she had run in to report every single time were basically the same.

After Chu Feng and the others returned to the Asura Division, an uninterrupted stream of people began to flood toward the Asura Division in the hopes of joining it. Furthermore, those people were not only limited to new disciples, there were also many older disciples that had been in the Cyanwood Mountain for many years that had now quit their previous branch power organizations for the purpose of joining the Asura Division.

At this moment, several hundred people were gathered outside of the Asura Division’s entrance gates. They were all here for the purpose of joining the Asura Division.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, there’s actually this many people wanting to join our Asura Division in such a short period of time. It seems that our Asura Division will rise in power.”

“Junior brother Chu Feng, there’s already several hundred people gathered outside. Should you go and see them? After all, it is true that our Asura Division needs to expand our power, no?” said Wang Wei, Fang Tuohai and the others.

However, faced with the words spoken by the others, Chu Feng only smiled lightly and said, “I have said before that our Asura Division does not need to recruit members. As long as the time is right, people will naturally want to join our Asura Division. Merely, at that time, it will not be that easy to join our Asura Division.”

Hearing those words, everyone understood Chu Feng’s intentions and stopped trying to urge him to see those people. However, they still had smiles of joy on their faces. As matter stood, they now firmly believed that Chu Feng was the person who would light their path and direct them. As long as they followed Chu Feng without any hesitation, their future days would definitely become brighter and brighter.

Their decision to join the Asura Division was the wisest decision.

MGA: Chapter 1170 - Invasion From An Army

If Wang Wei, Fang Tuohai and the others joining the Asura Division was a wise decision, then the members of the Dragon Tiger Division who had decided to withdraw from the Dragon Tiger Division had made a wise decision as well.

That was because after that day, Chu Feng truly kept his promise and started to pay daily visits to the people who had not withdrawn from the Dragon Tiger Division. Furthermore, this time around, his visits were not as simple as just the destruction of their territories, he also made sure that they felt pain and suffered.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was more and more ruthless every time. Originally, he had only given them superficial wounds to teach them a lesson. However, later on, they were beaten so badly that their bodies were covered in cuts and bruises.

This caused those who still remained in the Dragon Tiger Division to be endlessly afraid of Chu Feng. More and more people began to leave the Dragon Tiger Division. Even those who, due to some special reason, did not dare to leave the Dragon Tiger Division had hidden themselves outside of the Cyanwood Mountain, undaring to show their faces.

As for the heads of the Dragon Tiger Division, they had gone to hide themselves in the Orion Division.

After a period of only several days, the name of the Asura Division had spread throughout the entire core region. Everyone knew that the head of the Asura Division was a demon-level character, and a vicious and merciless demon on top of that.

Most importantly, this demon possessed a special identity, one that no one dared to believe in. That is, Chu Feng was from the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Thus, the matter that was being discussed the most right now was not the grudges between the Asura Division and the Dragon Tiger Division. Instead, it was a single sentence: “Did you know, a demon-level character has appeared from the Southern Cyanwood Forest?”

Although Chu Feng's name was the most resounding from the Asura Division, those who had been present on the day of the challenge and destruction of the Dragon Tiger Division knew that the strongest in the Asura Division was actually not Chu Feng. Instead, it was a woman by the name of Bai Ruochen, an existence even more frightening, and possessing even more potential than Chu Feng.

As the fame of the Asura Division grew greater and greater, more and more people wanted to join it. As time passed, the Asura Division's entrance was no longer tightly shut; instead, they had now opened their doors and began accepting new members.

Merely, it was not that easy for one to join the Asura Division, as one had to obtain a certain qualification. Thus, not everyone was able to join the Asura Division.

Of those who came to the Asura Division, only one out of twenty would be accepted by them. This was already a very good proportion of acceptance to rejections.

The rigorousness of the Asura Division's acceptance of new members was even more rigorous than the several strongest branch power organizations of the Cyanwood Mountain. This caused many people that had been rejected to complain nonstop.

Finally, on this day, the people who had been complaining outside the Asura Division finally rejoiced. They were rejoicing that they had failed to join the Asura Division because a great catastrophe was about to befall it.

Over twenty thousand figures had flown over and surrounded the Asura Division completely, covering both the sky and the ground, not allowing a single drop or trickle to pass through them.

The people from the Orion Division had arrived. At the moment when the Asura Division had trampled the Dragon Tiger Division so much that they were about to collapse, the Orion Division finally acted. Furthermore, their actions this time were most definitely grand. Although they had not sent out all of their forces, they had sent out all of their elites.

"Heavens, even the head of the Orion Division, Lei Yao, has come. It seems that the rumor is true, the Dragon Tiger Division did have the backing of the Orion Division. This time around, the Asura Division is going to be out of luck.

No matter how much potential they have, they are still a newly-established branch power organization. It is impossible for them to be a match for the Orion Division."

The grand appearance of the Orion Division attracted the attention of many people. Many of those who were interested in seeing what was going to happen all ran over to the Asura Division. As they gathered around, their gazes were all fixed upon a single person in the Orion Division's army.

It was a tall and sturdy man. His height was over three meters tall.[1.pelicanv: like 10 ft. tall. we've got a hagrid over here] His appearance was very frightening, like a humanoid beast. Most importantly, his aura was extremely powerful; he was a rank six Martial King.

At this moment, his rank six Martial King aura completely covered the surrounding several miles. Even the clear white sky had become hazy after being engulfed by his aura.

As for this person, he was the head of the Orion Division, one of the most famous geniuses of the Cyanwood Mountain, Lei Yao.

"Lei Yao has come! He has come for the Dragon Tiger Division! Look, isn't that person standing behind Lei Yao the Head of the Dragon Tiger Division? It looks like the devastation that has befallen the Dragon Tiger Division ever since that day will be replayed. Merely, this time around, it will not be the Dragon Tiger Division that will be out of luck, it will instead be the Asura Division."

"Sigh, that Chu Feng was truly too arrogant and too ruthless in his methods. Now that he has angered the Orion Division, it would appear that he will be smashed down from the sky right after rising up."

When the crowd cast their gazes at Lei Yao, more and more people began to notice the Head of the Dragon Tiger Division standing behind Lei Yao. Thus, they all determined the reason why the Orion Division had come over here with such a large army. Evidently, they came to avenge the Dragon Tiger Division.

"Lei Yao, what a great battle array you've displayed here."

Right at the moment when everyone felt that the Asura Division would be met with death, a clear and bright voice suddenly sounded from over the horizon.

Turning their gazes toward the sound, the expressions of the crowd all changed. That was because, from the direction of the sound came a large wave of silhouettes that covered the sky, flying toward them. From a single glance, it was an extremely shocking number, definitely no less than the number of people the Orion Division had brought with them, easily over twenty thousand.

As for the people that had come, they were none other than the Ascension Division. As for the person that shouted at Lei Yao earlier, he was the head of the Ascension Division, Long Chenyi. n/)𝑜/-𝓥).𝐄//𝔩//𝓑(-1//n

When Lei Yao saw Long Chenyi, his brows immediately furrowed. He coldly shouted, “Long Chenyi, why are you here?”

“Heh. Lei Yao, don’t be so tense. I have come here for the same reason that you have come here. Merely, our standing might be different,” Long Chenyi replied with a light smile.

When faced with Lei Yao, Long Chenyi was extremely calm. That was because in terms of reputation, his reputation was greatly superior to Lei Yao’s. As for strength, although the two of them were both rank six Martial Kings, Long Chenyi was confident that this Lei Yao was inferior to him.

“Long Chenyi, it would seem that you’re planning to meddle in other people’s business. Could it be that you think that I, Lei Yao, would fear you?” said Lei Yao.

“I know that you, Lei Yao, do not fear me. However, I, Long Chenyi, fear you even less. If you are truly willing to, for this mere Dragon Tiger Division, start a war against my Ascension Division, I, Long Chenyi, will be glad to keep you company.”

Long Chenyi had a smile on his face. However, immediately after, his eyes flashed with light, and a boundless oppressive might swept through the entirety heaven and earth, and actually managed to scatter Lei Yao’s oppressive might and return this region of space back to normal, back to being bathed in sunshine.

“Amazing.”

“As expected of someone who is said to have the chance to get on the Cyanwood Succession List. This Long Chenyi is truly exceptional.”

“That’s right. The Orion Division and the Ascension Division are more or less of equal strength. However, because of Long Chenyi’s leadership, the Ascension Division has become one of the ten strongest branch power organizations, and has caught up to the Three Cyanwood Forests Division. This means that Long Chenyi’s strength is extremely powerful, and might even be more powerful than Lei Yao.”

“Might? There’s no might to it, it’s the truth! I have heard that Long Chenyi had sparred with Wang Haoxuan before. The two of them were unable to determine a victor, and the match finally ended in a draw.”

“Who is Wang Haoxuan? He previously held the ninth rank on the Cyanwood Succession List; he is the Head of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division. Thus, I dare to guarantee that while both Lei Yao and Long Chenyi are rank six Martial Kings, Lei Yao would be no match for Long Chenyi.”

After Long Chenyi displayed his strength, the surrounding crowd began to exclaim in astonishment and discuss him spiritedly.

Actually, even Lei Yao was frowning deeply. He had no choice but to remove the threatening attitude that he had displayed before. He said, “Long Chenyi, you said that the Dragon Tiger Division is a merely a little branch power organization, unworthy of having my Orion Division avenge them. Then what about this Asura Division, is it also not a mere small branch power organization? You are unrelated to it at all, so why are you standing up for them?”

“Unrelated? Lei Yao, it would appear that you do not understand the situation. Not to mention that there are many disciples of our Ascension Sect in that Asura Division, my Ascension Sect’s sectmaster’s daughter, junior sister Bai Ruochen, is also a member of the Asura Division.”

“Our Ascension Sect has already been in an alliance with the Southern Cyanwood Forest. As for our Ascension Division, we too are allies with the Asura Division. You wish to attack the Asura Division; tell me, does this concern me or not?” Long Chenyi asked.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1171 - Battle of Life and Death - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1171 - Battle of Life and Death

MGA: Chapter 1171 - Battle of Life and Death

“What? The Ascension Sect’s sectmaster’s daughter Bai Ruochen? Could it be that rumored fairy-like beautiful girl who, with her young age, is already a rank five Martial King, that genius girl?”

After hearing what Long Chenyi said, the surrounding crowd was startled once again. However, they finally understood why Long Chenyi would come to watch as the Asura Division challenged the Dragon Tiger Division, as well as why he would muster such a large force to prevent the Orion Division from challenging the Asura Division. It turned out that it was not only the Dragon Tiger Division that possessed the backing of the Orion Division, the Asura Division also possessed the backing of the Ascension Division.

“Long Chenyi, you are truly overly arrogant. Did you truly think that there is no one from our Orion Division that could take care of you, that we are all afraid of you?”

However, who would’ve thought that at this moment, another voice sounded. Turning their gazes toward the voice, the crowd was shocked once again. That was because a figure appeared. Although this person had come alone, he was wearing the Heaven Inquiring Division armband.

Heaven Inquiring Division, that was the strongest branch power organization in the Cyanwood Mountain!!!

Seeing the newcomer, Lei Yao’s expression changed. With a very amiable attitude, he asked, “Junior brother Yuan Qing, why are you here?”

That was because the person that have arrived was Yuan Qing.

“Yuan Qing? He is that genius of the Orion Monastery, Yuan Qing?” Hearing the words spoken by Lei Yao, the surrounding crowd’s expressions all changed greatly. The gazes with which they looked to Yuan Qing were now filled with astonishment.

After all, Yuan Qing’s name had already spread through the entire Cyanwood Mountain. Everyone knew that Yuan Qing was an extremely powerful demon-level character, an existence that might even be able to inherit the position of the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster, a super genius with unlimited potential.

“Senior brother Lei, although I, Yuan Qing, have joined the Heaven Inquiring Division, I am still a disciple of the Orion Monastery. For there to be someone who dares to mess with our Orion Monastery, I, Yuan Qing, am naturally unable to sit and watch without doing anything. Today, us fellow martial brothers shall fight side-by-side, and allow everyone to see what sort of consequences they will face if they become the enemy of our Orion Monastery,” said Yuan Qing in a serious manner.

“Haha, very well. Junior brother Yuan QIng is truly a loyal disciple. Since this is the case, today we shall battle to our hearts’ content. This Asura Division is something that I will definitely flatten. If there are gods blocking the way, we shall kill gods. If there are buddhas blocking the way, we shall kill buddhas.”

After hearing the words spoken by Yuan Qing, Lei Yao’s confidence also surged. After all, standing behind Yuan Qing was the Heaven Inquiring Division. If something was to happen to Yuan Qing, the Heaven Inquiring Division would definitely not let the matter stand.

Although the Ascension Division was indeed very strong, Lei Yao knew very well that the Ascension Division would not be able to match up against the Heaven Inquiring Division. After all, the Heaven Inquiring Division was not merely known to be the strongest, it was truly the strongest.

Thus, just by imagining that the Heaven Inquiring Division might be backing them up, Lei Yao was completely filled with confidence.

“Long Chenyi, have you not heard what my senior brother Lei said?”

“Regardless of what sort of relationship your Ascension Division has with the Asura Division, if you dare to block our path, we will not mind battling your Ascension Division. I shall ask you now, are you planning to butt in on this matter or not?”

Yuan Qing looked at Long Chenyi and spoke with a very vile attitude. He whose strength was much inferior to Long Chenyi did not consider Long Chenyi to be in his eyes at all.

“Big brother, what do we do now? That Yuan Qing has come too. He is not only a genius with unlimited potential, he is also someone that the Heaven Inquiring Division thinks highly of. We cannot harm him.” After seeing Yuan Qing’s arrival, Long Chenfu became timid and started to quietly try to urge his older brother to back off on this matter.

“Head, what Chenfu says is reasonable. That Yuan Qing is no ordinary individual. If we are to harm him, then the Heaven Inquiring Division would not sit by and watch without doing anything. We cannot afford to provoke the Heaven Inquiring Division.” At the same time, the Second Head of the Ascension Division, Meng Zhensuo, also urged against it through a voice transmission to Long Chenyi.

“This...” After hearing the words spoken by those two, Long Chenyi entered a dilemma. Momentarily, he did not know how to answer Yuan Qing.

“Humph...” After seeing that Long Chenyi’s complexion had changed from just a single word from him, Yuan Qing snorted coldly and displayed a complacent smile.

“Amazing. As expected of Yuan Qing, a demon-level character who managed to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle and obtain the Commander Flag. Even Long Chenyi is afraid of him. This imposing manner that he displays is truly extraordinary.”

This scene was something that many people present saw. The Ascension Division’s morale fell greatly, whereas the Orion Division’s morale soared greatly. The surrounding crowd began to feel that Yuan Qing possessed extraordinary strength. Otherwise, it would be impossible for even Long Chenyi to hesitate like this.

“Senior brother Long, Chu Feng appreciates your kindness. However, as this matter happened because of me, then please allow me to handle it myself.”

Right at the time when Long Chenyi entered into a dilemma, a voice suddenly sounded from the Asura Division’s palace hall. Following the voice, a figure explosively shot out and arrived in the sky. This person was none other than Chu Feng.

“Rank two Martial King, could it be that he’s the head of the Asura Division, the demon-level character from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, Chu Feng?”

After seeing Chu Feng’s arrival, the crowd all started to make guesses as to his identity. Although Chu Feng’s sudden surge in fame caused some people to feel that he was overly arrogant, it remained that his actions had obtained the admiration of many others.

“You are the head of the Asura Division, Chu Feng?” Lei Yao asked with an expression of anger.

“Ha, if you do not know who I am, you can ask that one beside you. I’m certain he knows who I am.” Chu Feng calmly smiled and looked at Yuan Qing beside Lei Yao. However, the gaze with which he looked at Yuan Qing was one of provocation.

“Chu Feng, you are going to die today.” When he saw Chu Feng, Yuan Qing recalled the scene of himself being criticized by Elder Wei at the Mission Plaza. The anger in his heart immediately erupted like an explosive volcano. He truly wanted to cut Chu Feng to ten thousand pieces to pacify the hatred that he was feeling right now.

“Yoh, definitely going to die? Could it be that you haven’t come here to challenge my Asura Division, but have instead come here to kill me? To kill a fellow disciple for no reason or cause, Yuan Qing, you are truly cocky, and have no regard for the rules. Do the elders know about how cocky and disregarding of the rules you are?” Chu Feng mocked.

“You...” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Yuan Qing was so angry that he started to gnash his teeth. Suddenly, he realized that almost every single time he encountered Chu Feng, he would be placed in a humiliating position and become completely enraged by him.

“Chu Feng, don’t you use your tongue to speak words to your advantage. Although we will not kill you, what you have done is excessively unreasonable. As fellow disciples, you actually wanted to eradicate the Dragon Tiger Division completely. Today, if you do not give us a pleasing response, we will definitely not let this matter go.” Seeing that Yuan Qing was on the losing hand in the battle of words, Lei Yao hurriedly spoke to save him.

“Lei Yao, based on what you have said, you’ve come here today to stick up for the Dragon Tiger Division?” Chu Feng asked.

“So what if I am?” Lei Yao calmly admitted to it with a tone of not placing Chu Feng in his eyes at all.

“Ha.” Chu Feng laughed lightly. He then said, “There’s nothing to it, I merely wanted to tell you that if you want to stand up for someone, you must first have the ability to do so. Do you have this ability, I wonder?”

“If I did not have this ability, I would not have come here. Chu Feng, if you admit your wrongs right now, I can let you off. Otherwise, do not blame me for being ruthless,” Lei Yao said angrily.

“Very well. Since you’re this sincere, and also willing to stand up for the Dragon Tiger Division with no regard for your own life, I shall give you this opportunity. In three days’ time, in the Cyanwood Mountain’s Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, I, Chu Feng, am willing to fight you, Lei Yao, to the death. Do you dare to accept?” asked Chu Feng.

“What? A fight to the death?” After hearing what Chu Feng said, not to mention Lei Yao, the expressions of practically everyone present changed greatly. They were completely shocked by what Chu Feng proposed.

MGA: Chapter 1172 - Fallen Into A Trap

A fight to the death. What was a fight to the death? That was a battle with one’s life as the wager. However, such a battle was not something that one could have as easily as one wished. Otherwise, wouldn’t it make it so that if a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain was not fond of another disciple, then he or she could use the pretext of a fight to the death to kill the other disciple?

In that case, was a fight to the death even something that existed and was permitted in the Cyanwood Mountain?

It both existed and was permitted. Merely, the situation for it was very special.

It was not that there had never been disciples who had fought to the death in the Cyanwood Mountain. Merely, they could only conduct a fight to the death after obtaining the approval of the elders, and both must voluntarily agree to the conditions of the life and death agreement before being able to conduct the fight to the death before the elders.

However, what must one do to make elders agree to a fight to the death? One must possess an enormous hatred for one’s enemy. Otherwise, no elder would agree to oversee such a fight to the death. After all, the elder that agreed to direct such a fight to the death would be held responsible.

However, at this moment, what the crowd was thinking was not the complexity required for one to conduct a fight to the death in the Cyanwood Mountain. Instead, they were shocked by the fact that Chu Feng was actually challenging Lei Yao to a fight to the death.

Who was Lei Yao? He was a rank six Martial King, the head of Orion Division, a famous genius in the Cyanwood Mountain. Regardless of how much of a demon-level character Chu Feng might be, he was still only a rank two Martial King. Even if Chu Feng possessed heaven-defying martial power, it would definitely be impossible for him to be a match for Lei Yao. For him to challenge Lei Yao to a fight to the death, was this not equivalent to him courting death?

“Haha, a fight to the death? Chu Feng, I had thought you were an intelligent person. Who would’ve expected that you’re actually this stupid. A fight to the death, to speak of it in a nice manner, it would be a fight to determine whether someone lives or dies. However, to speak of it bluntly, it would be for two people to massacre one another.”

“While the Cyanwood Mountain does permit a fight to the death, it is not something that one could do on a casual whim. The two of us do not possess an enormous hatred for each other, it is simply impossible for us to conduct a fight to the death,” Lei Yao spoke with a mocking tone. The gaze with which he looked at Chu Feng with was one of someone looking at an ignorant moron.

“That is not something for you to decide, but instead something for me to decide.” However, right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded. Following the voice, a figure appeared before the crowd.

It was an old lady. At the same time, she was also an elder of the Cyanwood Mountain. As for this elder, she was someone that many people present knew. That was because she possessed powerful strength. Although she was not a management elder, she could still be considered to be a top existence in the core region. As for who she was, she was the elder from the Ascension Sect, that same old lady that had reprimanded Long Chenfu that day, Elder Xie.

“Elder Xie?” Once Elder Xie appeared, the expressions of many people present changed. That was because this Elder Xie was indeed very powerful.

“A fight to the death requires mutual consent. As long as the two of you are willing to agree to it, and sign the life and death treaty, I am willing to preside over this fight to the death.” After Elder Xie appeared, she did not waste time speaking any superfluous words, and directly got to the point.

“This...” After hearing the words spoken by Elder Xie, the expressions of the crowd changed even more. Although Elder Xie most definitely possessed the qualifications to direct a fight to the death, they knew very well that a fight to the death was not something that could be done just with mutual consent, it also required a deep hatred from the two parties for each other. As for Chu Feng and Lei Yao, although they appeared to be antagonistic, the hatred between them most definitely had not reached the level for a fight to the death. n/-O((𝑣(/𝐞-)𝓵/-**b**--1-)n

Yet, since Elder Xie had already spoken, there must definitely be some meaning behind it. Thus, the crowd all managed to guess that Elder Xie must’ve been asked by Chu Feng to stand up for him.

In fact, that was the truth. Chu Feng had already anticipated today’s events. Thus, he had already made all the preparations. While this challenge to a fight to the death might appear to be sudden and foolish, he knew that he would definitely be able to make it happen.

“Chu Feng, it turns out that I have underestimated you. You actually invited Elder Xie to stand up for you.” At this moment, Lei Yao understood what had happened. However, he did not feel any pressure. Instead, he laughed mockingly, and then looked toward Elder Xie. “Elder Xie, for you to direct this fight to the death is definitely not helping Chu Feng. Instead, you are only harming him.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng said, “What’s with all that rubbish you’re speaking? I only ask a single answer from you, do you dare to accept the fight or not?”

“What? Don’t dare? Give me a reason and tell me why I would not dare to accept it.”

“Chu Feng, I took into consideration that you’re a fellow disciple, and originally did not want to make things so extreme, with no room for considerations. However, never had I imagined that you would not know how to differentiate good from bad, and actually invited Elder Xie to help you out, and even requested a fight to the death with me.”

“Since you’re so brazen, then do not blame me for being ruthless myself. I accept this challenge of yours. However, since I’ve agreed to it, then I will do things as per the rules. On the day of the fight, I will definitely not show you any mercy, and will definitely take your little life.”

Being provoked by Chu Feng time and time again before the crowd caused Lei Yao to be enraged and publicly accept the challenge from Chu Feng.

“Since both parties are willing, then I shall personally direct this fight to the death in three days’ time at the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.” After Elder Xie said those words, her figure moved and she disappeared. Truly, she had arrived in a hurry and left in a hurry.

“Chu Feng, in three days’ time, I shall take your little life. As for that, it will be the consequences of your own actions.” After Lei Yao left those words, he turned around and left. At the same time, the Orion Division army that he commanded also followed him and left.

“Chu Feng, I must say that I truly admire your courage.” At this moment, Yuan Qing did not leave. Instead, he was looking at Chu Feng with a mocking appearance.

“You already admire me with merely this? I will make you admire me even more. Remember to definitely show up in three days’ time.” Chu Feng was looking at Yuan Qing with a beaming smile on his face. His smile seemed to contain something eccentric within it.

“Rest assured, I will definitely show up, because I wish to see how you will be killed by my senior brother Lei.” After Yuan Qing left these words in a fierce manner, he also turned around and left.

As he looked at the backs of the departing Yuan Qing and the Orion Division’s army, a hard-to-detect upward arc appeared on the corners of Chu Feng’s lips. As for this upward arc, the meaning behind it was something that only Chu Feng knew.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, you are truly too impulsive. Even if you and this Lei Yao truly possess grievances, there shouldn’t be a need for you to go to such lengths, no? I know that you possess exceptional talent and heaven-defying martial power, but that Lei Yao is no ordinary character either; he is not an ordinary rank six Martial King.” Long Chenyi and the others walked over to Chu Feng and began to earnestly advise him with expressions of confusion.

“That’s right, junior brother Chu Feng, you are truly too impulsive. That Lei Yao is the head of the Orion Division, the current strongest genius of the Orion Monastery.” At this moment, Wang Wei, Fang Tuohai and the others also appeared.

“Seniors, could it be that you all truly think that I did this on a mere impulse?” Surprisingly, Chu Feng asked the worried crowd a question.

After they saw the smile on Chu Feng’s face, the crowd were all stunned. Their expressions of shock and astonishment became a bit more intense.

The appearance of Elder Xie was most definitely not a coincidence. It was obvious that Chu Feng had invited her. For Chu Feng to have invited Elder Xie beforehand, this meant that he had planned this. Thus, how could it have been done on impulse?

It was not an impulse, but was instead a plot that he had planned for a long time. Then, what exactly was Chu Feng planning to do? Long Chenyi and the others were all confused.

“I know that you all are worried about me. However, fret not. I, Chu Feng, am not definitely not someone who would feel that living is boring and would voluntarily throw my life away,” said Chu Feng with a smile.

At this moment, no one tried to say anything to Chu Feng anymore. That was because the smile that Chu Feng displayed was one filled with confidence. Even though they felt that the possibility of Chu Feng winning against Lei Yao was extremely low, they, for some unknown reason, truly felt at this moment that Lei Yao had fallen into Chu Feng’s trap, a trap that he had planned for a long time.

MGA: Chapter 1173 - The Eve Before The Battle

The Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds were originally territories of the Ancient Era’s Elves. However, because of the involvement of Qing Xuantian, the Ancient Era’s Elves ended up having to share the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds with humans. Furthermore, a portion of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds ended up in the hands of the strongest human powers. As for the Cyanwood Mountain, it was one of the powers that obtained an Immortal Pond.

The Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond in the Cyanwood Mountain was not in the outer region, the inner region nor the core region. Instead, it was located in a remote region in the Cyanwood Mountain.

The reason why this place was remote was because ten thousand years ago, this place wasn’t part of the Cyanwood Mountain’s territory. Instead, the

owner of this location was the Ancient Era's Elves. Only after the Ancient Era's Elves had left this place was the Cyanwood Mountain able to gain complete control over this vast and boundless Cyanwood mountain.

This Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was open all year-round. However, not all disciples could use it at any time they wished. Other than some special disciples, ordinary disciples would have to pay achievement points to enter the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond and experience the extraordinary power within it.

However, due to the fact that the achievement points required to enter the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond were very numerous, and that it was not certain that ordinary people would be able to obtain a great amount of benefits from entering it, the majority of the disciples would only come to the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond during the moment when they were about to break through, so that they could obtain comprehension, allowing them to break through faster.

Thus, even though the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was a holy land for cultivation, there were not many people coming to it every day.

However, on this day, the outside of this Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was completely packed with people. Figures covered both the sky and the ground. An early estimation would put their number at least several hundred thousand. Moreover, in addition to the disciples, there were many elders from the core region as well.

As for the reason why this place was capable of attracting all these people to come today, it was because Chu Feng and Lei Yao had decided upon a fight to the death three days ago.

In the following three days, news of what had happened between Chu Feng and Lei Yao had spread through the entire Cyanwood Mountain like wildfire. It was not only the core region that knew about this; many people from the inner region and the outer region knew about this matter too.

One could tell how enormous this matter had become just from the number of people gathered outside the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. n--𝔬()𝑣-)𝑬--l//𝔟)/I-/n

"Never had I imagined that the people from the Three Cyanwood Forests Division would come too. I reckon they've come to see whether this Chu Feng from the Southern Cyanwood Forest is a genius or trash," said Meng Zhensuo with a low voice as he looked at a faraway group of people.

The number of people in that group was much greater than their Ascension Division's group. That was because it was the Three Cyanwood Forests Division, which had been formed by the disciples of the Eastern, Western and Northern Cyanwood Forests.

"Chu Feng is naturally a genius. Otherwise, it would be impossible for him to slap the Head of the Dragon Tiger Division powerless with a single palm strike."

"As for the Three Cyanwood Forests Division, if they wanted to know whether the rumors regarding Chu Feng are real or not, they could find that out very easily; there is simply no need for them to gather such a large force."

"As matter stands, even Wang Haoxuan has come. It means that Chu Feng has already attracted their attention, their focus," said Long Chenyi with a smile on his face. As for his gaze, it was fixed on the figure that was leading the people from the Three Cyanwood Forests Division.

As for that man, other than having an age that was a bit older than Long Chenyi, his overall appearance and aura appeared to be extremely similar to Long Chenyi. Even his cultivation was the same as Long Chenyi's, a rank six Martial King.

He was the head of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division, the strongest disciple among the recent geniuses of the Eastern, Western and Northern Cyanwood Forests, Wang Haoxuan.

In terms of reputation, this Wang Haoxuan's fame was much greater than that of Long Chenyi. It could be said that he was the strongest disciple from the five first-rate subsidiary powers.

That was because Wang Haoxuan was once ranked ninth on the Cyanwood Succession List. Unfortunately, he had only stayed on the Cyanwood Succession List for a single year before being defeated by a disciple by the name of Wang Jingzhi, who had joined from the inner region.

However, it remained that he had once been on the Cyanwood Succession List. Furthermore, many people knew that after Wang Haoxuan's previous defeat, he had been strenuously training to prepare to challenge Wang Jingzhi, who had defeated him, and take back the ninth rank on the Cyanwood Succession List that he had previously held.

As if he had sensed Long Chenyi's gaze, Wang Haoxuan turned his head over and smiled profoundly at Long Chenyi. After that, he turned his gaze back to where it had been before.

"Big brother, I've heard that Wang Haoxuan has already issued a challenge to Wang Jingzhi. However, Wang Jingzhi is not in the Cyanwood Mountain right now. I suspect that when he returns, he will definitely accept the challenge. These two men are both surnamed Wang, which of them do you think will win?" asked Long Chenfu.

"Wang Jingzhi is very powerful. Wang Haoxuan is also very powerful. In the fight between them back then, Wang Haoxuan only lost by a momentary slip. In terms of overall strength, there is no difference between them. Thus, it is very difficult for me to determine who will be the victor," said Long Chenyi.

"While it is true that they're very powerful, I feel, big brother, that you're even more powerful than them. Big brother, what do you think about taking this opportunity to attack the Cyanwood Succession List yourself? After the battle between them determines a victor, big brother, what do you think about issuing a challenge to that victor?" said Long Chenfu with a sinister expression. He wanted Long Chenyi to take advantage of a situation where the victor would be exhausted by the battle.

"We have come here today for Chu Feng's matter. Everything else can wait to be discussed at a later time." Long Chenyi smiled lightly. He did not speak his intentions clearly. However, from the gaze with which he looked at Wang Haoxuan, it could be seen that he possessed ambitions himself.

"Quickly, look, Lei Yao has come."

"Who's that person behind him? He's actually wearing the armband of the Heaven Inquiring Division, could it be the rumored demon-level character Yuan Qing?"

Suddenly, more and more people from the crowd started to cry out in alarm. In merely a short moment, everyone's gaze was turned in a certain direction. That was because, at this moment, Lei Yao and Yuan Qing had arrived, leading the people of their Orion Division. The battle array was extremely grand and unusually aggressive.

Furthermore, after they appeared, Wang Haoxuan actually took the initiative to lead the troops from the Three Cyanwood Forests Division to welcome

them. Furthermore, Wang Haoxuan, who was stronger and possessed a greater reputation, was actually chatting with Lei Yao and Yuan Qing with a smile on his face.

The Three Cyanwood Forests Division and the Orion Division displayed a very friendly relationship, akin to family. This caused many people to be surprised. After all, in the past, the Three Cyanwood Forests Division had looked at the Orion Division with great contempt.

However, those who were able to become core disciples were all extraordinary people. In no time, they all managed to guess that the change in attitude from the Three Cyanwood Forests Division was most definitely because of Yuan Qing.

After all, Yuan Qing's fame was truly too resounding. Although his strength was not very powerful, his talent was simply inestimable. Due to Yuan Qing, branch power organizations that were trying to befriend the Orion Division, either openly or in the shadows, numbered not just a few.

"Never would I have expected the elders from our Ascension Sect to come too. Surely they have all come to support Chu Feng." Right when the majority of the people's attention was focused on Lei Yao, Yuan Qing and Wang Haoxuan, Meng Zhensuo's gaze was cast above the boundless white clouds.

There were many aged figures there. All of them were elders from their Ascension Sect. Some among them were even Half Martial Emperor-level experts, existences that possessed a certain amount of prestige even in the core region. Elder Xie, who was in charge of overseeing this fight to the death, was also among them.

"It's not only the core elders from our Ascension Division that have arrived, the core elders from the Orion Monastery have also arrived." Long Chenyi cast his gaze to a region of clouds. There were many aged figures at that place too. They were all elders of the Orion Monastery.

After that, Long Chenyi sighed, "Unfortunately, this battle cannot be determined by who has the greater amount of support. It must be determined by Chu Feng and Lei Yao themselves."

"How come Chu Feng's still not here? Could it be that he's scared?" Long Chenfu asked.

“That wouldn’t be the case. Although I have not known Chu Feng for a long time, I know that he is a person who will do what he says. He will definitely appear,” said Long Chenyi.

MGA: Chapter 1174 - Chu Feng’s Appearance

“Big brother, why is it that I keep getting the feeling that you think especially highly of that Chu Feng? You couldn’t possibly think that Chu Feng would truly be able to defeat Lei Yao, right?”

“Even though that Lei Yao is inferior to you, big brother, he is, nevertheless, a genius. Although he is only a rank six Martial King, ordinary rank seven Martial Kings would not be a match for him.”

“As for that Chu Feng, although he is also a genius, he is only a rank two Martial King. How could he possibly be a match for Lei Yao?” Long Chenfu asked in a confused manner. He believed that Chu Feng would definitely be defeated.

Long Chenyi did not directly respond to Long Chenfu’s question. Instead, he grew quiet for a long time before saying, “Chenfu, no matter how much you dislike Chu Feng, I must still remind you that you should not underestimate anyone, and especially not Chu Feng.”

After hearing what Long Chenyi said, Long Chenfu grew silent. Even though he disliked Chu Feng and wanted Chu Feng to die, he, for some unknown reason, felt an indescribable restraining fear toward Chu Feng.

At this moment, the people from all parties had arrived. There were both disciples and elders. Their number was so numerous that they densely covered this region of space as far as the eye could see. It was truly a spectacular sight.

However, no one noticed that, on the horizon, over a thousand miles higher than the clouds, sat a figure.

This was an old man with a head of silver thread-like hair. As for his aged eyes, they contained explosive power.

He was sitting at a place where many people should be able to see him. However, none of those people were able to see him. It was as if he had never existed to begin with.

Judging from his clothes, one could tell that this elder was also one of the Cyanwood Mountain's elders. Merely, there was the character 'weapon' inscribed on the chest area of his robe.

"Old fellow, since you've actually come too, why don't you show yourself?" Suddenly, this old man turned his head around. Like sharp arrows, his gaze was shot toward the empty space behind him.

At this moment, a ripple appeared in the empty space behind him. Slowly, space started to distort, and soon, a figure walked out from the distorted space.

It was another old man. Moreover, he was also an elder from the Cyanwood Mountain. That was because he was wearing the gown of the Cyanwood Mountain's elders, with a 'medicine' character inscribed on it. As for this person, he was precisely the management elder from the Medicine Concocting Department that had praised Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen in the Mission Plaza, Elder Wei.

"Old freak, never would I have imagined that someone like you would come to watch the excitement between disciples." After Elder Wei appeared, he spoke to the old man from the Weaponry Refinement Department with a smile. However, his words appeared to have hidden intentions.

"This old one would naturally not bother with the matters of other disciples. However, as for this boy by the name of Chu Feng, he is someone that you have personally recommended to me. There are not many disciples capable of obtaining praise from you. Thus, I naturally cannot regard this Chu Feng as an ordinary disciple."

"And as it just so happens, I have nothing else to do today, so I decided to come and see exactly what sort of abilities that boy possesses."

"However, who would've thought that I would only find out after coming here that the person that boy has challenged is Lei Yao. This is simply bringing about his own destruction; he is nothing more than a fool," said the old man from the Weaponry Refinement Department with an expression of disappointment.

"Old freak, since you believe that Chu Feng will definitely lose, why stay to watch? Could it be that you're like the people below and want to see how Chu

Feng will be paying the price for his own impulsiveness, his own ignorance; how he will be killed by Lei Yao?" asked Elder Wei.

"Unless he has hidden his cultivation, it would be impossible for a rank two Martial King to defeat a rank six Martial King, much less Lei Yao, who possesses battle power that surpasses even ordinary rank seven Martial Kings."

"I feel that if that Chu Feng has not hidden his true cultivation, he will definitely die. Thus, I wanted to see whether this boy has disguised himself to be a pig so that he could eat a tiger, or if he was truly just ignorant trash."

"After all, he is a boy that you have especially recommended to me. I wish to see whether you are mistaken this time around." When he spoke of this matter, this old man from the Weaponry Refinement Department displayed a strange smile.

"The fact that that boy Chu Feng was able to gather that many Firmament Medicinal Herbs in the Firmament Medicine Garden in such a short period of time is sufficient to display how powerful his spirit energy is."

"I do not have the slightest doubt as to his attainments in the world spirit techniques. However, to speak of the truth, I also cannot vouch for his battle abilities."

"However, since even you, old freak, have become interested in this matter, I shall then place my bets on Chu Feng today. Old freak, might you be interested in a gamble with me?" Elder Wei asked with a mischievous smile.

"Why would I not? However, since you wish to gamble, then we couldn't possibly make it as unsophisticated as merely gambling on the outcome of the battle."

"That's because I have already said that I cannot ascertain that this Chu Feng has not hidden his cultivation. If he has hidden his true cultivation, and his true cultivation is a rank six Martial King instead of a rank two Martial King, then even if he were to defeat Lei Yao, it would still be natural."

"Thus, since you want to gamble, then I shall bet that this Chu Feng will lose if he has not hidden his cultivation, and that he will win if he has," said the old man from the Weaponry Refinement Department with a treacherous smile.

“You’re truly a wily old fox. With that, wouldn’t I have no chance of winning?”

“Forget about it. I shall accompany you, and bet that Chu Feng will win if he has hidden his cultivation and will win even if he has not hidden his cultivation,” said Elder Wei.

“Hah, very well. As for the wager, I want ten of the medicinal pellets that you concocted last time around. What do you want from me? Go ahead and speak away. However, the value of the items must be equivalent,” said the old man from the Weaponry Refinement Department.

“If you were to win this gamble, I will give you ten medicinal pellets. If I am to win, then I would not want anything much. All I would want would be for you, old freak, to not fight over Chu Feng with me. You must know that I mentioned Chu Feng to you last time precisely because I wanted to bring him into my Medicine Concocting Division.”

Suddenly, Elder Wei’s expression turned serious. “However, never would I have imagined that you, old freak, are such an unconscientious person, and would actually have ideas for Chu Feng yourself. Don’t think that I do not know the purpose that you have come here for.”

“Heh, it seems that you understand me best. However, you cannot blame that on me. Although it is said that the Cyanwood Mountain possesses as many geniuses as it has flies, very few among them possess high attainments in world spirit techniques. If that Chu Feng is truly as you described him to be, how could I possibly not want him to join my Weaponry Refinement Department?” The old man from the Weaponry Refinement Department had a strange smile on his face.

“Old freak, don’t try using that with me. If I were to win, then you must forget about having any ideas for Chu Feng, can you do that or not?” said Elder Wei.

“Fine fine fine, I’ll do as you say.” The Weaponry Refinement Department elder’s smile became even more diligent. Immediately afterward, his gaze suddenly shifted down toward a certain place. He said, “That boy is the Chu Feng that you spoke of, right?”

After hearing what the Weaponry Refinement Department’s old man said, Elder Wei also hurriedly turned his gaze downward. Once he saw what was below, a light smile immediately appeared on his previously serious face. It was a smile of appreciation.

That was because at this very moment, the person the two of them were looking at was precisely Chu Feng. n)-0𝓋ℰℓ♭In

Chu Feng had appeared, leading the people from the Asura Division. Although, as a whole, only Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen from the the Asura Division could attract the people's attention. Furthermore, when compared to the others, Chu Feng's Asura Division appeared a lot weaker.

However, Chu Feng had an expression of absolute confidence on his face. That sort of display was most definitely the style of a general, the air of a ruler.

This... was Chu Feng.

MGA: Chapter 1175 - Exactly Who's The Fool?

"Not bad, not bad. Judging from his appearance, this Chu Feng could truly be considered to be an outstanding talent, he indeed has some ability."

"Not only did he remain calm when facing death, his fearlessness seems to originate from the depths of his bones."

"He actually managed to make that bunch of ordinary subordinates become this confident under his leadership. All of this is most definitely due to Chu Feng."

"As the saying goes, the quality of the soldiers depends on the quality of their general. If this Chu Feng was a general, he would definitely be a top quality general." After he saw Chu Feng, the elder from the Weaponry Refinement Department started to nod and praise him nonstop.

"Humph." Seeing this, Elder Wei snorted coldly. He said, "Old freak, didn't you bet that Chu Feng would lose? How come you've started to praise him instead?"

"Sigh, old fellow, don't go around misrepresenting the truth."

"I did not say that Chu Feng would undoubtedly lose. I said that he would definitely lose if he has not hidden his true cultivation. However, if he has hidden his true cultivation, you must remember that I have bet that he will win."

“Seeing that confident appearance on this Chu Feng, he has most definitely hidden his true cultivation,” the elder from the Weaponry Refinement Department explained.

“Humph.” Elder Wei snorted coldly once again, and stopped arguing with the Weaponry Refinement Department’s elder. With a thought, a golden dazzling spirit formation chair appeared beneath him, which he then sat on.

Although both of these management elders were highly appreciative of Chu Feng and thought of him highly, the other elders and disciples were completely different.

To them, all they saw was Chu Feng’s cultivation of a rank two Martial King, and barely any of them thought that Chu Feng might have hidden his cultivation. Thus, to them, Chu Feng would definitely lose.

At this moment, the crowd was in spirited discussion. Although there were all sorts of conversations, the majority of them fell along the lines of belittling Chu Feng, saying that he was overly arrogant and ignorant in wanting to display his slight skills before an expert, as well as how he would lose everything today.

Right at this moment, Elder Xie stepped forward and spoke loudly. “Chu Feng, Lei Yao, the two of you agreed to a life and death battle three days ago. Does this agreement still hold true today?”

“It does,” both Chu Feng and Lei Yao replied.

“Then sign the life and death agreement. This battle today, whether you live or die will depend on yourselves.” Elder Xie waved her hand, and two rays of light flew out from her sleeve, landing before Chu Feng and Lei Yao, respectively. n)-0𝓋𝓔ℓ♭In

They were two world spirit formations. As long as one placed one’s palm on the formation, it would be equivalent to signing the life and death agreement. Without any hesitation, Lei Yao placed his palm onto the world spirit formation before him, leaving his palm-print on it.

“Chu Feng, I must advise you that it would be best for you to not sign this life and death agreement. Otherwise, your little life will not be yours anymore. Instead, it will be mine! At that time, even if you are to kneel and beg for

forgiveness and call me your ancestor, I will still not let you off, for you have brought all of this upon yourself.”

After signing the life and death agreement, Lei Yao turned to Chu Feng and spoke to him in a mocking manner. His voice was extremely loud. Furthermore, his tone contained ridicule and laughter. He was trying to provoke Chu Feng into signing the the life and death agreement. It was a completely and totally obvious provocation.

However, such a provocation actually caused many people to start laughing. Even some elders were unable to contain themselves and started to laugh with ridicule.

“Haha... “ Faced with such a scene, Chu Feng laughed lightly. He then said, “I know that the majority of the people that have come here today have come to laugh at me.”

“You all have thought that I am overly arrogant and ignorant, that I have brought about my own destruction. Including you, Lei Yao, you’re thinking that too, no?” Suddenly, Chu Feng pointed his finger at Lei Yao. With a smile on his face and a gaze like lightning, he coldly said, “Lei Yao, are you truly this certain that you will be able to defeat me?”

“Are you truly able to ascertain that I, Chu Feng, have challenged you so that I could throw my life away?”

“If I, Chu Feng, was truly that foolish, then I wouldn’t have killed my way out of the Southern Sea Region to the Holy Land of Martialism, nor would I be able to stand here before you all.”

“What? This Chu Feng is not someone from the Holy Land of Martialism? He’s from that Southern Sea Region trash-place?”

After hearing what Chu Feng said, the crowd were all surprised. If the fact that Chu Feng was a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest had already greatly surprised everyone, then him coming from the Southern Sea Region was something that they could not help but be astonished by.

That was because, to the people of the Holy Land of Martialism, the people from the Southern Sea Region, Eastern Sea Region, Western Sea Region and Northern Sea Region were all trash with no aptitude for martial cultivation. There were even people who felt that the people from the four sea regions

should not be considered to be people, as it would lower the standards of what it meant to be human if they were to be considered to be people.

However, this Chu Feng, regardless of what he was, had already displayed that he was a genius. For Chu Feng to tell them all that he had come from the Southern Sea Region at such a time was truly something that shocked them greatly, creating great chaos in their minds.

As he looked at the crowd that were tongue-twisted and had eyes open wider than that of cows, Chu Feng laughed coldly and said, “You all look down upon others, and think those weaker than yourselves to be trash. Yet, you are only capable of bullying those weaker than yourselves.”

“Just because something is impossible for you all to accomplish, does it necessarily mean that others cannot accomplish such a thing? Without even thinking, you automatically feel that the people who try to do such things are ignorant, fools, and retards.”

“However, today, I shall present to you all a sentence as a gift. Just because you can’t accomplish something, it doesn’t necessarily mean that other can’t either”

“Right now, I shall allow you all to know who is truly the fool.”

“Pow.”

Right after he finished saying those words, Chu Feng abruptly moved his hand, smashing his palm down onto the world spirit formation. After Chu Feng left his palm-print on the formation, the two formations both returned to Elder Xie and turned into a single agreement contract, the completed life and death agreement that was now signed by both Chu Feng and Lei Yao.

“Woosh.” After Chu Feng signed the life and death agreement, his body leapt forward, and he arrived before a certain space where no one was located within. This was a place that the crowd had deliberately left empty so that Chu Feng and Lei Yao could fight each other.

“Come, Lei Yao. Allow us to quickly settle this battle between us, so that the crowd will be able to know whether it is me or you that is ignorant to sign the life and death agreement,” said Chu Feng as he pointed at Lei Yao.

“Ha, you are truly arrogant and conceited. You can accomplish what others cannot? It would be impossible for other rank two Martial Kings to be a match for me, are you implying that you can?”

“Chu Feng, remember this. It is not I, Lei Yao, who insisted on killing you. It is truly that there’s a path to heavens that you refused to take, and no entrance to hell, yet you still insist on charging in.” To be provoked by Chu Feng before this many people, Lei Yao was truly unable to restrain himself.

He started to attack. His two fists overlaid one another as they were both explosively shot forth. Immediately, martial power surged forth like a wave. In the middle of the sky, it turned into a fierce giant beast.

That giant beast was a hundred meters tall and a thousand meters wide, resembling a mountain. With roars like the rolling of thunder, it contained enough energy to disintegrate an entire mountain range, to dry up an entire ocean. This was not an ordinary attack, it was instead a martial skill.

Although Lei Yao’s attack was not made with his full strength, it was most definitely not an ordinary attack either. He planned to finish the battle with a single strike, turning Chu Feng into ashes directly.

In fact, it was not only him, many other people present thought that this strike from him would be sufficient to turn Chu Feng to dust.

However, a small amount of people managed to take note of the smile on the corners of Chu Feng’s mouth.

MGA: Chapter 1176 - Absolute Suppression

“Roar~~~~”

“Boom~~~~”

Suddenly, the bellow of the martial skill sounded alongside an explosion that shook the heavens. At the same time, the enormous body of that giant beast formed by the martial skill was split into multiple pieces, turning into a violent and vicious energy ripple.

The explosion of the ripple wreaked havoc throughout the entire region. If it wasn’t for the spirit formation that had been placed over the region by the

elders, which managed to block the explosion from the ripple, there definitely would have been a lot of casualties if that ripple had reached the crowd.

When they saw the energy ripple that was wreaking havoc, other than a small portion of elders and disciples, the majority of them all displayed expressions of surprise. At the same time, they were feeling pity.

To them, the explosion of an energy ripple like that was something that not even ordinary rank six Martial Kings could resist, much less a rank two Martial King. Likely, Chu Feng had already died without a corpse and fallen in the battle.

Even though such a scene was something that many people had anticipated, they felt that it was truly boring, as they had come here to watch a show, yet it had ended in an instant.

However, right when the majority of the people felt that Chu Feng had lost his life to the explosion, a voice suddenly sounded from the ruthlessly surging energy ripple. “Lei Yao, as a rank six Martial King, is this the limit of your abilities?”

“That is?”

Hearing that voice, the eyes of many people present shone, and their expressions made a great change. That was because that voice was precisely Chu Feng’s voice.

Could it be... Chu Feng did not die?

“Boom~~~~~~~”

Right when everyone was beginning to doubt that Chu Feng might still be alive, that violently surging energy ripple started to boil from within. Then, an entrance tunnel that seemed like the entrance to hell actually opened from within it.

At that moment, a figure slowly walked out from that tunnel. It was Chu Feng.

Merely, the current Chu Feng was completely different from the one before. His entire body was covered with lightning. Not only was he wearing an armor of lightning, there was also a large pair of lightning wings on his back. He was extremely domineering and possessed a very threatening appearance.

Most importantly, at this very moment, Chu Feng's aura was completely different. He was no longer a rank two Martial King; instead, he was now a rank four Martial King.

From the depths of that energy ripple, Chu Feng began to walk out, one step at a time. He did not appear to be human at all. Instead, he now appeared like a lightning god of death, as even the energy ripple was withdrawing from his presence, not daring to approach him due to... fear.

"Heavens, this... this is Chu Feng? What did he do?"

Upon seeing the current Chu Feng, the expressions of practically everyone present changed greatly. Regardless of whether they were elders or disciples, they all had expressions of shock.

That was because what Chu Feng had strengthened was not only his cultivation, even the sensation that he gave off had been amplified. It was more than a simple display of his battle power, it was more a manifestation of his enormous battle power.

At the very least, in terms of their aura, the current Chu Feng was not at all weaker than Lei Yao; instead, he even surpassed him.

What did this mean? This meant that, when disregarding their cultivations, Chu Feng's battle power already greatly surpassed Lei Yao, a truly heaven-defying battle power.

"That lightning is extremely powerful. It shouldn't be that he has hidden his cultivation. Instead, he has most definitely used some sort of special method. What exactly is this? Is it a supreme Secret Skill or a Forbidden Mysterious Technique? Why is it that I am unable to distinguish it?"

At this moment, even the two management elders beyond the clouds were unable to keep calm. That management elder from the Weaponry Refinement Department even started to frown deeply, and displayed an expression of unease as he pondered.

That was because what he had bet on was that Chu Feng would win if he had hidden his true martial cultivation.

However right now, although Chu Feng had hidden something, it was most definitely not his cultivation. Instead, he had hidden a method to increase his cultivation.

In other words, Chu Feng's true cultivation was still that of a rank two Martial King. Merely, he had used a very powerful method to dramatically increase his cultivation.

In this case, if Chu Feng was to win the fight, then he would have lost the bet, and the opportunity to get Chu Feng.

Especially with the situation right now, where Chu Feng's battle power had increased greatly, and he was displaying an unparalleled appearance, it was extremely possible that he would be able to defeat Lei Yao. Thus, how could this management elder from the Weaponry Refinement Department possibly remain calm?

"Hehe, old freak, it seems that you have miscalculated this time around. What Chu Feng has hidden is not his cultivation, but instead a method to increase his cultivation." However, there would always be someone pleased when someone else is disappointed. At this moment, Elder Wei was the party that was pleased.

"Hehe, that's not certain. It would be extremely difficult for a rank four Martial King to fight a rank six Martial King. If this Chu Feng were to lose, then it would still be my win," said the elder from the Weaponry Refinement Department.

"Chu Feng lose? Wouldn't that be equivalent to Chu Feng dying? Old Freak, one must not be this heartless. You truly shouldn't wish for my Chu Feng to die just because you lost the gamble," said Elder Wei.

"Chu Feng dying? Humph, with me here, who would dare to kill Chu Feng?" The Weaponry Refinement Department's elder snorted coldly. A very dense domineering aura appeared in his eyes. Although he did not state his intentions clearly, the meaning behind his words was very clear.

Hearing those words, Elder Wei smiled lightly. He did not bother to argue with the Weaponry Refinement Department elder anymore. Instead, he cast his anticipating gaze downward onto Chu Feng.

"So you've hidden your strength. However, what could it possibly change?"

“Did you truly believe that a rank four Martial King would be able to contend against me?”

“I’ll make you realize right now that the difference between us is still as enormous as difference between the heavens and the earth.”

Lei Yao suddenly snarled. To fail in killing Chu Feng with his previous attack had already caused him to become greatly enraged. He turned his palm over and threw another attack at Chu Feng.

“Boom~~~~”

The attack this time was not only ear-piercing, it also caused the entire surrounding space to tremble. His ferocious martial power turned into an enormous axe that covered the sky.

Not only was that enormous axe a thousand meters long and dazzling with golden light, it even possessed the power of thirty thousand catties, seemly capable of splitting heaven and earth apart.

While this was a martial skill, it was no ordinary martial skill. This time around, Lei Yao had truly grown angry. What he had used this time was a Taboo Martial Skill.

“It’s the famed martial skill of our Orion Monastery, the Mortal Taboo: Heaven Splitting Axe.”

Seeing this scene, the eyes of many disciples from the Orion Monastery started to shine. From their eyes emerged admiration and adoration.

To others, perhaps they might not know much about this Taboo Martial Skill. However, as they were disciples from the Orion Monastery, they knew this Taboo Martial Skill very well.

This was a Taboo Martial Skill that was said to be comparable to an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill when mastered. It was definitely not comparable to an ordinary Mortal Taboo Martial Skill. As for the difficulty in mastering this Taboo Martial Skill, it was so extremely high that ordinary disciples were simply incapable of grasping it.

However, it was clear that this Lei Yao had not only grasped it, he had even mastered it to a state of perfection, making it follow his heart’s desire.

“Lei Yao, never would I have expected you to still be this arrogant and ignorant when things have reached this stage. It would appear that it is time to make you see the truth and understand your own strength.”

As he looked at the enormous axe, that contained surging divine power, hacking down toward him, the smile on Chu Feng’s face not only failed to disappear, it even grew stronger. Suddenly, Chu Feng spread his arms wide open. With lightning flickering through his eyes, a very powerful energy began to spread out from his body.

“Boom.” Finally, Chu Feng clenched his hand into a fist and violently shot forth. In an instant, sounds that seemed like the explosion of ten thousand bolts of lightning appeared in the sky.

At the same time, a fiery meteor appeared, which started to descend toward Lei Yao.

“That is a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill.”

As they looked at the enormous fiery meteor that was surging toward Lei Yao, many people became speechless. That was because they were able to tell that the Taboo Martial Skill Chu Feng had used was no ordinary Mortal Taboo Martial Skill either. If the Mortal Taboo Martial Skill: Heaven Splitting Axe that Lei Yao used could be comparable to an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, then this enormous fiery meteor was most definitely comparable to an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill as well.

“Humph, you want to fight me head on? In that case, you’re definitely going to lose. Among Mortal Taboo Martial Skills, this Heaven Splitting Axe of mine is invincible.”

While others were gasping in surprise, Lei Yao merely laughed in contempt. Not only did he not hold a new level of caution towards Chu Feng, he instead gave his all to control the enormous axe, hacking it toward Chu Feng’s flame mountain. He wanted to show the crowd exactly whose Mortal Taboo Martial Skill was stronger.

However, never would he have imagined that at the moment when he was planning to display to the crowd who was more powerful through their Taboo Martial Skills, Chu Feng clenched his other palm into a fist and suddenly shot that out too. Following that, Chu Feng started to move both of his fists and sent forth countless fist strikes, the result of which covered the sky. n)(0v𝒆ℓ𝔟In

At this moment, not to mention the crowd, even Lei Yao, who was previously filled with confidence and looking at Chu Feng with contempt, opened his mouth wide in shock.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom, boom...”

Following every single fist strike from Chu Feng came a fiery meteor. At this moment, countless fiery meteors covered the sky. They were descending with a might that could destroy everything.

Regardless of whether it might be power or majesty, Chu Feng’s was many times stronger than Lei Yao’s!!!

MGA: Chapter 1177 - Too Late For Regrets

The scarlet flames dyed the sky blood-red. At the same time, the heat from the flames seemed to have burned everything in the sky.

However, what was the most frightening were the fiery mountains that were even now descending from the sky.

Each and every fireball contained might not inferior to Lei Yao’s Mortal Taboo: Heaven Splitting Axe.

To have this many fiery mountains descending from the sky at once, without mentioning the destruction that they would cause, merely their might was enough to terrify people.

“That martial skill is so powerful, could it be an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill? That Chu Feng actually grasped an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill?” As they looked at the fiery mountains that covered the sky, people cried out in surprise nonstop. That was because the might of Chu Feng’s Taboo Martial Skill was truly too powerful, greatly surpassing other Mortal Taboo Martial Skills. This led to the crowd to believe that what Chu Feng had used might be an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill.

However, the difficulty of gasping an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill was extremely high. Not to mention ordinary people, even geniuses would find it very difficult to learn an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, with very few among even those, actually managing to master one. If what Chu Feng displayed was an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, then even if the crowd did not want to be shocked, they would have no choice but to be shocked.

“No, this is not an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. However, it’s a peak Mortal Taboo Martial Skill, with might greatly surpassing that of other ordinary Mortal Taboo Martial Skills.” n)-**o**.)v--e--l.(b))1-/n

“Amazing. Although it’s not an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, it is indefinitely close to an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. Such a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill would be extremely difficult to grasp, with difficulty not inferior to that of Earthen Taboo Martial Skills. This Chu Feng, he is actually able to use it in such a skilled manner. It must be said that this child is extremely amazing. At the very least, his talent in learning martial skills is extremely high, truly up to the standards of a demon-level character.”

Compared to the disciples, the elders were more understanding of what was happening. At this moment, the elders that were unrelated to Chu Feng began to have a whole new level of respect for him, exclaiming their admiration nonstop.

“Could it be that this is our Ascension Sect’s Mortal Taboo: Fire Meteor?”

In fact, Chu Feng’s current display not only stunned everyone else, even Bai Ruochen, who was familiar with Chu Feng, was displaying an expression of surprise. Her two beautiful eyes were flickering nonstop.

She was able to guess that what Chu Feng had used was most likely one of the several Mortal Taboo Martial Skills that he had trained in while at the Ascension Sect. However, never did Bai Ruochen imagine that this Mortal Taboo Martial Skill could display such powerful might in Chu Feng’s hands.

Actually, what Chu Feng used was indeed the Mortal Taboo: Fire Meteor that he had learned in the Ascension Sect.

“Boom~~~~”

Suddenly, an explosion sounded from the sky. Like a shockwave, a violent energy ripple wreaked havoc through the skies.

It turned out that it was the result of Lei Yao’s Mortal Taboo: Heaven Splitting Axe colliding with Chu Feng’s Mortal Taboo: Fire Meteor. Merely, Chu Feng had only used a single fiery meteor to cancel out Lei Yao’s Mortal Taboo: Heaven Splitting Axe, and his remaining fiery meteors continued to smash toward Lei Yao like a meteor shower.

“Don’t think that I will lose to you with only this.”

The defeat of his Mortal Taboo: Heaven Splitting Axe brought great unwillingness to Lei Yao. With a flip of his palm, Lei Yao took out his Royal Armament.

It was a large and long blade. Its entire body was blue in color, appearing as if it were constructed from gems. This blade was so long that merely its handle was two meters long. As for the blade itself, it was three meters[1.pelicanv: this guy uses a 15 ft sword like he’s sephiroth or something.] long. From a single glance, one could tell that it was a sharp weapon used for killing.

In truth, this was exactly what it was. After this Royal Armament appeared, not only did Lei Yao’s aura increase, it even began to send out countless crescent light strikes one after another as it was being brandished by Lei Yao. Each and every one of those crescent light strikes was capable of slashing apart one of Chu Feng’s fire meteors. The might of this Royal Armament was truly good; it was most definitely a top quality Royal Armament.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom...”

At this moment, Lei Yao was moving among the countless fiery meteors like a nimble monkey. Following every single sword strike from him would be a slashed apart fiery meteor.

Lei Yao did not sit and wait for death. Instead, he soared into the sky, and used the power of his Royal Armament to fight back against Chu Feng’s Mortal Taboo: Fire Meteor and charge toward Chu Feng himself.

“Amazing. As expected of senior brother Lei Yao. He stopped using martial skills and instead brandished his Royal Armament as his weapon and his body as his shield to counterattack. Truly, this is what a real man is.”

“Senior brother Lei Yao, go for it. Kill that Chu Feng just like that. Make him realize how powerful you are. Make him realize that no matter how powerful that martial skill he grasped is, it is nothing more than a martial skill. The fusion of one’s self and one’s weapon is what the peak of cultivation truly is.”

Seeing Lei Yao counterattack, they knew he had not been demoralized by Chu Feng’s Mortal Taboo: Fire Meteor, and instead started to attack even more violently. Many disciples of the Orion Monastery started to cheer for Lei Yao.

After hearing the cheers from the crowd, Lei Yao's might doubled, and his confidence soared greatly. The more he fought back, the greater he became. Like a human-shaped beast holding a large blade in its hand, he sliced apart fiery meteor after fiery meteor. Finally, he arrived before Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, today shall be the day of your death." [2. He literally say today shall be the day of your death anniversary next year. Sounds super weird when translated.]

Upon seeing Chu Feng, the killing intent in Lei Yao's eyes surged forth. With a movement, Lei Yao disappeared. When he reappeared, he was already above Chu Feng.

"Woosh." Lei Yao's two arms were abruptly waved downward. Carrying with it the whistling sound of wind, and a very frightening power, the large blade in his hand hacked down toward Chu Feng's head. If this strike were to land, then Chu Feng would most definitely be chopped in two.

However, as Lei Yao's ruthless slash came hacking down at Chu Feng's head, Chu Feng remained strangely calm. Suddenly, Chu Feng raised one hand. As he closed the hand that he had raised, a large pitch-black sword appeared above his head. It was the Demon Sealing Sword.

"Clang~~~~"

The large Royal Armament blade landed on the Demon Sealing Sword. The sound of metal colliding was immediately heard. As the sparks from the collision shone through their surroundings, layers upon layers of ripples emerged. The ripples were so powerful that even Lei Yao was forced back several meters.

"How could this be? This sort of sensation?" After being forced back, Lei Yao's expression changed greatly. When he turned his gaze to his Royal Armament, an unbelieving expression emerged in his eyes.

Perhaps others might not be able to tell, but Lei Yao was able to clearly sense that his large Royal Armament blade had actually slightly trembled at the moment of collision with Chu Feng's Demon Sealing Sword. It was not a trembling that had resulted from their collision, it was instead a trembling that originated from the blade itself. That sort of trembling was a signal of a state, the signal of fear.

His top quality Royal Armament was actually being scared off by his opponent's Royal Armament?!!!

"Woosh."

However, right when Lei Yao was feeling this situation to be unbelievable, along with feeling an indescribable unease, a flash of lightning suddenly flickered past him. Countless lightning serpents of numerous different colors were spreading out toward him.

At the moment when he managed to respond, he was shocked to discover that it was Chu Feng.

At this moment, Chu Feng's Thunder Armor was emitting numerous bolts of lightning and thunderous roars. The Thunder Wings on his back were swaying back and forth, causing him to appear even more demonic.

Most importantly, the Demon Sealing Sword in Chu Feng's hand that had caused Lei Yao's Royal Armament to tremble in fear was already slashing toward him.

However, at this very moment, what brought the most fright to Lei Yao was Chu Feng's mouth; he actually had a smile on his face, a cruel smile, as if saying everything had gone exactly as planned.

In the past, Lei Yao had been unable to make sense of this smile, and had even ridiculed Chu Feng for being stupid and ignorant for smiling when a great calamity was about to befall him.

However, at this moment, he finally understood that smile. However, it was already too late for regrets.

Lei Yao's expression was ashen like dust. He blurted out, "Damn it!"

MGA: Chapter 1178 - Kneel And Beg For Forgiveness

Standing high above in the sky, Chu Feng and Lei Yao were each holding their respective Royal Armament. As flashes and silhouettes of blades and swords passed by, the two of them fought intensely.

Both of them were peak geniuses. At the very least, they both possessed quite some reputation in the core region of the Cyanwood Mountain.

The two of them were fighting each other head on with Royal Armaments in hand. Blade and sword rays were flying everywhere, and ripples from their collisions wreaked havoc all over. To say that this was a scene that overturned the sky and the earth would not be excessive.

The intensity of the battle naturally shook the crowd to the core. Yet, it was also an incomparably rejuvenating sensation.

However, as the saying goes, the uneducated ones watch for enjoyment, whereas the experts watch for the techniques. For those who were weak, they would only be able to grasp the general idea of what was happening in Chu Feng and Lei Yao's confrontation, and enjoy the excitement and brilliant display of the battle.

Only those with strength equivalent or superior to the two people fighting were capable of understanding what was actually happening.

"What's going on? Why is Lei Yao only defending and not attacking?"

At this moment, the elders from the Orion Monastery were all frowning. Their gazes were flickering with unease.

They who were very attentive toward the battle had noticed that Lei Yao had been on the defensive ever since he had hacked his large Royal Armament blade down at Chu Feng's head.

Even though Lei Yao's Royal Armament could be said to be moving in a dazzling manner without any loopholes as it was brandished in his hands, it had been on the defensive the entire time. It was only capable of blocking Chu Feng's incoming attacks, and appeared to be incapable of striking back at all.

Furthermore, upon closer inspection, they noticed that Lei Yao would always, to a different degree every time, fall back upon receiving an attack from Chu Feng. What did this mean? This meant that Lei Yao's strength was inferior to Chu Feng's, and that he was truly in a disadvantaged state.

"Lei Yao is no match for Chu Feng, is this truly real?"

Thinking till this point, the elders from the Orion Monastery did not dare to believe their deductions. That was because Lei Yao was the current representative of their Orion Monastery's disciples. If Lei Yao was to be defeated, then it would not only be Lei Yao who would lose face; nor would it

be limited to even the Orion Division. Instead, their entire Orion Monastery would lose face.

“Lei Yao, what are you doing?! Quickly subdue that Chu Feng!”

“Lei Yao, do not lower your guard! Do not fool around anymore! Quickly use all your strength and kill that Chu Feng and end this battle that should not have continued for so long!” With their hearts overcome by fear and unease, some elders actually began to secretly send voice transmissions to Lei Yao to urge him to quickly defeat Chu Feng. They feared that Lei Yao might truly lose to Chu Feng.

However, when he heard the secret voice transmissions from those elders, Lei Yao’s complexion immediately turned even more ashen. Unable to contain his body’s reaction, layer upon layer of cold sweat began to fill his body.

He himself knew best why he had been on the defensive the entire time. It was not that he had been hiding his strength, nor was he trying to fool around with Chu Feng. Instead, he was truly unable to defeat Chu Feng.

At this very moment, it was already extremely difficult for him to defend himself. Yet they wanted him to kill Chu Feng? That was simply a pipe dream!

Right now, what he was thinking was no longer how to humiliate Chu Feng nor was it how to defeat Chu Feng. Rather, he had been thinking about how to save his little life. After all, this was a fight to the death.

However, Lei Yao did not dare to speak the truth to those elders. He did not dare to say that he was no match for Chu Feng. Thus, he was extremely anxious and extremely scared, as he had been forced between a rock and a hard place without any means to get away.

“Woosh.”

Right when Lei Yao entered a frenetic state, Chu Feng suddenly shook his wrist. The Demon Sealing Sword in his hand turned into a black ray and broke through Lei Yao’s defense. With a ‘puchi’ sound, everyone, both in the sky and on the ground was shocked.

“Heavens, this...” Seeing the scene in the sky, the expressions of practically everyone present changed. Following being struck dumb, they uncontrollably ‘hissed’ and sucked in a mouthful a cold air.

That was because at this moment, the battle between Chu Feng and Lei Yao in the sky had ceased. Merely, Chu Feng's Demon Sealing Sword had pierced through Lei Yao's chest and through his back.

Lei Yao failed to defend against Chu Feng's attack?

Lei Yao's body had been pierced through by Chu Feng's sword?

Lei Yao was defeated?!!!

In an instant, cries of surprise sounded nonstop. Not to mention those disciples that had never thought such an outcome might happen, even many of the elders who were able to clearly see the situation of the battle were unable to contain their shock.

That was because they truly had to admit that the sword strike from Chu Feng earlier had been extremely crafty. Not to mention Lei Yao, it was likely that there would barely be anyone at Lei Yao's cultivation capable of blocking that sword strike.

Earlier, they had thought that Chu Feng was only very talented in his ability to use martial skills, and that his ability to use weapons might be much weaker. After all, it was impossible for even geniuses to be that perfect, possessing exceptional talent in all aspects.

Yet, at this moment, they knew that they were wrong. As it turned out... Chu Feng was not only extremely talented in using martial skills, he was also extremely skillful in using weapons; both of them were at the standards of demon-level characters.

"Woosh."

"Ahh~~~"

Right when everyone was stunned, Chu Feng suddenly pulled out the enormous Demon Sealing Sword impaled into Lei Yao's chest. n./0𝑽el𝒷In

After he pulled out his sword, it was truly a frightening scene. That was because not only did it bring forth spraying blood, it also caused Lei Yao to let out a miserable shriek.

However, this was a scene that Chu Feng had anticipated. Furthermore, he felt this was greatly insufficient. Thus, Chu Feng directly took the Demon Sealing Sword that he had pulled out from Lei Yao's chest, placed it on his neck and abruptly pressed down. A powerful pressure landed on Lei Yao's right shoulder. Unable to withstand the pressure, Lei Yao half knelt in midair, kneeling to Chu Feng.

"This..."

Seeing this scene, the expression of the crowd that were already shocked changed yet again. If Chu Feng's defeat of Lei Yao with his sword strike earlier was still unclear to them, then Chu Feng's current action completely dispelled all their misgivings.

Humiliation, a public humiliation.

This battle, Chu Feng had won and Lei Yao had lost.

Regardless of how difficult it was for the crowd to accept the result, regardless of how astonished they were by the result, it remained the truth.

The fact remained that Chu Feng had used his cultivation of a rank two Martial King to defeat Lei Yao, a rank six Martial King.

"Lei Yao, you should know now who it is that's the fool, who it is that's ignorant, right?" Chu Feng spoke to ask.

Hearing those words, not to mention Lei Yao, many of the spectators present also trembled. Unable to contain themselves, their mouths started to twitch.

That was because they couldn't help but recall the words Chu Feng had said to Lei Yao before the battle.

At that time, many people had felt Chu Feng to be foolish, ignorant, arrogant and conceited to challenge Lei Yao.

There were even people who felt that Chu Feng was nothing more than a dumbass who did not know his own standing.

Yet... Chu Feng had used his actions to tell them the truth, and made them know who exactly it was that was ignorant and stupid!!!

The people that were truly foolish were not limited to only Lei Yao. Those people who had thought that Chu Feng would definitely be defeated and was bringing about his own destruction were also fools.

With his own strength, Chu Feng managed to give those people that had looked down upon him a soundless yet resounding slap to the face, engraving it into their hearts for all time.

“Chu Feng, it’s enough. There is no deep hatred or grievance between you and Lei Yao. Since you have already won, just let it go and stop.” Suddenly, an aged voice sounded from the boundless sea of clouds.

It was an elder that spoke. Furthermore, this elder was not weak, being a Half Martial Emperor. Naturally, he was an elder from the Orion Monastery.

Although Lei Yao had been defeated and lost their Orion Monastery’s face, it remained that Lei Yao was a genius. They did not wish for Lei Yao would lose his life in vain in such a manner.

However, Chu Feng did not concern himself with the words spoken by that elder at all. “Elder, this is a matter between Lei Yao and I, there shouldn’t be a need for you to meddle, no?”

“Chu Feng, you’ve won. It is I who is inferior and lost. Please, I beg you to take into consideration that we’re fellow disciples from the same sect, and spare my life. Give me another chance, don’t kill me.”

To Chu Feng’s surprise, a voice sounded from underneath his foot. It was Lei Yao’s voice. Lei Yao was actually begging for forgiveness.

MGA: Chapter 1179 - I Insist On Killing

Hearing those words, Chu Feng was also startled. He lowered his head and looked at Lei Yao and discovered that Lei Yao was looking up at him. n/)𝑜/-𝓥).𝐄//𝔩//𝓑(-1//n

At this moment, unwillingness and fear covered Lei Yao’s face. All kinds of emotions were contained within the gaze with which he looked at Chu Feng.

While it was extremely complicated, the clearest emotion within his gaze was the fear of death, as well as his cowardice in not wanting to die. He had truly admitted his defeat.

“Ha, so you’re also afraid of death? In that case, what were you thinking when you signed the life and death agreement?” Chu Feng’s mouth curved into a smile. However, his smile was extremely cruel and disdainful.

Chu Feng did not have the slightest trace of sympathy for Lei Yao. That was because he knew very well that if he had been the one that had lost, then Lei Yao would most definitely would not have let him live.

“Chu Feng, it’s enough. Lei Yao has already begged you for forgiveness. Could it be that you will still insist on killing him?”

“You are fellow disciples, why must you insist on killing each other? Youngster, where it is possible to let people off, one should spare them. Just let this matter go.” Seeing that Chu Feng was unwilling to let Lei Yao live, the elders from the Orion Monastery spoke once more.

Furthermore, the tones with which they spoke were extremely cold and firm, as if they were commanding Chu Feng, and telling him that a great catastrophe would befall him if he refused to comply.

“Elders, I understand your intentions. However, I wish to ask, if the person who was defeated right now were me, would you all have pleaded for leniency for me?” Chu Feng asked with a cold smile.

“....” None of the elders that pleaded leniency for Lei Yao earlier answered Chu Feng’s question. As they were elders from the Orion Monastery, they wished deeply for Chu Feng’s death. Thus, how could they possibly have pleaded for leniency for him?

“Elders, you all are from the Orion Monastery, right? To plead for Lei Yao in such a manner, could it be possible that you’re using your identities as elders to shield your own sect’s disciple?” Seeing that the elders grew quiet, Chu Feng continued to attack.

“Chu Feng, don’t continue to shoot off your mouth with nonsense.”

“In the Cyanwood Mountain, all of you are disciples of our Cyanwood Mountain. Even if it were you that had lost right now, we would have asked Lei Yao to let you go. That is because the two of you are the same, are both disciples of our Cyanwood Mountain.”

Hearing those words from Chu Feng, the elders from the Orion Monastery were immediately angered. However, as they were denouncing Chu Feng's conspiracy theory, they did not forget to explain themselves. However, the more they acted in such a manner, the more it appeared that they were trying to shield Lei Yao.

After all, all of the people that had spoken to plead for Lei Yao had been elders from the Orion Monastery. Thus, their intention was truly too obvious.

"In that case, Elders, you all are truly people of high principles. Chu Feng admires you all, truly admires you all."

"However, since you all cherish the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain in such a manner, then where did you all go when the two of us were signing the life and death agreement?" Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile on his face.

"This..." At this moment, the elders were speechless once again. They had all been present at that time. However, how could they, who wholeheartedly wanted to see Chu Feng's humiliation, possibly stop him from signing the life and death agreement?

"Since, Elders, none of you stopped us when we were signing the life and death agreement, then I ask that all you highly principled and impartial elders not try to speak against my actions, is that fine?" Chu Feng asked in a mocking manner.

"Chu Feng, you..." Hearing those words from Chu Feng, not only the elders that were speaking earlier, practically the complexion of all the elders from the Orion Monastery turned black. They were truly enraged that Chu Feng was publicly humiliating them.

"Youngster, this is my advice to you. Do not be too impetuous in your actions," said that Half Martial Emperor elder from the Orion Monastery with a cold voice. As he spoke those words, he was gnashing his teeth. One could clearly tell how angry he was.

"If one's not impetuous, how could one be a youngster?" However, Chu Feng's smile remained the same, and he remained incomparably calm. He had simply disregarded that elder.

“Creak.” Hearing those words, that Half Martial Emperor elder was so enraged that he clenched his fists tightly. The space that he occupied started to tremble violently.

However, Chu Feng completely disregarded the reactions of the Orion Monastery’s elders. Instead, he turned to Lei Yao and said, “Lei Yao, originally, I could have spared you. However, earlier, you had attacked me twice with the intention to kill me. If the person who was defeated right now was me, I believe that you would definitely not have let me off.”

“Since you have the courage to sign the life and death agreement, you must then have the courage to bet on the outcome. One’s path is walked by oneself. Regardless of whether the path is right or wrong, one must bear the consequences. If you wish to blame someone, you can only blame yourself.”

“Farewell, I will leave your corpse intact.”

Speaking till this point, a cold flash suddenly shone through Chu Feng’s eyes. Although the Demon Sealing Sword in his hand did not move, Chu Feng’s other hand was spread open, and patted down on Lei Yao’s head. This palm strike contained a fierce martial power, as well as another special power. Thus, it was sufficient to take away Lei Yao’s life.

“Ahhh~~~~~~~~~”

Seeing that the situation was truly bad, Lei Yao bellowed and started to struggle violently. However, at this moment, he felt as if the Demon Sealing Sword on his shoulder was like an unshakable mountain, causing him to be incapable of moving a single inch, much less using martial power to free himself. At this moment, all he could do was kneel and wait for his death.

“Elders, save me!!!” In desperation, Lei Yao disregarded everything and shouted loudly. At this moment, the only thing he could do was to cry for help.

“Chu Feng, stay your hand immediately.” At this moment, the elders from the Orion Monastery were unable to sit by and watch anymore. Several Half Martial Emperor level elders all moved at the same time. Their violent power caused the sky to change color as it rushed toward Chu Feng to oppress him.

“Rumble.”

However, right at the moment when the violent energy was about to reach Chu Feng, several more powerful energies appeared and broke the attack from the elders of the Orion Monastery apart.

It was the Elders from the Ascension Sect. Not only did they block the attack, they even stood forward and landed around Chu Feng, protecting him within them. Furthermore, they were all displaying expressions of anger on their faces.

Especially Elder Xie who was in charge of this battle to the death. At this moment, fiery flames could be seen in her eyes. She looked at the elders from the Orion Monastery that had attacked earlier and ruthlessly berated them, “You all, this is a battle to the death that I am in charge of. What you’ve done here, are you not putting me in your eyes?”

Seeing the appearance of Elder Xie and the others, those elders from the Orion Monastery also did not dare to do as they wished. After all, a fight to the death possessed rules. For them to attack with disregard for the rules meant that they were in the wrong.

However, they did not want to watch as Lei Yao was killed right in front of them. Thus, another Half Martial Emperor pretended to be amiable, and spoke to Chu Feng with an insincerely courteous tone, “Little friend Chu Feng, this old one here only has a single sentence to say. Might you be able to give this old one face today and spare Lei Yao?”

At this moment, Chu Feng’s palm was only half an inch from Lei Yao’s head. During the moment when the elders from the two sides stood forth and confronted one another, Chu Feng had stayed his hand.

Seeing that the elder from the Orion Monastery not only possessed tyrannical strength, he even displayed an unusually friendly attitude when speaking with him, Chu Feng’s expression slightly changed. He first shook his head, then looked at that Elder and said, “I’m sorry, but this Lei Yao is someone that I insist on killing.”

“Woosh.” After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng’s palm abruptly landed. With a low ‘thump,’ Chu Feng’s palm ruthlessly landed on Lei Yao’s head.

MGA: Chapter 1180 - The Situation Turning Bad

“Eeahhh~~~~”

Once Chu Feng’s palm landed on Lei Yao’s head, Lei Yao immediately started to scream. However, after the scream passed, his eyes closed and his body leaned to the side. He had lost the ability to fly in the air and began to fall from the sky.

“Senior brother Lei Yao!”

Seeing this scene, the members of the Orion Division shouted loudly. They were able to sense that although Lei Yao’s body was unharmed, he had lost his breath, and was already dead, killed by Chu Feng’s palm strike.

“Chu Feng, you bastard!”

At this moment, many members from the Orion Division flew over. As for Yuan Qing, he directly caught Lei Yao’s falling corpse. After they received Lei Yao’s corpse, the members of the Orion Division started to gnash their teeth in anger and display extremely intense killing intent from their eyes.

While Chu Feng might have left Lei Yao’s body intact, he had devoured all of his internal energy. Not only was there not a single bit of consciousness left behind, even Lei Yao’s source energy had been devoured completely. It could be said that this Lei Yao was dead beyond dead.

“Chu Feng, you are simply an animal! While it is true that you won the fight to the death and possessed the right to kill senior brother Lei Yao, why must you devour his source energy? Do you even possess any sentiment for fellow disciples?!” After putting Lei Yao’s corpse away, Yuan Qing stepped forward, pointed at Chu Feng and cursed him loudly.

“What? Not only did Chu Feng kill Lei Yao, he even refined Lei Yao’s source energy?” Yuan Qing’s voice was extremely loud and clear, resounding throughout a several mile radius.

When the crowd learned of this matter, many of them sucked in a mouthful of cold air. That was because what Chu Feng had done was truly a bit too ruthless.

Although once one signed the life and death agreement, the loser’s life and death would be completely in the hands of the winner, however, to refine even the loser’s source energy was truly too ruthless an act.

However, other than the people from the Orion Monastery who were angry, the others merely gasped in awe or became frightened of Chu Feng.

They were awed by Chu Feng's courage and insight. He dared to do as he desired, he was simply reckless.

They feared Chu Feng's ruthlessness. As matter stood, they knew that Chu Feng's methods were not only extremely daring, they were also extremely ruthless.

Thus, Chu Feng naturally caused many people to become afraid of him. They decided in their hearts that unless they had no other choice, they would definitely not make Chu Feng into an enemy, for someone like Chu Feng was truly too frightening as an enemy.

"Chu Feng, you are truly an animal. It is one thing for you to refuse to let senior brother Lei Yao live, but for you to devour even his source energy, do you truly have no feelings for your fellow disciples?" Although the surrounding crowd were merely awed and cowed by Chu Feng's action, the disciples of the Orion Monastery were completely different. More and more of them started to stand up and lash out at Chu Feng.

"Feelings for a fellow disciple? Are you all trying to scam me? When Lei Yao instructed the Dragon Tiger Division to trample my Asura Division, did he think of feelings for his fellow disciples? When he spoke of killing me, had he thought of the feelings of his fellow disciples?"

"To speak of feelings for fellow disciples, are people like you all even worthy of mentioning it?" Chu Feng sneered. The gaze with which he looked at the disciples of the Orion Monastery was one filled with contempt and disdain.

"Bastard, you are truly an animal! Not only are you ruthless in your methods, you even dare to speak such venomous slander to frame our senior brother Lei Yao. I have never seen someone like you before. You are unworthy of being a disciple of our Cyanwood Mountain."

Yuan Qing held up his fist and shouted loudly, "Elders, I plead that you all expel this Chu Feng from our Cyanwood Mountain. To have such a man as a fellow disciple is truly too frightening of a matter. He is simply not worthy of being a fellow disciple, for he is nothing more than an animal. I feel disdain to be associated with such a man. Elders, please severely punish this Chu Feng and expel him from our Cyanwoood Mountain."

“That’s right. Chu Feng is utterly heartless, he is worse than dogs or pigs. We feel disdained to be associated with him. Elders, please severely punish this Chu Feng and expel him from our Cyanwood Mountain.”

“No, to only strip away his identity as a Cyanwood Mountain disciple is letting him off too easily. We should kill him!”

Once Yuan Qing said those words, the people from the Orion Division all started to shout loudly. In an instant, their voices suppressed Chu Feng’s and resounded throughout heaven and earth trembling the hearts of the crowd. It was as if Chu Feng had committed a heaven-defying crime and deserved to be killed.

Such a scene caused many of the surrounding crowd to be stunned. Logically, as it was a fight to the death between Chu Feng and Lei Yao, it was within reason for Chu Feng to kill Lei Yao.

However, the elders from the Orion Monastery first plead for leniency for Lei Yao. After that, Lei Yao himself begged for forgiveness. Yet, Chu Feng not only did not let Lei Yao off, he even absorbed all of Lei Yao’s source energy. This was truly a bit too excessive.

At this moment, Chu Feng had clearly enraged everyone from the Orion Monastery. Regardless of whether they might be elders or disciples, none of them were willing to drop this matter.

However, at the moment when everyone felt that an imminent catastrophe would befall Chu Feng, few people noticed that Chu Feng still had a light smile on his face. Furthermore, his eyes started to squint lightly.

“All of you, shut your mouths. Are you trying to rebel or what?!” Right at this moment, an angry shout exploded like thunder. Not only did heaven and earth trembled from that voice, the bodies of those disciples that were making a ruckus were all pushed back. There were even some among them that directly fell to the ground, only managing to get back up after a great amount of difficulty.

It was Elder Xie. She was enraged. As the elder in charge of this fight to the death, she was enraged by their actions. She pointed to Yuan Qing and the other disciples from the Orion Monastery and coldly shouted. “This is a fight to the death, where the two of them have signed the life and death agreement. As Chu Feng won the fight, he possessed the authority to handle Lei Yao as

he wished. Regardless of whether it might be killing Lei Yao or refining his source energy, it was all within Chu Feng's rights to do so. How could you all possibly dare to act so impudently here?!"

Once Elder Xie spoke those words, the expressions of Yuan Qing and the others all turned green. Not a single one of them dared to talk back to her. That was because Elder Xie was also a Half Martial Emperor. As this fight to the death was overseen by her, their actions of berating Chu Feng were not only an attack against Chu Feng, it was also not putting her in their eyes.

"What Elder Xie said is correct. The fight to the death possesses its own rules. When did it become the time for you bunch of disciples to act so impudently here?"

Right at this moment, another voice suddenly sounded. At the same time, close to a hundred figures appeared before everyone's line of sight.

All of them were wearing the outfits of elders. However, they all had an identical-looking blade on their waists. The blades were sharp and long, and appeared to incomparably incisive. They were no ordinary blades. Instead, they were top quality Royal Armaments. At the same time, they were a symbol of power. These blades were known as the Punishment Blades.

Other than the Punishment Blades, there was also a special character on their chests. It read 'Punishment.'

"They're people from the Punishment Department, how come they've come here too?"

Seeing this group of elders caused many people to be surprised. That was because this group of close to a hundred elders were all members of the Punishment Department.

Punishment Department. The Punishment Department was a branch power organization that would cause one's complexion to change just by the mention of its name. There were countless branch power organizations in the Cyanwood Mountain. However, in terms of strength and power, the strongest among them would be the Punishment Department.

Not only does the Punishment Department possess numerous powerful individuals, it also possessed the power to determine one's life and death. Not

to mention the disciples, even elders were intimidated by the Punishment Department at first glance.

At this moment, with the arrival of the people from the Punishment Department, the crowd all started to grow nervous. Especially those people from the Ascension Sect, who were now frowning deeply. They were able to subconsciously feel that the people from the Punishment Department had come precisely for Chu Feng. n𝒪𝓋𝑒)lƀ/In

After this group of people from the Punishment Department appeared, the elders from the Orion Monastery immediately flew over and stood alongside the group of elders from the Punishment Department. This caused the people from the Ascension Sect to feel even more unease.

This was because this was an extremely obvious display that they were together. At the very least, these elders from the Punishment Department should've been asked over by the Orion Monastery.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1181 - Calm Response - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1181 - Calm Response

MGA: Chapter 1181 - Calm Response

"Elder Xie, what you say is very correct. According to the rules of a fight to the death, what Chu Feng did was all reasonable."

"However, there are some words that must still be said. We are all humans with hearts of flesh. As long as one's a normal human, they would all have emotions in their hearts. A fellow disciple is equivalent to one's own sibling, one's own brother. Thus, one should possess sentiments for fellow disciples, relying on each other."

"There is no deep hatred between this Chu Feng and Lei Yao. Yet, he was capable of being this ruthless. I wish to ask, could this Chu Feng still be considered to be a human?"

"Chu Feng, speak for yourself, could you still be considered to be a human? Are you worthy of carrying the status of a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain? Have you not let down Lei Yao who, has died because of you?"

Sure enough, that Half Martial Emperor elder from the Punishment Department raised his eyebrows and looked at Chu Feng with an ice-cold expression as he coldly asked those questions.

Furthermore, his voice was extremely loud and clear, and contained a very powerful and fierce oppressive sensation. Without concealing anything, he directed his questions toward Chu Feng.

“Elder Ying, this is a fight to the death. As for the fight to the death, its rules have been decided by our Cyanwood Mountain’s ancestors. Even if what Chu Feng has done is somewhat excessive, his conduct is still within the rules. As he has done everything within the rules, there is no fault to be found.” Seeing that the situation wasn’t good, Elder Xie hurriedly spoke for Chu Feng.

“Elder Xie, it is Chu Feng that I am questioning. Can you please not interrupt me?”

“Chu Feng, I am asking you a question. Could it be that you do not even have the courage to respond to my question? What happened to the arrogance that you’ve displayed earlier?”

However, that Elder Ying was extremely unyielding, and his attitude was extremely vile. It was clear that he had come to make things difficult for Chu Feng.

“F*cking hell, are these bunch of little bastards from the Punishment Department planning to rebel?!” At this moment, on top of the clouds, the management elder from the Weaponry Refinement Department was unable to continue watching this anymore. He stood up and planned to fly down.

“Old freak, wait a moment.” Seeing this, Elder Wei from the Medicine Concocting Department waved his sleeve to stop him.

“Old fellow, what are you doing? Didn’t you think very highly of this Chu Feng? Could it be that you’re planning to watch as that little bastard from the Punishment Department bullies Chu Feng?”

“While you might be able to sit by and watch, I, on the other hand, am not. I’m going down and teaching this bunch of Punishment Department’s little bastards a lesson. If I don’t teach them a lesson, then their Punishment Department might truly think that there is no law and order to curb them.” The

management elder from the Weaponry Refinement Department was glaring with his eyes wide open. He was extremely furious.

“Old freak, you’re truly muddled. With how highly I think of this Chu Feng, how could I possibly let him be bullied?”

“Merely, look carefully at Chu Feng. Even though the little bastards from the Punishment Department have brought along a great deal of people and displayed their superior strength, he has not frowned even once,” said Elder Wei as he pointed to Chu Feng below.

Indeed, Chu Feng’s expression remained unchanged. He was very calm, even a bit excessively calm. That was because there had always been a dim smile on his face the entire time.

It must be said that at this moment, the smile that Chu Feng still had on his face caused those that hated him to feel incomparably resentful.

“What’s going on with this boy? Could it be that he doesn’t know fear?” Seeing this scene, the Weaponry Refinement Department’s management elder was also amazed.

“No, I think it’s because Chu Feng is capable of handling the situation in front of him. Thus, let’s not interfere yet. Let’s see how Chu Feng will resolve the current crisis,” said Elder Wei.

“Mn, very well. I too wish to see what other methods this boy has up his sleeve to give him such confidence that he is not afraid when facing death.”

At this moment, the Weaponry Refinement Department’s management elder sat back down and looked at Chu Feng with a gaze of anticipation.

“Elder, you asked if I, Chu Feng, am a human? In that case, I wish to ask you, do you believe that everyone who has ever signed the life and death agreement and fought a fight to the death to not be human? In that case, should the fight to the death not exist?” Chu Feng asked in a calm manner.

“Those who sign the life and death agreement must have a deep and enormous hatred for one another. Was there such hatred between you and Lei Yao? Since there was not, you should not have signed the life and death agreement.”

“Thus, Elder Xie is also responsible for this matter. That is because this fight to the death should not have happened to begin with. This was a mistake from the very beginning.” That Elder Ying took a fierce glance at Elder Xie.

“Oh? So in your eyes this fight to the death is unreasonable? In that case, why didn’t you show up sooner and stop the two of us from fighting?”

“Please don’t tell me that you found out about this matter late and rushed right over to prevent us from fighting after finding out about it just now, only to not make it in time.”

“Three days. A total of three days. This fight to the death had been determined since three days ago. Look at the crowd present, see how many of them knew about this fight.”

“With all these people knowing about this fight, if you’re going to tell me that you’ve only found out about it just now, then wouldn’t the information gathering ability of the Punishment Department be truly ineffective? As a major branch power organization carrying the burden of protecting the Cyanwood Mountain, how could the Punishment Department possibly protect the safety of us disciples if you’re unable to obtain the news in time?”

“However, if you knew about this fight to begin with, then why didn’t you come and stop us earlier? If you’d come to stop us, then there wouldn’t have been a need for the fight to the death today, nor would Lei Yao have died.”

“However, you did not come to stop us, and instead only show up now, after I’ve already killed Lei Yao, to say that I’m not a human, that I shouldn’t have killed him, and that this fight to the death was unreasonable.”

“Elders from the Punishment Department, I truly wish to ask, are you all not putting too much thought into this matter? You say that I do not have a deep hatred with Lei Yao, but it is even more that I do not possess any hatred towards you all, so why must you try to entrap me in such a manner?”

“How could I, a mere little disciple, possibly be able to win against you all? If you all wanted to do something to me, wouldn’t it be equivalent to stepping on an ant? Why must you go through all these troubles?” Chu Feng asked with an expression of being wronged.

“Chu Feng, don’t you continue with your nonsense...” After hearing what Chu Feng said, those elders of the Punishment Department were all so enraged

that their complexions turned ashen. They never imagined that Chu Feng would be so brazen and voice his suspicion of their motives before such a large crowd.

Truly, after what Chu Feng said, their motives were exposed. Furthermore, they had fallen into a state of being incapable of explaining themselves. No matter how one looked at it, they would appear to have planned this beforehand, and came to deliberately make things difficult for Chu Feng. In an instant, the people that entered a crisis turned out to be them instead.

“Amazing. So resourceful, this Chu Feng is truly too quick-witted. However... wouldn’t this completely offend all of these people from the Punishment Department?” The Weaponry Refinement Department’s management elder was very appreciative of Chu Feng’s response. Yet, he was also slightly confused.

“They’ve come here precisely to make things difficult for Chu Feng. Even if Chu Feng did not offend them, they would not have let him get away. People like them are destined to be enemies from the beginning. So what harm is there if Chu Feng were to offend them?”

“Merely, to speak in such a manner to those from the Punishment Department in public, this Chu Feng is the very first that I’ve ever seen. Truly, it is difficult for one to not praise his courage and insight,” said Elder Wei.

“That’s right. This Chu Feng is truly a talent. I admire this boy more and more now. I truly want to see what will happen next.” The management elder from the Weaponry Refinement Department nodded his head repeatedly. A pleasantly surprised smile appeared on his aged face.

“Chu Feng, don’t you pester endlessly to try to invert right and wrong. It is one thing for you to go against the rules and kill a fellow disciple. Yet, you actually dare to insult the elders from the Punishment Department as well. You’ve truly eaten the heart of a tiger and the gall of a leopard. Do you even put any rules of the Cyanwood Mountain in your eyes?”

“That’s right. Chu Feng, enough with your nonsense. There was no deep hatred between you and Lei Yao. This fight to the death was unreasonable to begin with. No matter how much you say, it still remains unreasonable. You are incapable of exculpating yourself from your sins.” Seeing this, the elders from the Orion Monastery hurriedly spoke to help get the people from the Punishment Department out of their embarrassing situation.

“Oh? So it turned out that a fight to the death could only be conducted should the two parties have a deep hatred for each other?”

“In that case, I wish to ask, members of the Orion Division, I have killed your Head, do I have a deep hatred with you all now?” Faced with the elders deliberately making things difficult for him, Chu Feng still had a calm expression on his face. With a beaming smile, he looked to the group of Orion Monastery disciples.

MGA: Chapter 1182 - Forced Into a Corner

“You killed my senior brother Lei Yao, I truly wish that I could dismember your body into ten thousand pieces. Merely, because I possess sentiments for my fellow disciples, I cannot do such a thing.”

“That’s right. Chu Feng, you should be glad, glad that you’re a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. Otherwise... we would’ve already dismembered your body and pulled out your bones and toss your ashes a hundred times.”

“No, a hundred times is not enough to diffuse the hatred that we have for you. A million times, ten million times,” said the disciples of the Orion Division in an extremely fierce manner as they gnashed their teeth in anger. They truly hated Chu Feng to the bones.

After all, Chu Feng’s defeat of Lei Yao was not only a humiliation to Lei Yao, it was a humiliation to their entire Orion Division, a disgrace to all the members of the Orion Division.

Chu Feng had humiliated them in public, how could they not feel hatred toward Chu Feng?

“Leave it, don’t give me the whole thing about ‘sentiment for fellow disciples’ and ‘rules of the Cyanwood Mountain’. Since we already have an enormously deep hatred for each other where you all wished to kill me, then don’t restrain your hatred and desire for revenge in your hearts.[1.GNE: http:///XSTcHsT.jpg] Not to mention that it would be bad for your health, it is actually very simple for you all to obtain your revenge. Just have a fight to the death with me, wouldn’t that solve the problem?”

“Come, whoever wishes to avenge your senior brother Lei Yao can come at me. I, Chu Feng, await you all. I can sign the life and death agreement with

you all right away, so that you'll have the opportunity to obtain your revenge." With a smile on his face, Chu Feng spoke those words with a loud voice.

"This..." Hearing those words, the complexions of all the members of the Orion Division turned ashen, and they subconsciously took a step back and lowered their heads in silence.

Those people who had previously cursed at Chu Feng all hurriedly closed their mouths and did not even dare to look at Chu Feng's face. In a blink of an eye, their temperament of feeling extreme hatred for Chu Feng disappeared and was replaced with cowardice and fear.

After all, they had all seen Chu Feng's strength for themselves. Even Lei Yao had been no match for Chu Feng. Thus, how could they possibly be able to match Chu Feng? A fight to the death with Chu Feng? Wouldn't that be equivalent to bringing about their own destruction?

"Chu Feng, don't you act so arrogant. No matter what, it remains that you've killed senior brother Lei Yao and absorbed his source energy. You are now a sinner; it is impossible for you to escape your crimes."

Suddenly, Yuan Qing spoke out with rage. As if he was inspired by righteousness, he pointed at Chu Feng and harshly criticized him. After that, he cupped his fist and courteously saluted the elders of the Punishment Department.

With a respectful yet resentful tone, he said, "Elders, this Chu Feng is stubborn and untamable. You all have seen what he did earlier. Not only did he kill senior brother Lei Yao, he even wanted to kill other fellow disciples."

"How could we allow such a person to remain in our Cyanwood Mountain? Disciple Yuan Qing earnestly requests that the Punishment Department severely punish Chu Feng. It would be letting him off if we are to only strip him of his identity as a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, I suggest that we should cripple his cultivation so that he cannot do evil again."

"Oh-ho, truly a devotion to righteousness. Yuan Qing, exactly how much hatred do you possess for me that you not only want to drive me out of the Cyanwood Mountain, but also want to cripple my cultivation?"

“Since you hate me this much, there’s no need for you to bother the elders. Why don’t you just do it yourself? Isn’t this simple enough? Come, fight me to the death. I’ll give you the chance to kill me.” Chu Feng said to Yuan Qing.

“Chu Feng, I will not fight you, nor will I conduct a fight to the death with you, for I feel that it is beneath myself to fight someone like you, and fear that it would be dirtying my hands to kill you,” Yuan Qing said those words one at a time. He had clearly refused Chu Feng’s provocation.

Although Yuan Qing was arrogant, he was no fool. Even though he loathed Chu Feng, he knew very well now that he was no match for him either. Thus, he would naturally not accept Chu Feng’s challenge, and merely wanted to use the Punishment Department to eradicate Chu Feng.

“Mn, not bad. You’ve found a pretty good reason. It truly is one that one can have no choice but to respect.”

“I, Chu Feng, am the scum and you, Yuan Qing, are the hero. A hero is unwilling to eliminate the scum for the people, because he fears that he will dirty his hand. What a great justification this is. Oh how thoughtful and selfless you are. Truly, you’re a person worthy of the greatest admiration.”

“However, Yuan Qing, might it be possible for me to comprehend your response in a different way? Actually, the reason you’ve said all this was all to hide your fear of me, no?”

“You never wished to fight against me to begin with, because you knew very well that you were no match for me and fear me from the bottom of your heart.”

“Am I right? Great genius who triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle?” Chu Feng said those words with a beaming smile. However, each and every word that he spoke was there to belittle Yuan Qing.

“That’s right, Yuan Qing is the great genius who triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, the demon-level character who obtained the Commander Flag. Furthermore, Chu Feng’s cultivation is only that of a rank two Martial King, while Yuan Qing is already a rank three Martial King. Logically, Yuan Qing should be stronger than Chu Feng.”[2. Pelicanv: lol Chu Feng just rekt a R6MK. YWL: no idea what r6mk means.]

“If Yuan Qing wanted to avenge Lei Yao, couldn’t he directly fight Chu Feng to the death and kill him?” Once Chu Feng said those words, the crowd immediately started to burst into an uproar. All kinds of remarks were being spiritedly discussed.

“Chu Feng, you are truly arrogant and conceited. Junior brother Yuan Qing is the true genius. He is a hundred times stronger than you. How could he possibly fear you?”

“That’s right. Junior brother Yuan Qing, do not bother with his nonsense, just fight him to the death and dismember his body to ten thousand pieces to avenge senior brother Lei Yao.”

“That’s right. Junior brother Yuan Qing, go and kill him. There is no need to feel sentiment for a fellow disciple toward an animal like Chu Feng. Go and teach him a proper lesson so that he can be aware of how high the sky really is.”

At this moment, even the disciples of the Orion Division started to urge Yuan Qing to fight. They wanted Yuan Qing to teach Chu Feng a lesson. After all, in their hearts, Yuan Qing was the true demon-level genius, the person who they were most intensely proud of.

“Yuan Qing, there’s no need to endure it. Chu Feng’s defeat of Lei Yao is equivalent to a slap to our Orion Monastery’s face, the smashing of our Orion Division’s signboard. As a disciple of the Orion Monastery, it should be you who takes back our face. Go ahead, allow everyone to experience your strength.”

It was not only the disciples who were urging Yuan Qing to fight. Even the elders of the Orion Monastery started to secretly send voice transmissions to urge Yuan Qing to fight Chu Feng and retrieve their lost face.

At this moment, faced with the voices coming from all directions, Yuan Qing’s face turned completely green, his body was covered with sweat and his lips twitched nonstop.

He truly never imagined that Chu Feng would use such a method to force him to fight. Evidently, he had unknowingly fallen into Chu Feng’s trap. n)-0𝓋ℰℓ𝔟In

“Senior brothers and sisters, I actually also wish to fight that Chu Feng to the death, and personally avenge senior brother Lei Yao.”

“However, I, Yuan Qing, am a human, and not an animal like that Chu Feng. As a fellow disciple, I truly am unable to forgo my sentiment for fellow disciples. Thus, I feel that this matter is best left to the elders of the Punishment Department. I believe that the Punishment Department’s elders will handle this matter fairly and give us a reasonable answer.”

Yuan Qing knew his own abilities very well. Thus, even if he was to be killed, he would still refuse to fight against Chu Feng. Yet, he could not say it out loud. Thus, he could only feign calmness, and speak a dignified justification to once again refuse a fight against Chu Feng.

“This...” Hearing the words spoken by Yuan Qing, the crowd all sighed. Perhaps they might’ve felt that Yuan Qing was a very righteous person when they heard Yuan Qing’s reasoning for the first time. However, to hear it again now only made it sound like an excuse.

Yuan Qing was able to sense that the crowd was unconvinced. Thus, the pressure in his heart grew greater and greater. At this moment, he truly hated Chu Feng with all his heart.

He was thinking about why Chu Feng was this confident that he would be no match for him, why he insisted on forcing him to fight. How was Chu Feng this treacherous that he managed to, with several words, maneuver everyone to urge him to fight?

At this moment, even his intestines had turned green. Yuan Qing had been a treacherous person all his life, and had originally wanted to seize this opportunity to down Chu Feng and never allow him to get back up, to kill him thoroughly. Yet, never did he imagine that Chu Feng was even more treacherous than him and forced him into a corner in the blink of an eye.

However, he knew his own battle power, as well as Chu Feng’s, very well. After considering the difference between them, he knew that he could not take up the challenge. Even if his reputation was to be ruined, he would still refuse to fight Chu Feng.

Having made the firm decision in his heart, Yuan Qing bit down on his teeth and decided that, regardless of what Chu Feng or the others might say, he would not fight Chu Feng, since he was not dumb enough to bring about his own destruction.

MGA: Chapter 1183 - The Disclosure Of The Truth

“Yuan Qing, I know that you possess a kindhearted nature and an amiable temperament. You are clearly a genius with exceptional talent and strength. Yet, you’re unwilling to show off your arrogance or even act arrogant and despotic, and are unwilling to use force to settle problems. You are truly a rare kind-hearted person.”

Right at this moment, that Elder Ying from the Punishment Department spoke. While he spoke with a very amiable tone, he said those words in a very serious manner. The attitude that he displayed toward Yuan Qing was extremely good. It could be seen that he was very appreciative of Yuan Qing.

“However, Yuan Qing, as the saying goes, people who are kind will be taken advantage of by others,and horses who are kind will become mounts to others. While it is fine to be kind-hearted, one should still determine who it is that one is being kind-hearted to. This Chu Feng is an overly arrogant person, who disregards his fellow disciples and even looks down on us elders.”

“To someone like him, there is simply no need for you to be lenient. Otherwise, if you are lenient, it would only make him even more arrogant.”

“Chu Feng has committed an offense. Naturally, our Punishment Department should be punishing him. However, his wrongdoings are not sufficient enough for us to expel him from the Cyanwood Mountain, nor are they enough for us to cripple his cultivation.”

“However, right now, there is an opportunity before us, an opportunity to punish this Chu Feng. As he has killed Lei Yao, you, as a disciple of the Orion Monastery, now possess a deep hatred with this Chu Feng. It is now within reason for you to use the means of a fight to the death to settle your grudges.”

“Thus, Yuan Qing, do not endure it anymore. It is time for you to display your strength, to show your graceful bearing when you triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, your demeanor when you’ve obtained the Commander Flag, and your strength of an exceptional genius. Go ahead and fight this Chu Feng to the death so that you can resolve this grudge and avenge your senior brother Lei Yao.”

“Today, this old man shall make an exception and personally preside over this fight to the death so that you, Yuan Qing, can personally avenge Lei Yao and eliminate our Cyanwood Mountain’s scum, Chu Feng.”

Elder Ying from the Punishment Department spoke those thunderous words with an expression filled with expectation. It could be seen that he greatly desired Yuan Qing to kill Chu Feng. Furthermore, he firmly believed that Yuan Qing possessed the capability to do so.

“That’s right. Junior brother Yuan Qing, the more strength one possesses, the more responsibility one has. Among us disciples from the Orion Monastery, only you are capable of killing Chu Feng and avenging senior brother Lei Yao. Since even the elder from the Punishment Department has spoken, you shouldn’t continue to refuse the fight. Instead, go and teach that Chu Feng a lesson.” Hearing those words, the disciples from the Orion Monastery once again started to loudly shout for Yuan Qing to fight.

While they feared Chu Feng, and knew that they were no match for him, they felt that Yuan Qing was capable of sticking up for them. They all felt that regardless of how enormously powerful a demon-level character Chu Feng was, he would still be no match for Yuan Qing. After all, Yuan Qing was an exceptional demon-level character who had triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. Fighting him would absolutely mean death for Chu Feng.

“Elder, this...”

At this moment, Yuan Qing was completely stupefied. Never did he ever imagine that even Elder Ying from the Punishment Department would urge him to fight. Wasn’t this equivalent to him being forced to a path of his own death?

At this moment, Yuan Qing was standing there with an ashen complexion. He had become speechless, for he did not know what he had to say in order to not fight against Chu Feng.

At this moment, him fighting Chu Feng was the desire of practically everyone present; there was no leeway for him to get away.

“What’s going on? Why is junior brother Yuan Qing not replying?”

“Quickly, look. Why did Yuan Qing’s expression turn so ugly? Hey, it seems like his hands are even shaking.”

“Heavens, could it be that this Yuan Qing is exactly as Chu Feng had said, and all those righteous words he spoke earlier were merely excuses, and he did not want to fight Chu Feng because he was afraid of Chu Feng?”

“Bullshit. My junior brother Yuan Qing is an exceptional genius. How could he possibly fear that Chu Feng?”

“Bullshit your mother, you’re the one bullshiting. The one that’s not daring to fight right now is your Orion Monastery’s Yuan Qing and not Chu Feng. If you have the skills, go and make Yuan Qing fight.”

“That’s right. Your Orion Monastery’s Yuan Qing has been bragged and boasted all the way into the skies. Didn’t he claim to be capable of matching Lord Qing Xuantian? Yet, look at what he really is, nothing more than a coward. He can boast all he wants, but when it’s time to use his true strength, he is nowhere near as strong as this Southern Cyanwood Forest’s junior brother Chu Feng.”

“Shut your mouths! There’s no way that junior brother Yuan Qing would be afraid of Chu Feng. Before junior brother Yuan Qing, Chu Feng is nothing but trash, a fly he could swat to death with one hand.”

“That’s right. Junior brother Yuan Qing is the person who triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. Legend has it that before him, only Lord Qing Xuantian managed to accomplish such a thing. This meant that junior brother Yuan Qing is someone who is comparable to Lord Qing Xuantian. And who is that Chu Feng? He’s nothing, someone completely unworthy of being compared with our junior brother Yuan Qing.”

“Junior brother Yuan Qing, stop holding back. Go and fight, go and show everyone your strength and how powerful you really are.”

Yuan Qing’s hesitation and cowardice created a large disturbance among the crowd. Many people began to notice Yuan Qing’s reaction, and felt that he was truly afraid of Chu Feng. However, the people from the Orion Monastery continued to firmly believe that Yuan Qing was capable of defeating Chu Feng. As this went on, conflict between the two sides began to appear, and some among them even started to quarrel with one another. The situation almost reached an uncontrollable point where people were about to start fighting each other.

At this moment, the majority of the crowd’s gazes were on Yuan Qing. They were waiting for Yuan Qing’s response, regardless of whether he might be a hero or a coward. At this moment, everything hinged on Yuan Qing.

However, when faced with the gazes from the crowd, the attention coming from all directions and the sound of quarrels, Yuan Qing's entire body became covered with sweat, and his legs began to feel soft. He was truly unable to withstand this sort of pressure.

At this moment, Yuan Qing was truly regretful. He truly regretted how he had sought small advantages in vain.

If he knew this was going to happen, he would not have tried to falsely claim those honors as his own. He, who had originally planned to use these honors to achieve meteoric success in his cultivation, had never thought that these honors would end up becoming the instruments that would lead him to the gates of hell.

"Hahaha, hahaha, hahahahaha..."

Right at this moment, a sudden frantic laughter smashed apart the noisy deadlock.

In an instant, everyone closed their mouths. The only thing that continued to resound through this region of space was that frantic laughter.

"It's Chu Feng. What's he laughing about?" The crowd noticed that it was Chu Feng that was laughing. Furthermore, his laughter was abnormally loud and clear and even somewhat strange.

Moreover, his laughter was one filled with mockery. It did not seem to be a mockery directed toward only Yuan Qing. Instead, his laughter seemed to contain a mockery directed toward everyone present.

However, it remained that Chu Feng's laughter made him the focus of the crowd once more, turning everyone's gazes onto him.

At this moment, there was a clear contrast between Yuan Qing and Chu Feng. Yuan Qing's complexion was very pale and he was covered with sweat. At a glance, he appeared like an ill person.

As for Chu Feng, he was extremely vigorous and lively, possessing overflowing energy. Being compared in such a manner caused the crowd to feel that Yuan Qing only looked impressive, but was actually worthless, and Chu Feng was actually the person with real ability. n/)𝑜/-𝒱).𝔼//𝔩//ℬ(-1//n

“Everyone, I believe you all are very curious to why this Yuan Qing is acting so cowardly and not daring to fight me, right?”

“Actually, if you all wish to know, there is no need for you to go and ask Yuan Qing; you could ask me instead, as I am able to provide you with the answer.” Chu Feng suddenly held back his laughter and looked at the crowd with squinted eyes.[1. He is smiling.]

He had thoughtfully and exhaustedly planned for this moment.

He had looked forward to this moment for a very long time.

Today, this moment had finally arrived.

“Chu Feng, don’t you spout your nonsense.” Seeing this, the people from the Orion Monastery hurriedly shouted at Chu Feng. They did not want Chu Feng to strike at Yuan Qing again.

“You people from the Orion Monastery, shut your mouths and allow junior brother Chu Feng to speak.”

“That’s right. Junior brother Chu Feng, tell us exactly what is going on.”

“Go ahead and tell us. Regardless of whether it’s true or not, just tell us what it is.”

Other than the people from the Orion Monastery, all of the other disciples present wanted Chu Feng to tell them what he wanted to say. Their shouts quickly covered the voices from the people of the Orion Monastery. In an instant, the only voices that could be heard were voices that wanted Chu Feng to speak.

MGA: Chapter 1184 - False Countercharge

At that moment, Bai Ruochen, Long Chenyi and practically everyone else present cast their gazes onto Chu Feng. They all felt that what Chu Feng would say would create an enormous wave. [1. Extremely controversial.]

“Since everyone wants to know about it this badly, then I won’t conceal it anymore either.”

“Actually, it’s very simple. The exceptional genius that you all have thought to be comparable to Lord Qing Xuantian, the demon-level character Yuan Qing, is actually no genius at all. Instead, he is merely trash.”

“Furthermore, not only is he trash, he is also an extremely despicable, shameless, petty and vile character.”

“The fact of him triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle is a lie, and the fact of him obtaining the Commander Flag is also a lie. All of the honor and glory that he carries on him are lies, things that he has stolen from someone else, things that he has robbed another of.”

“As he does not have true ability, how could he possibly dare to fight against me? Without the ability to survive, how could he possibly dare to accept a fight to the death before this many people?” Chu Feng’s voice grew louder and louder. Furthermore, each and every one of his words was very resounding, trembling through the entire sky and intimidating the hearts of the crowd.

“What? The honors and glories that Yuan Qing accomplished were all fake? In that case, doesn’t it mean that he has not triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, and not obtained the Commander Flag?”

“Exactly what is going on? Why did Chu Feng say that the honors and glories that Yuan Qing has were stolen and robbed? Is he implying that the person who had done all of those was not Yuan Qing, and Yuan Qing merely claimed someone else’s accomplishments as his own?” n./**o**).𝑣..𝒆-(𝓵/(𝒷.-l)-n

“But, in that case, exactly whose accomplishments did Yuan Qing claim to be his own? Exactly who is that real exceptional genius?”

Chu Feng’s words immediately created a ruckus among the crowd. Everyone’s expressions changed greatly. They had thought that perhaps Yuan Qing feared Chu Feng because he felt that Chu Feng was too powerful and that he was no match for him.

However, never had they ever imagined that everything that Yuan Qing ever accomplished was fake. It turned out that he was simply not an exceptional genius. Instead, he was an extremely fake, despicable and shamelessly vile individual.

“Chu Feng, you’re spouting bullshit. While you can insult us, we definitely cannot allow you to frame our junior brother Yuan Qing.” At this moment, the

disciples of the Orion Monastery were all enraged. They who believed Yuan Qing firmly all felt that Chu Feng was lying, that he was seizing this opportunity to attack Yuan Qing, and that he was the one that was actually despicable and shameless.

“Chu Feng, while you can eat whatever you wish, you cannot say whatever you wish. If you dare to continue to speak nonsense like this to attack another’s dignity and slander another’s reputation, then do not blame me for doing my duty as an elder and taking you down.”

In fact, it was not only the disciples of the Orion Monastery that were enraged, the elders from the Orion Monastery were also enraged. Especially those several Half Martial Emperor-level elders; they were displaying their anger without concealing anything.

With overflowing anger, they caused the skies to turn dark and lightning to appear. This scene was truly terrifying. It was as if they would truly attack Chu Feng should he dare to speak malicious words toward Yuan Qing.

“Ha, haha, hahaha, hahahahaha...” However, faced with this sort of situation, not only was Chu Feng not afraid in the slightest, he instead started to frantically laugh once again.

He laughed for quite a while before suddenly stopping his laughter. With raised eyebrows and a serious expression, he looked at the elders of the Orion Monastery and said with a loud voice. “You say that I am attacking Yuan Qing’s dignity and slandering his reputation, then let me ask you all a question. Who among you all had personally seen Yuan Qing triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle? Who among you all had personally seen Yuan Qing obtaining the Commander Flag? All of you only saw the aftermath, but who among you actually saw the process?”

“This...”

“While none of us saw the process, the results clearly indicate everything. Regardless of whether it is the triggering of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle or obtaining the Commander Flag, they were both done by Yuan Qing.”

“These are things that us elders could vouch for with our own dignity, for Yuan Qing is a disciple of our Orion Monastery, and we know of and believe in his personal character very well.”

“Thus, Chu Feng, it is best for you to not continue to slander Yuan Qing. Otherwise, we will truly not hold back against you.” said the elders of the Orion Monastery in anger.

“Good, very good. What a great ‘vouch for Yuan Qing with our dignity.’ Since you elders are willing to vouch for Yuan Qing, then I have a question that I wish to ask Yuan Qing.”

“Yuan Qing, since you’ve obtained the Commander Flag, where is the Commander Flag? As far as I know, you have yet to exchange your Commander Flag for the rewards, right?”

“Since you’ve yet to exchange it for the rewards, it means that the Commander Flag must most definitely be on you. Are you daring enough to take it out so that we can see it?” Chu Feng asked Yuan Qing.

“That’s right, although Yuan Qing obtained the Commander Flag, it appears that no one have seen him take out the Commander Flag before. He hasn’t exchanged the Commander Flag for the rewards in the Mission Plaza either. So where exactly is the Commander Flag?”

As expected, once Chu Feng said those words, many people started to put everything together. As none of them had seen Yuan Qing’s Commander Flag before, this caused many of them to become suspicious of Yuan Qing. More and more people began to question the authenticity of this genius.

“Yuan Qing, take out the Commander Flag and show it to him so that he has nothing to say,” said an elder from the Orion Monastery with a loud voice.

“Elders, I...” Yuan Qing was forced into a dead end by Chu Feng. At this moment, not only was his complexion pale, he was also sweating and trembling. Even his speech had started to stutter and tremble.

Faced with the questioning from the crowd, he finally clenched his teeth and said, “The Commander Flag, the Commander Flag, I’ve... lost it.”

“What? You’ve lost the Commander Flag?” Hearing those words, not to mention the others, even the expressions of those elders from the Orion Monastery changed greatly.

They had all vouched for Yuan Qing with their own dignity. Yet, Yuan Qing was actually unable to take out the Commander Flag right now and even said that he had lost it. Wasn't this equivalent to a slap to their faces?

"Elders, I, Yuan Qing, have let you all down. However, I have truly lost the Commander Flag. I should've told you all about this matter sooner, I should not have concealed it. Elders, please punish me." Gnashing his teeth with anger, Yuan Qing confirmed the matter.

"Lost it? From the way I see it, it's not that you've lost it, but instead, that you never obtained it to begin with and have never even seen what it looks like, no?" said Chu Feng with a smile on his face.

"I have lost it, so whatever you say now is fine. However, Chu Feng, I truly do not understand why must you attack me like this. Could it be that you're jealous and envious of me? Is that the reason that caused you to harbor such hatred for me?"

"I know, that must be the reason. You were among the people who entered the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond alongside me. However, the person who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle in the end was me and not you."

"Ever since that time, you've hated me to the bones and planned to frame me the entire time. Today, you've finally managed to obtain what you wanted, isn't that right?"

"However, I'll tell you this. You are wrong. The eyes of the elders are bright and clear. The senior brothers and sisters of the Cyanwood Mountain are sensible people. It is impossible for this little scheme of yours to deceive them. It is impossible for you to entrap me. In the end, you will only become a laughingstock, everyone's object of contempt."

Yuan Qing was nearly forced insane by Chu Feng. At this moment, he was finally unable to restrain himself anymore and burst forth with all of the anger within his heart. However, Yuan Qing was very intelligent. Not only did he provide an explanation for himself, he even made a false countercharge against Chu Feng.

"Jealous of you? Envious of you? Hey hey hey, Yuan Qing, aren't you thinking too highly of yourself? Why don't you carefully inspect yourself and see exactly what you possess that is worthy of my jealousy? Is there even anything that you have that surpasses me?"

“You say you’ve lost the Commander Flag, in that case, how did you lose it and where did you lose it? Are you able to tell us that? Even if you are to lie, you should make your lies out to be reasonable, no?” Chu Feng had already anticipated that Yuan Qing would countercharge him. He was not angered in the slightest. Instead, he was smiling an extremely brilliant smile. Everything was within Chu Feng’s grasp.

MGA: Chapter 1185 - Overestimating One’s Capabilities

“Of course I can. If there’s anything that you don’t understand, I can explain it to you right away.”

“After I obtained the Commander Flag, I joined the Heaven Inquiring Division before I even had the time to exchange it for the reward, and then left to conduct missions alongside the senior brothers of the Heaven Inquiring Division.”

“While doing the mission, I encountered a fierce beast. That fierce beast was extremely powerful and possessed strength comparable to that of a rank eight Martial King. Furthermore, it also possessed a special bloodline.”

“It had followed us stealthily, making preparations to attack us at any moment. For the safety of the senior brothers that went to do the mission alongside me, I decided to stay behind by myself and attract this fierce beast away from the others.”

“However, that fierce beast was truly too powerful. I was unable to be a match for it and decided to escape for my life after luring it far away from the senior brothers. Unfortunately, that fierce beast was extremely interested in my Cosmos Sack, and refused to stop chasing after me.”

“In the end, in order to save my own life, I had no choice but to leave the Cosmos Sack behind. As for the Commander Flag, it was in that Cosmos Sack.”

“I did not mention this matter to the senior brothers from the Heaven Inquiring Division because I feared that they would worry about me. However, as things stand, I must now speak the truth .”

“Senior brothers from the Heaven Inquiring Division, please bear witness to my story, for I have most definitely not lied,” said Yuan Qing one word at a time as if everything was true.

“That’s right. When junior brother Yuan Qing was conducting the mission with us, he had indeed left for a period of time. We never expected that junior brother Yuan Qing had encountered such danger. Junior brother Yuan Qing, why didn’t you speak of this to us earlier?”

“Sigh, junior brother Yuan Qing is truly too considerate. You actually decided to face such a powerful fierce beast by yourself for the sake of our safety, and even lost your precious Commander Flag because of this. As your senior brothers, it should be us who should protect you. We are truly ashamed.” At this moment, several members from the Heaven Inquiring Division stood forward. Not only did they testify for Yuan Qing, they were also displaying grateful expressions on their faces.

“Senior brothers, there is no need for you all to blame yourselves. It is something that I, Yuan Qing, had decided to do voluntarily. Merely, because I’ve lost the Commander Flag and wasted the patronization from our Cyanwood Mountain, I, Yuan Qing, am willing to accept punishment,” Yuan Qing said in a righteous manner.

“Oh, so that’s the case. In that case, that means that the Commander Flag should be in the hands of that fierce beast, and definitely not something that could be found, right?”

“However, if the Commander Flag was truly taken by the fierce beast, then everyone, please look at this. What is this?” Chu Feng smiled lightly, and then his palm flickered with light. When the brilliant light disappeared, a large banner appeared in his hand.

“Heavens, this...”

When the crowd saw the imposing and extraordinary banner that whirled about in the wind as it was being held by Chu Feng, all of their expressions changed. That was because the banner was precisely the Commander Flag.

“Commander Flag. That’s the Commander Flag. Why would Chu Feng have the Commander Flag?”

“Heavens! Could it be that the person who actually obtained the Commander Flag was not Yuan Qing but instead Chu Feng, and that Yuan Qing has falsely claimed Chu Feng’s achievements as his own? Could it be that everything was done by Chu Feng?”

“That’s right, it is very likely that this is the case. Truly, with how unimaginably powerful he is, he most definitely possesses the strength to obtain the Commander Flag.”

“If that really is the case, then wouldn’t this Yuan Qing truly be shameless? Not only did he declare Chu Feng’s achievements as his own, he even tried to play dirty tricks on him the entire time so that he could eliminate Chu Feng. That Yuan Qing truly is despicable.”

When they saw the Commander Flag in Chu Feng’s hands, the crowd suddenly came to a realization. It was as if they had understood what had happened, one by one, and they began to curse out at Yuan Qing’s shameless behavior.

“This, how is this possible, why would this be the case?” Compared to the surrounding crowd, the people from the Orion Monastery were all struck dumb. Regardless of whether it might be the elders or the disciples, they were all displaying ashen complexions, as if they had received an enormous shock.

They had wholeheartedly believed Yuan Qing, and considered him to be the signature of their Orion Monastery. Yet, what was happening right now? Could it be that Yuan Qing was really being publicly exposed for his crimes? Not only would this strip him of his honors and glories that came with being a demon-level character, it would even give him the label of being a despicable vile character.

When they thought of these things, those elders from the Orion Monastery that had said that they would vouch for Yuan Qing with their own dignity truly felt as if their hearts were being shattered.

“Chu Feng, so it was you. So it was all your evil schemes! Here I wondered why that fierce beast was so interested in my Cosmos Sack, so it turned out that what it was interested in was not my Cosmos Sack but the Commander Flag within it. It was you who sent that fierce beast at me, isn’t it?”

“Chu Feng, I know that you loathe me and that you’re jealous of me. For the sake of attacking me, you have truly given a lot of thought, and planned all of this very meticulously.” Yuan Qing did not admit to the truth. As matter stood, how could he possibly admit to the truth? All he could do was to lie till the end. Thus, he wanted to turn black into white and countercharge Chu Feng once more.

“Yuan Qing, you say that I, Chu Feng, loathed you and wanted to attack you. In that case, why don’t you take out some actual proof?”

“Since you said you obtained this Commander Flag, then it means you must possess the ability to obtain the Commander Flag. Come, come and snatch the Commander Flag from my hands. As long as you can snatch it from me, it would mean that I am the one that is lying. However, if you cannot, then it would be you that is lying.”

Holding the Commander Flag in his hand, Chu Feng suddenly descended from the sky and landed directly in front of Yuan Qing. With thunderous steps, he began to walk toward Yuan Qing one step at a time.

There were no elders or any disciples who stopped Chu Feng’s actions. It was as if everyone present wanted to see who exactly among the two of them was strong and who was weak, who exactly was the despicable vile person.

“You, you, you...”

Faced with Chu Feng who was slowly walking toward him, not to mention fighting, Yuan Qing was simply incapable of even withstanding Chu Feng. With every step that Chu Feng took, Yuan Qing would take a step back. He was completely battered by Chu Feng’s oppressive might.

“Putong.” Suddenly, Yuan Qing’s legs grew soft, and he actually fell to the ground. Like a dying dog, Yuan Qing was completely suppressed by Chu Feng’s oppressive might, unable to stand back up.

“Holy crap, he actually got so scared that he fell to the ground. That Yuan Qing is this weak? He is simply incapable of contending against Chu Feng.”

“That’s right. The difference between the two of them is truly a bit too enormous. Not to mention comparing with Chu Feng, this Yuan Qing is inferior to even me. He is truly nothing more than trash.”

“Motherf*cker, so the genius that I have held in such reverence the entire time was actually such trash. F*ck, I am truly as blind as a dog.”

Seeing this scene, everyone opened their mouths wide in shock. They had thought before that Yuan Qing might be inferior to Chu Feng. However, never did they ever imagine that the difference between them was this enormous. How could Yuan Qing possibly be considered an exceptional genius, a

demon-level character? He was simply a mediocre individual, and could even be said to be trash.

“Chu Feng, I admit that my strength is inferior to yours. However, don’t you think that you can invert right and wrong with only this.”

“To obtain the Commander Flag requires not powerful battle power. Instead, what it required is powerful sensitivity. What it relies on is one’s spirit power and not one’s battle power.”

Yuan Qing refused to admit his wrongs even before death. Even though he had fallen to the ground like a dying dog before Chu Feng, he still clung onto his firm determination that it was Chu Feng that was lying and that it was he who obtained the Commander Flag.

“Very well, spirit power was it? Since you say that, then allow us to compare our spirit power.”

Seeing this, Chu Feng smiled lightly. He pulled back his powerful oppressive might and, with a thought, layer upon layer of invisible energies created frantic hurricanes one after another that charged toward Yuan Qing.

“Heavens, what powerful spirit power. That Chu Feng is actually this powerful?”

Although spirit power was invisible and formless, Chu Feng had managed to turn it into something that possessed form. Not only world spiritists, even those who did not possess spirit power were able to clearly see how enormously powerful Chu Feng’s spirit power was.

“Amazing. Never would I ever have imagined that this Chu Feng’s spirit power is this frightening. No wonder he was capable of gathering that many Firmament Medicinal Herbs with his young age and cultivation.”

“From the way it looks now, his accomplishment of gathering that many Firmament Medicinal Herbs was simply not an all-out effort from him. If he had gone all-out, he would most definitely have gathered even more. The attainments that this Chu Feng has in world spirit techniques are simply unprecedented, truly frightening.”

Not to mention the ordinary disciples and elders, even the two management elders high above the sky that no one had noticed abruptly stood up. Their

aged eyes were flickering with light and filled with surprise. The two of them were both shocked by Chu Feng's enormous spirit power. n.-O𝑣𝑒ℓ𝒃In

"Come, exceptional genius, the grand demon-level character of a generation, display your spirit power so that you can compare it with mine and broaden my knowledge with exactly how powerful your spirit power is."

With a mocking smile on his face, Chu Feng began to walk toward Yuan Qing once again. At this moment, he arrived before Yuan Qing and was standing right in front of him.

"Damn it, damn it..." At this moment, Yuan Qing's clothes and hair were blown into a mess by Chu Feng's spirit power. Even though Chu Feng had removed his oppressive might, he was able to, using merely his spirit power, put Yuan Qing in an extremely sorry state.

Never had he ever imagined that Chu Feng would possess such an enormously powerful spirit power. If he was to display his own spirit power, it would most definitely be bringing about his own disgrace.

He knew that he was doomed. It seemed that he had fallen into Chu Feng's trap from the very beginning, and been toyed with by Chu Feng within the palm of his hand. Only today did he realize this. However, by the time he realized all of this, it was already too late.

When he thought of the reverence with which others looked at him with because of the glories and honors that he had obtained, and when he thought about how they would disappear from today on, Yuan Qing's hatred for Chu Feng had reached a point of extremity.

"Chu Feng, I'll kill you!!!" Suddenly, Yuan Qing snarled in anger. Like an angry wolf that was forced into a corner, not only did Yuan Qing bringt forth all of his martial power, he even, with a flip of his palm, took out a Royal Armament sword. He held the sword and thrust it toward Chu Feng's dantian; he wanted to cripple Chu Feng's cultivation.

"Humph." However, faced with the sudden attack from Yuan Qing, Chu Feng merely snorted coldly. Then, with a slight movement of his body, Chu Feng easily dodged Yuan Qing's thrust. Immediately after, with a 'paa' sound, a slap ruthlessly landed on Yuan Qing's face.

“Wuuaaa” The slap caused Yuan Qing to utter a miserable shriek. Not only did the Royal Armament he held in his hand directly fall to the ground, Yuan Qing himself was also sent flying in the air, rotating over a dozen times before falling back to the ground.

At the moment he landed, half of his face was twisted, and not only did he have a mouthful of blood, his teeth were also shattered. By that single slap from Chu Feng, not a single tooth remained in Yuan Qing’s mouth.

At this moment, Yuan Qing’s appearance was like that of a dying dog. Although he was extremely unreconciled, he could not get back up and could only lie there on his stomach. It was truly a miserable appearance.

Seeing this sort of Yuan Qing, Chu Feng merely said, “Trying to fight against me? Truly overestimating your capabilities.”

MGA: Chapter 1186 - The Truth Revealed

The dramatic scene had stupefied everyone present.

Yuan Qing, who was known to be a demon-level genius, had actually sneak attacked Chu Feng, wanting to kill him.

Yet, he was slapped by Chu Feng so hard that he had fallen to the ground, lying there like a dying dog and unable to get back up. This scene had truly stupefied all of the people present.

“Chu Feng, exactly what is going on here? Could it be that the Commander Flag has been obtained by you since the very beginning, and that this Yuan Qing has falsely claimed your honor as his own?” Suddenly, Elder Xie stood forward and asked with a loud voice.

She had deliberately done that. As the matter stood, it was extremely clear that even if what Chu Feng said was lies, the crowd would still believe it to be the truth. After all, when comparing their strength, Chu Feng’s strength greatly surpassed Yuan Qing’s by multiple times.

Thus, Elder Xie wanted to pull Yuan Qing down into the water, drown him deep within it and make sure that he could never lift his head back up. Most importantly, she wanted to make it so that the Orion Monastery and those elders from the Punishment Department could not lift their heads up.

“Actually, what happened is extremely simple. If I was to speak of it in detail, it would be troublesome. Thus, I’ll just tell everyone this.”

“This Commander Flag is something that I had obtained from the very beginning; it is I who obtained the Commander Flag. However, I did not allow everyone to see this. Instead, after I obtained it, I decided to give Yuan Qing the opportunity to falsely claim my honor of obtaining the Commander Flag as his own.” With a very calm expression, Chu Feng spoke the truth.

“Give Yuan Qing the opportunity to falsely claim your honor as his own? Why did you do that?” After hearing what Chu Feng said, many people were confused.

“I deliberately did this with the intention of seeing whether this Yuan Qing would be shameless enough to falsely claim the honor of obtaining the Commander Flag as his own,” said Chu Feng.

“Despicable. You actually laid a trap for Yuan Qing to jump into. You are indeed a treacherous vile character.” At this moment, the elders from the Orion Monastery reprimanded Chu Feng with fierce expressions of anger.

Yuan Qing’s reputation had been completely destroyed by Chu Feng. This was not only a loss of face for Yuan Qing, it was also a loss of face for their Orion Monastery. n𝒪𝔳𝑒)lƀ/In

As people of the Orion Monastery, they were naturally unwilling to allow Chu Feng to continue to stand so grandly. Thus, when the first opportunity arrived, they immediately started to throw feces at Chu Feng to attack him.

“Laid a trap? I won’t deny that. You all can think of it like that. However, I only gave Yuan Qing the opportunity to falsely claim my honor as his own, but I never forced him to do anything.”

“If he is not a sham, a lowly vile character, how could he possibly go ahead and falsely claim my honor as his own? Everyone, I ask of you, if it was you all, would you all do such a thing? Who would possibly do such a thing?” Chu Feng asked the crowd.

“No, of course not. Even if you were to beat me to death, I would not be that shameless.”

“That’s right. To falsely claim another’s achievement as one’s own, and then use their power and connections to intimidate others, that is truly shameless beyond belief.”

The crowd spoke against it in succession, and even began to denounce Yuan Qing’s actions. Before this many people, how would there possibly be anyone who would say that they would do such a shameless thing? If they did, wouldn’t that be equivalent to disgracing themselves and making it so that others would look down upon them?

Thus, at this very moment, even if there were people who were shameless enough to do such a thing, they would not say that they would. Instead, they would harshly denounce Yuan Qing’s actions.

“It would seem that all the senior brothers and sisters present would not go and do such a thing. Since even us disciples would not go do such a thing, then I wish to ask you elders, as an elder, would you claim someone else’s honor as your own if given the opportunity?” Chu Feng turned to the elder that had criticized him.

“You...” Hearing what Chu Feng said, that elder was so enraged that he nearly died from anger. Never had he ever imagined that Chu Feng was such an abominable character. Chu Feng had first made everyone stand on his side and then turned to ask him, wasn’t this equivalent to telling him to jump into a hole?

“As a core elder of the Cyanwood Mountain, how could I possibly do such a thing?” Faced with such a helpless situation, that elder had no choice but to publicly deny it.

“Since even an elder like yourself would not go and do such a thing, then why did Yuan Qing do it? Didn’t you say earlier that you would vouch for Yuan Qing with your dignity, and that there is absolutely nothing wrong with his personal character? Elder, it would appear that you have misjudged this time around,” Chu Feng said with a smile on his face.

“You...” Being told such a thing by Chu Feng, that elder was so enraged that he started to firmly clench his fist and gnash his teeth. However, there was nothing that he could say to refute Chu Feng, nor was there anything he could do. He had no choice but to endure his grievances, endure being subtly humiliated by Chu Feng before such a large crowd.

That was because they truly had no other choice. At this very moment, they were in the disadvantageous position, whereas Chu Feng occupied the absolute advantage.

As the matter stood, even though they were extremely unwilling, they had to admit that Chu Feng's guile was truly too tremendous.

Had it been any other ordinary disciple, then before deterrence from elders, even if they were in the right and the elders were in the wrong, they would not dare to rebuke their elders. At the very most, they would end the matter by leaving it unsettled, or admit that they were in the wrong.

However, Chu Feng was the complete opposite. Not only was he not the slightest bit afraid of those elders, he even publicly argued with them. Furthermore, using his own power, he managed to obtain an advantageous position against all of those from the Orion Monastery.

It was as if they had fallen in Chu Feng's trap since the very beginning, and had then been led by the nose. No matter what, it had always been Chu Feng who stood in the advantageous position. As for they, they were forced lower and lower into a more and more disadvantageous position. In the end, they had lost their popularity among the people and Chu Feng had become the hero in the eyes of the people.

At this moment, Chu Feng was unwilling to spare them, and was forcing their Orion Monastery's people to their deaths. The more they fought back, the more Chu Feng would force them back.

As the matter stood, not to mention the disciples of the Orion Monastery, even the elders of the Orion Monastery did not dare to say anything.

"Chu Feng, Yuan Qing's character is a matter of his own concern. However, you deliberately laying a trap for him is a matter of your concern. You said that Yuan Qing's character is questionable, then do you not have problems with your own character?"

Right at the moment when the people of the Orion Monastery did not dare to reprimand Chu Feng anymore, the Punishment Department's Elder Ying suddenly started to talk.

Elder Ying had come here for the sake of assisting the people of the Orion Monastery. Currently, the Orion Monastery's people were losing momentum.

Thus, he would naturally have to lend a helping hand. Otherwise, even his own prestige would be implicated.

“Oh, Elder, what you say is very reasonable. However, what if I am to tell you that there is justification for me laying that trap for Yuan Qing?” Chu Feng still had a calm expression. It was as if he had been waiting for someone to question his character.

“Justification? Very well, tell us what sort of thing could become the justification for you to lay that trap,” said the Punishment Department’s Elder Ying.

“My justification is that, after I painstakingly triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, which gave rise to an abnormal sign in the sky, I came back only to discover that all of my achievements had been robbed by a despicable and shameless individual. As for this person, he is none other than Yuan Qing.” As he said those words, Chu Feng pointed his finger at Yuan Qing.

“What? So not only was it Chu Feng that had obtained the Commander Flag, the person who triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was also Chu Feng?” Hearing these words, the crowd was greatly shocked once again.

Even though some people had already guessed that possibility, they were still incapable of containing their shock when the truth was revealed.

MGA: Chapter 1187 - Swearing To The Heavens

“Back then, I had exhausted quite a bit of my physical power in order to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. Thus, I decided to recuperate in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.”

“However, after I finished recovering my strength and emerged from the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, I discovered that Yuan Qing had robbed me of my achievements.”

“Furthermore, at that time, even if I wanted to say anything against it, no one would believe me. If I was to expose Yuan Qing, people would instead call me a liar.”

“Moreover, at that time, I had felt that this was merely an honor that would not amount to much even if I did not have it. Thus, I did not bother to bicker with Yuan Qing about it.”

“However, never did I imagine that while I did not go and find Yuan Qing to bicker with him, he instead came at me because I talked back to him before. Furthermore, during the time of the Commander Competition, he even secretly followed me and wanted to attack me in the dark.”

“While I, Chu Feng, am a human, I am no saint. When faced with such a shameless, despicable, treacherous, malicious and overbearing character such as Yuan Qing, I am naturally incapable of sitting by and enduring.

“Thus, I decided to use Yuan Qing’s character against himself. I laid a trap to give Yuan Qing the opportunity to falsely claim my achievement once more.”

“As for the reason why I laid this trap, it was precisely so that I could expose Yuan Qing for his crimes. This is the justification that I have for laying that trap.” Chu Feng’s voice resounded like thunder. One word at a time, he spoke of what had happened.

“So that’s the case. In that case, this Yuan Qing is truly despicable, truly shameless and vile.”

“That’s right. How could there be such a person like him in this world? Such a person should be expelled from our Cyanwood Mountain. He is unworthy of being a disciple of our Cyanwood Mountain.”

“Sigh. Those elders from the Orion Monastery even repeatedly declared that they would vouch for Yuan Qing’s character. How would they vouch for him now?”

“Humph. It’s clear that the Orion Monastery was trying to obtain benefits in the Cyanwood Mountain through the use of Yuan Qing. They are jackals of the same tribe[1. Equally as bad.], none of them are people of good character.”

Hearing the words spoken by Chu Feng, many from the crowd started to nod their heads repeatedly. Before Chu Feng’s enormous strength, they had decided to, without the slightest hesitation, believe in what Chu Feng said and they all felt that what Chu Feng said was the truth.

In merely an instant, more and more people began to disdain Yuan Qing and denounce him. It was not only Yuan Qing who became the object of everyone's contempt, even the Orion Monastery was being disdained. At this moment, all of the members of the Orion Division had lowered their heads. They truly felt that they had no face to meet anyone.[2. Extremely ashamed.] As for those elders from the Orion Monastery, their complexions turned ashen as they felt that they had lost all of their face.

"Chu Feng, you truly are one to blurt out nonsense. It is one thing for you to say that it was you who obtained the Commander Flag, but you actually even dare try to snatch away Yuan Qing's achievement of triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle."

"There must be a limit to one's conduct. Yet you, relying on the fact that you possess a stronger cultivation than Yuan Qing and better talent than Yuan Qing, you decided to invert right and wrong and forcibly take away all of Yuan Qing's achievements. Furthermore, you're even trying to turn everything around and say that it was Yuan Qing who stole your achievements. Are you not too excessive in your conduct?"

"Chu Feng, I wish to ask you, how could someone be as shameless as you? Do you even want any face anymore?" Right at this moment, one of the Half Martial Emperor-level elders from the Orion Monastery started to reprimand Chu Feng with a face filled with anger. His appearance appeared as if he hated that he was incapable of eating Chu Feng alive.

The Commander Flag was one thing. After all, there would be someone obtaining a Commander Flag every year. Even if people were to feel that it was Chu Feng who obtained the Commander Flag, it would not amount to too much.

However, the honor and glory of triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was truly too enormous. It was something that only Qing Xuantian had ever accomplished.

Even though the current Yuan Qing had become the object of everyone's disdain, they still had to assist Yuan Qing in saving his honor of triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

Otherwise, not only would Yuan Qing be disdained by everyone in the future, even their Orion Monastery would become everyone's object of disdain. And

they, the elders, would also be disdained. After all, they had declared that they would vouch for Yuan Qing's character with their dignity.

Thus, as matter stood, in order for them to prevent unnecessary losses, they decided to cut off all means of retreat and fight Chu Feng all the way.

In simpler terms, it meant that regardless of what Chu Feng would say, they would firmly refuse to acknowledge his words as the truth and declare that Chu Feng was lying.

"I am blurting out nonsense? I am shameless? Elder, for you to say such words, you must be willing to take responsibility for those words," refuted Chu Feng.

"Take responsibility? Of course I am willing to take responsibility for my words. Earlier I dared to say that I could vouch for Yuan Qing's character, and now, I still can vouch for Yuan Qing's character."

"The person who obtained the Commander Flag is Yuan Qing. The person who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle is also Yuan Qing. No matter how powerful you, Chu Feng, might be, you will only be able to defeat Yuan Qing; don't you dare think that you can snatch away the honors that belong to him." The Orion Monastery's elder had a determined expression. It could be seen that he had truly made a firm resolution to bicker with Chu Feng to the death.

"Very well. You're truly deserving of the title of an Orion Monastery's elder. I truly admire your spirit of shielding your disciple."

"With things having reached this point, I believe that there is no need for excessive explanations. Exactly who is right and who is wrong, who is lying and who is not, I believe that everyone already knows it in your hearts."

"However, as it is impossible to speak white into black and black into white, the truth will remain the truth, something that no one can change."

"Today, I, Chu Feng, insist on having the truth come to light and wish to make it so that you all from the Orion Monastery have nothing else to say." Chu Feng shouted angrily. An angry expression emerged on his previously calm face.

No matter how good of a temperament Chu Feng possessed, no matter how much he had anticipated all of this, but to be repeatedly rebuked by the Orion Monastery's elders had finally ignited Chu Feng's flames of anger.

While Chu Feng had seen shameless people before, it was the first time that he had seen people this shameless. He had clearly displayed the difference in strength between himself and Yuan Qing to the crowd, yet the elders from the Orion Monastery still insisted on calling Chu Feng a liar. n.-O*v**e**l**b*In

As the matter stood, Chu Feng truly had to admit that the junior was exactly like his seniors. It would appear that it was not without reason that Yuan Qing was this shameless. It turned out that the elders from the Orion Monastery were even more shameless than Yuan Qing. This shamelessness was simply inherited.

However, Chu Feng was not someone easily provoked, nor was he someone easily bullied. Since they were this shameless, Chu Feng would definitely not let things go. Even though they were elders of the Cyanwood Mountain, Chu Feng was determined to make them pay a considerable price for their shameless behavior.

"Haha, making the truth come to light."

"Very well. I wish to see for myself how exactly you are going to invert right and wrong, turn black to white and white to black."

"Based merely on the fact that your strength is stronger than Yuan Qing, you've decided to snatch away the glories and honors that belong to him. In that case, doesn't it mean that all of the good deeds and important matters of the world would be yours as others have snatched away all your achievements, right?" Seeing that Chu Feng was enraged, that elder from the Orion Monastery started to grow complacent. He firmly bit down onto this point and began to continue to refute Chu Feng.

Finally, he managed to find the sensation of having the upper hand against Chu Feng. He wanted to keep this momentum and completely beat down on him.

Even though Yuan Qing being inferior to Chu Feng was a fact, they could not allow Chu Feng to become excessively arrogant, nor could they allow Yuan Qing to be defeated too miserably. Otherwise, it would be an enormous loss for their Orion Monastery and they might not even be able to continue to

maintain their status as the overlord of the Cyanwood Region's southern territory.

"Haha..."

To his surprise, at the moment when that elder felt that he had obtained the upper hand, Chu Feng suddenly removed his angry expression and laughed mockingly.

"Chu Feng, what are you laughing for? Didn't you say that you're going to make the truth come to light? In that case, show us the proof, the proof that it was you that triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. As long as you're capable of taking out the proof, I will believe in your words. However, if you cannot take out the proof, then don't you think you can get away with all you've done today," shouted that elder with a loud voice.

"Elder, you've said earlier that while one could eat whatever one wished, one could not speak whatever one wished. I feel those words to be very sensible."

"Since you've insisted that I am lying, refused to believe anything that I say, and even call me despicable and shameless, then let's not talk about empty words anymore. Do you dare to hold yourself responsible for the words that you've said?" Chu Feng asked.

"Responsible? I am naturally responsible for my words." The Orion Monastery's elder patted his chest. At this moment, how could he, an elder, possibly fear Chu Feng, a mere disciple?

"Very well. Those words are exactly what I wanted to hear. I, Chu Feng, will right now swear upon the heavens before everyone present that all the things that I, Chu Feng, have spoken earlier are the truth. If there is falsehood within my words, then I shall be struck with thunder from the heavens."

"If I am incapable of proving that it is I who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, then I shall kill myself before all of you today." Suddenly, Chu Feng raised his hand and, with his palm facing the sky, swore upon the heavens before everyone.

MGA: Chapter 1188 - Allow Me

"Chu Feng, don't act impulsively." Seeing this scene, the expressions of all those people who possessed good relations with Chu Feng changed greatly.

They began to secretly send Chu Feng voice transmissions to try to urge him against it. That was because this oath that Chu Feng had made was truly too deadly.

In fact, after Chu Feng swore upon the heavens, not to mention those who were worried about him, even those who possessed absolutely no relationship with him were shocked.

After all, what had just happened could not be changed. Using merely the words from his mouth, it was impossible for Chu Feng to confirm the validity of the things he had said. Even if they believed Chu Feng, there was nothing that Chu Feng could do about the elders from the Orion Monastery firmly rejecting all that he said and declaring them to be lies. n**ov**e.𝑙𝕓.In

As for having Chu Feng show proof, how could he possibly be able to show proof? Could it be that he would have to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle once again?

However, the energy within the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was extremely fierce. Other than the moment when it was opened by the Ancient Era's Elves every year, it was extremely difficult for one to reach the deepest region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. With even ordinary Ancient Era's Elves being incapable of reaching the deepest region, there was less of a need to mention how difficult it would be for ordinary humans.

Thus, the majority of the people present believed that Chu Feng might have truly triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, as the energy of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond at that time would be the weakest and Chu Feng possessed the capability of triggering it.

However, if Chu Feng was to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle now, then it would be something that no one believed that he could accomplish. That was because, right now, the energy of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was extremely frightening.

Even the Cyanwood Mountain's demon-level geniuses would only stay in the upper water level when training in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, not daring to enter deep into it, much less diving into the deepest region.

In that case, if Chu Feng was incapable of triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle right now, then how must he prove that it was him that had triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle last time around?

There was practically no possible way for Chu Feng to prove that. Thus, everyone felt that Chu Feng was acting too impulsively, and to swear upon the heavens with his own death was simply equivalent to pressing himself into a dead end.

Compared to the others, that elder from the Orion Monastery had an expression of complacence. He felt that the control of the situation, which had been taken from them by Chu Feng, had now been regained.

“Ha, you’ve finally lost your appearance of calmness and entered a state of confusion? I bet you’re going to force me to swear upon the heavens with my own life afterwards, right? That’s fine, I’ll take you on, little bastard. I will continue to insist that all everything you said are lies, I shall see what you will do then.”

“You are definitely going to die today. However, it is not that I am trying to kill you. Instead, it is you who have courted death. Fight with me? You’re still too inexperienced!” cursed that elder from the Orion Monastery in his heart.

Sure enough, after Chu Feng swore his oath, he turned to that elder and asked, “Elder, I, Chu Feng, have already sworn upon the heavens. This is the way that I will take responsibility for the words that I have spoken. Elder from the Orion Monastery, what will you do? Do you also dare to take responsibility for your words?”

“Of course I dare,” That elder from the Orion Monastery smiled complacently.

After that, he raised his hand high up toward the sky and loudly said, “I firmly believe in Yuan Qing’s character. The person that obtained the Commander Flag and triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle is, without a doubt, Yuan Qing. If this Chu Feng is capable of proving that the person who triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle is not Yuan Qing, and was instead him, then I have most definitely misjudged, I am blind beyond help and have wrongly accused Chu Feng. If that is the case, then I am unfit to continue to live and will kill myself.”

“Well then, Chu Feng, I’ve already sworn upon the heavens. How are you going to prove that it was you that triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle now?” After swearing his oath, that Orion Monastery’s elder looked at Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

“No, it would not be enough with only you. Earlier, it was more than just you that declared that they firmly believed in Yuan Qing, and were willing to vouch for him with their own dignity.”

“Since you all believe in Yuan Qing this much, then elders, do you all dare to swear upon the heavens too?” To his surprise, Chu Feng once again made things difficult. Chu Feng cast his gaze toward the other elders, all of whom were Half Martial Emperors.

“This...”

Once Chu Feng said those words, not to mention that the expressions of the elders from the Orion Monastery changed greatly, even the crowd was unable to help themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

That was because Chu Feng was truly too ruthless. It was one thing for him to swear an oath himself, but he actually wanted to force all of the Half Martial Emperor-level elders from the Orion Monastery to swear upon the heavens.

It would be one thing if Chu Feng failed to provide everybody with ample proof that what he had said was the truth. However, if he was able to provide the proof, then wouldn’t it mean that all of these Half Martial Emperor-level elders from the Orion Monastery would have to kill themselves on the spot?

These Half Martial Emperor-level elders could be said to be the true backbone of the Orion Monastery in the Cyanwood Mountain. If they were to die, then Chu Feng’s action this time around could be said to be equivalent to the ruthless extermination of the Orion Monastery’s elders in the Cyanwood Mountain

At this moment, the other elders that had vouched for Yuan Qing earlier all started to panic. They did not wish, for no reason and cause, to gamble their lives for a disciple like Yuan Qing. Thus, they did not dare to provide an answer.

“Everyone, don’t be afraid. The only way for Chu Feng to prove himself would be to trigger this place’s Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. However, I believe you all should know how frightening the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is right now. Not to mention triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, he would not even be able to reach the depths of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.”

“Take him on. It is nothing more than a mere oath upon the heavens. I can guarantee you all that the one who will die in the end will be Chu Feng.”

“Come, don’t be scared. This is not only a battle for our own reputations, this is also a battle for the future of our Orion Monastery. If we do not dare to swear today, then the future of our Orion Monastery will be completely ruined by this Chu Feng. All the reputation and fame that our Orion Monastery has managed to obtain will be destroyed.”

Seeing that the other elders were hesitating, that elder who had already sworn the oath started to hurriedly send voice transmissions to the others to urge them to swear.

“Very well. An upright man is not afraid of gossip. The truth is the truth, don’t you think you can invert black and white.”

After being persuaded by that other elder, the remaining Half Martial Emperor-level elders from the Orion Monastery also began to swear upon the heavens before the crowd.

“Chu Feng, we have finished our swearing toward the heavens. Take out the proof that you did not lie. Otherwise, in accordance with the oath you’ve sworn, if you fail to provide us with proof that the words you’ve said today are the truth, then you shall kill yourself.” After swearing their oaths, the Orion Monastery’s elders were filled with grievances. One by one, they began to force Chu Feng to show his proof. They truly wished that Chu Feng would kill himself right away.

“Very well. Actually, the method to prove my words is extremely simple. As the saying goes, true gold doesn’t fear fire. Since you all firmly believe that Yuan Qing is the one that triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, then why not have Yuan Qing trigger it again?” Chu Feng took a glance at Yuan Qing who was lying on the ground and then took a glance at the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle not far away in the distance.

Hearing those words, Yuan Qing’s complexion instantly turned ash-like.[1. He went as white as a sheet or pale as dying embers.] He did not even have the courage to reply. That was because Yuan Qing knew very well that he did not possess the capability to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.

“Truly ignorant. Could it be that you do not know that even Ancient Era’s Elves that are capable of triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle would have to do it at a specific time?”

“Other than that specific time, the energies in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond are extremely powerful, so powerful that even the Ancient Era’s Elves that are born from the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond could not withstand it. Thus, how could Yuan Qing possibly be able to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle now?”

“Chu Feng, this method that you’ve proposed will not work. Even if Yuan Qing wished to prove himself, he would still have to wait till next year’s opening of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.”

“Unfortunately, you’ve sworn that you will prove that your words are the truth today. If you’re incapable of proving it, then you must fulfill your oath.”

At this moment, the elders from the Orion Monastery refuted Chu Feng. Not only did they speak with force and conviction, they also began to force Chu Feng even further.

However, the actions of the Orion Monastery’s elders were something that Chu Feng had already anticipated. Thus, he was not worried at all. Instead, he laughed lightly and said, “Very well. Since Yuan Qing is incapable of doing it, then allow me to do it. Today, I, Chu Feng, will, before everyone present here, enter into the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond and trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle that no one has ever triggered before.”

As he said those words, Chu Feng pointed his finger at the depths of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, the location of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.

MGA: Chapter 1189 - Proving Oneself

“Heavens, is this Chu Feng unable to understand what others are saying? Even the elders have said that this Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is different from before, that the current energy of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is extraordinary ferocious. How could Chu Feng possibly dare to enter?”

“No, it’s obvious that Chu Feng has already prepared something. Look at his confident expression. Clearly, he had already made preparations to use his own strength to prove everything since the beginning.”

“This Chu Feng, he’s truly too amazing. Not to mention whether he might actually be able to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle here, merely his courage is enough to show that he is destined to be someone great.”

Once Chu Feng said those words, he immediately gave rise to an enormous ruckus. The crowd all began to argue among themselves, each with their own respective thoughts. Some felt that Chu Feng was too impulsive, while others felt that he possessed a great deal of courage.

“Chu Feng, don’t enter it. Our Cyanwood Mountain’s Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is different from the one that’s controlled by the Ancient Era’s Elves. The energy within this Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is truly extremely ferocious. It is even said that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds controlled by us humans are generally more berserk than ordinary Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds.”

“It is something that the Ancient Era’s Elves had done deliberately. They feared that the humans would be able to obtain too many benefits from the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds, and thus deliberately gave the ones with more ferocious energies to the humans to control.”

“Chu Feng, you must definitely not play around with your own life.” Compared to the others, Elder Xie and the others from the Ascension Sect began to secretly send voice transmissions to urge Chu Feng against it.

As elders of this place, Elder Xie and the others knew about the situation here better than most. Not to mention now, even during the time when the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds were opened, the time when the energy of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond was weakest, the energy within this Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond would still be more ferocious and frightening than the one controlled by the Ancient Era’s Elves. The Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle in this Ancient Era’s Pond was truly not that easy to trigger.

“Elders, thank you all for your concerns. However, as matter stands, I, Chu Feng, can no longer turn back.” n/-0veBIn

“Furthermore, I, Chu Feng am a true gold that fears no fire. As I’ve been able to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle once, I would be able to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle twice.” With confidence, Chu Feng replied to those Ascension Sect elders that were urging him against his chosen voice of action.

Then, Chu Feng turned to the Orion Monastery's elders and said, "Elders, didn't you all say that the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle here cannot be triggered? In that case, if I, Chu Feng, am to trigger it, would you all have anything else to say?"

"This..." Hearing those words, the Orion Monastery's elders did not know how to reply. They truly never imagined that Chu Feng would possess such courage, and that he would truly want to challenge the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

However, right at this moment, before the elders from the Orion Monastery could respond, Bai Ruochen suddenly shouted with a loud voice. "True gold fears no fire.[1.if you think about it, when refining metals in extreme temperatures, gold and other metals will collect into beads. Well, this is a chinese phrase that doesn't really work 'that' well when you think about it chemically...] If it does, then it would definitely not be real gold. Chu Feng possesses the courage to challenge the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, whereas Yuan Qing does not. Which among them is true and which is fake, who is right and who is wrong, is there even a need to ask?"

"Everyone, what do you all think? Between this Chu Feng and Yuan Qing, who was the one that actually triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle?"

"That's right, true gold fears no fire. Chu Feng dares to challenge our Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, whereas Yuan Qing doesn't. This is sufficient for the truth to already be revealed. I firmly believe that Chu Feng is the one that triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle."

Once Bai Ruochen said those words, Wang Wei and the others also started to shout loudly. They wanted to obtain justice for Chu Feng. They truly wished that Chu Feng did not have to go through such danger in order to prove himself. At the same time, they also wished for the old men of the Orion Monastery to get killed.

"The respective strengths of Chu Feng and Yuan Qing have already been displayed. Is there even a need to ask who between them is real and who is fake? As long as one has a brain, they should be able to guess it already."

"That's right. Chu Feng is the one that actually triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle and obtained the Commander Flag. The Orion Monastery's Yuan Qing is nothing more than a despicable, shameless and vile individual."

It was not only Bai Ruochen and the others who were associated with Chu Feng that started to shout for his injustice. Many people who were unrelated to Chu Feng were unable to continue watching such injustice, adding to the endless pestering that the Orion Monastery's elders felt. More and more people began to cry out for Chu Feng, and even started to shame Yuan Qing and the Orion Monastery.

In this sort of situation, the pressure that the Orion Monastery's elders felt became greater and greater. If it was before, they might've truly given up when faced with such enormous pressure.

However, it was different now. They had already sworn oaths. If they were to acknowledge that it was Chu Feng that triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, they would have to kill themselves on the spot.

However, when faced with such enormous pressure, they had no choice but to compromise. Otherwise, even if they were to be able to force Chu Feng to kill himself, their disgrace would likely spread far and wide.

Finally, the leader among the Orion Monastery's elders spoke. "Chu Feng, if you're truly able to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle of the Cyanwood Mountain, then we will admit that what you've said is the truth. Without raising another objection, we will kill ourselves then and there."

"However, as what you've spoken are empty words that cannot be counted as the truth, you must trigger this place's Ancient Era's Immortal Needle in order for us to recognize you."

"Very well. You must honor those words." Hearing those words, Chu Feng laughed in a complacent manner. At the same time, he turned and gave Bai Ruochen a gaze filled with gratitude.

Chu Feng had already experienced how shameless these elders of the Orion Monastery were. If it weren't for Bai Ruochen's words that managed to get the crowd to speak for him, it was likely that even if Chu Feng proposed the triggering of this Ancient Era's Immortal Needle to prove himself, the Orion Monastery's elders would likely still disapprove of it.

However, now there were no longer any misgivings. What Chu Feng needed to do was only a single thing...display his strength before the crowd. He had to prove himself with his own strength, and force the elders of the Orion Monastery to death with his strength.

“Woosh.” Suddenly, Chu Feng’s body moved. He directly flew toward the entrance of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.

There were elders from the Cyanwood Mountain guarding that location. If one wished to enter, they had to pay a certain amount of achievement points. Otherwise, the disciples were not allowed to enter the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond to train.

Even though Chu Feng had only entered the Cyanwood Mountain not too long ago, he possessed quite a few achievement points due to gathering that many Firmament Medicinal Herbs during his mission. While the amount of achievement points that were required to enter the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond to train was rather numerous, it was not an issue at all to Chu Feng.

After paying the achievement points, Chu Feng finally entered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond’s boundary. At the same time, the elders present all began to enter the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond too. That was because the elders possessed a special privilege of being allowed to train in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, as well as the ability to enjoy many other of the Cyanwood Mountain’s cultivation resources without having to pay any achievement points.

In fact, many disciples who were capable of paying the fee required to enter the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond also began to come pouring to the entrance. They all wished to see, for themselves and up close, whether or not Chu Feng was truly capable of triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.

In an instant, practically everyone was pouring into the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. Only those disciples incapable of paying the achievement points stayed at the distance and repeatedly shook their heads as they watched the entrance of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.

Nevertheless, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond became an unprecedented attraction. As for all this, it was all because of Chu Feng, this disciple whose fame had already spread throughout the entire Cyanwood Mountain not long after entering.

In this sort of situation, the elders in charge of guarding the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond became extremely busy. All of the elders in charge of guarding the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond started to take on the mission of accepting the achievement points.

“You are...”

Right when they were busily receiving the achievement points, an elder’s expression suddenly changed greatly. That was because, at this moment, there were two people wearing conical bamboo hats in front of him. Those two people did not hand him any achievement points. Instead, the two of them respectively handed him a title plate apiece. As for those title plates, they were both management elder’s identity plates.

As for these two individuals, they were naturally the management elders from the Weaponry Refinement Department and the Medicine Concocting Department. They did not wish to miss the show of Chu Feng triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. Yet, they could not just pass through the spirit formation guarding the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond without providing an explanation. Thus, they could only sneak in among the people entering through the entrance.

“Hush~~” Seeing the shocked expression of this guarding elder, and how he was about to display a courteous gesture of kneeling to them, Elder Wei, who did not wish to have his identity revealed, immediately stopped him. Then, like a ghost, he entered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. As for the Weaponry Refinement Department’s management elder, he also followed closely behind Elder Wei.

As he saw the departing backs of those two management elders, that guard elder understood their intentions. However, once he recalled how noble their status was, he was unable to stop himself from gasping in surprise.

“Even these two lords have moved, this boy by the name of Chu Feng is truly extraordinary.”

“Could it be that he will truly be able to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle here?”

MGA: Chapter 1190 - The Exposure

On the ground, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond seemed as boundless as the sea.

In the sky, however, a boundless sea of people was shuttling through the air.

The sudden arrival of this enormous number of people at the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond caused the disciples and elders who were wholeheartedly training in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond to be completely baffled.

After they found out about what had happened, they were enormously shocked. Regardless of whether they were about to achieve a breakthrough or were currently in states of enlightenment, they all stopped their cultivation and soared into the sky, casting their gazes at a single figure.

As for that figure, it was Chu Feng.

At this moment, practically everyone was thinking about one question - would Chu Feng really be able to succeed?

If Chu Feng failed, he would have to kill himself on the spot today. However, if he succeeded, then it would be an enormously shocking matter.

After all, this Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was something that countless geniuses had challenged down through the generations. Yet, they had all returned in failure. Thus, if Chu Feng was truly to succeed today, then he would have done something unprecedented in the Cyanwood Mountain's history, and accomplish a magnificent feat.

At this moment, Chu Feng removed his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings and resumed his original appearance.

He was standing in the air, with his cyan-green gown fluttering in the wind. He appeared very relaxed, yet completely confident. His appearance was like that of an otherwordly expert, an immortal.

"Woosh."

Suddenly, Chu Feng moved. Like a meteor that was as fast as lightning, he, before everyone's gaze, shot straight into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, toward the deepest region.

"Heavens, this Chu Feng actually went in for real."

At this moment, ordinary disciples were no longer able to clearly see Chu Feng's movements, nor were they capable of telling where he was. Only elders who possessed spirit power were able to discern Chu Feng's whereabouts.

“Inconceivable. Even in such ferocious energy, this Chu Feng is actually able to dive downward unhindered. Could it be that he is truly capable of triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, and have the golden lightning of the human race cover the sky above our Cyanwood Mountain?”

When the elders saw Chu Feng’s movement at this moment, all of their expressions changed to one of immense shock. Even the two management elders from the Weaponry Refinement Department and the Medicine Concocting Department were displaying expressions of shock. Expressions of anticipation also grew greater and greater in their eyes. n/-0$v$elB In

“Wuwaa~~~”

Right at the moment when the crowd was stunned by Chu Feng’s frightening speed and ability to survive in the ferocious energy, a vortex sudden appeared in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond and pulled Chu Feng into it.

That vortex was truly frightening. In that vortex, Chu Feng was simply incapable of moving at all. All he could do was to follow the rotation of the vortex and allow that powerful energy to attack his meek mortal body.

“What’s going on? How come a vortex suddenly appeared in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond?”

“Could it be that because Chu Feng’s speed was so fast, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond’s energies took form to stop him?”

“Sigh, that vortex is too frightening. Chu Feng is simply incapable of contending against it at all. As expected, this Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond’s Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle is not that easily triggered. Even though this Chu Feng is extremely heaven-defying, he is still incapable of triggering it.”

Seeing this scene, many elders shook their heads and sighed continuously in disappointment.

They all felt that it would be impossible for Chu Feng to pass through the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. At the very least, the vortex before them had already trapped Chu Feng within it.

“Heh, little bastard, trying to fight with me? You won’t even know how you’ll die.” At this moment, compared to the other elders, that Half Martial Emperor elder from the Orion Monastery was smiling. A complacent expression filled

his eyes. He knew very well how that vortex had come about - it was he who had created it.

“Truly courting death. That little shit from the Orion Monastery is actually secretly attacking Chu Feng.”

At this time, those two management elders were enraged. While the despicable method of that Orion Monastery’s elder could be concealed from the other elders, it could not be hidden from the two of them.

With but a single glance, the two of them were able to tell that someone was using the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond as a screen, and secretly acting to injure Chu Feng. As for the person who was doing that thing, he was the same Orion Monastery’s Half Martial Emperor elder who had been opposing Chu Feng the entire time.

“I’ll teach this shameless person who does not know the immensity of heaven and earth a lesson.” The management elder from the Weaponry Refinement Department was enraged. He was planning to attack.

“Boom~~~~~~~~~~”

However, to his surprise, at the moment when he was about to attack, a powerful energy ripple actually exploded and directly crushed the vortex created by that Orion Monastery’s elder, freeing Chu Feng at the same time.

It was Elder Wei from the Medicine Concocting Department. He had swept away Chu Feng’s crisis a step ahead of the Weaponry Refinement Department’s management elder. At the same time, he had already removed the conical bamboo hat on his head. With an angry expression on his face, he pointed at the Orion Monastery elder and shouted loudly. “Little shit from the Orion Monastery, remove your little trick right now. If you dare to attack Chu Feng in the dark again, this old man here will cut off your pair of dog claws!”

“Heavens, that’s the Medicine Concocting Department’s management elder, Elder Wei!”

“Even someone as grand as him has come here? Exactly what is happening? What does he mean by those words? That vortex earlier is not something that formed naturally, but rather something that that Elder Huang from the Orion Monastery created?”

“Truly shameless! As an elder, he actually tried to secretly injure a disciple. Is he afraid of losing? Never would I have imagined that Elder Huang was such a shameless person.”

“That’s right. Such an individual is undeserving of the title of elder. He should be punished severely.”

After seeing Elder Wei of the Medicine Concocting Department, the expressions of the crowd all changed. Firstly, they had never imagined that a management elder would actually be present and would also be watching this spectacle. Secondly, they had never imagined that Elder Huang of the Orion Monastery would be this shameless, to try to secretly injure Chu Feng. This was truly too despicable.

However, if it was to be asked whose expression changed the most, it would most definitely be the Orion Monastery’s Elder Huang, who had secretly attacked Chu Feng. He had originally thought that no one would be able to tell what he had done. However, never would he have imagined that there would be a management elder present.

What sort of people were management elders? They were the true experts among the countless elders of the Cyanwood Mountain. For him to secretly try to attack Chu Feng before a management elder was simply equivalent to a person trying to display their slight skill before an expert, akin to bringing about his own destruction.

At this moment, he was truly regretful so much so that his intestines turned green. Without mentioning the curses toward him that filled the sky, just the appearance of Elder Wei allowed him to know that he would be met with a calamity this time around. After all, he had heard that Elder Wei thought very highly of Chu Feng.

In fact, it was not only the Orion Monastery’s elders. Even the nearly hundred elders from the Punishment Department were displaying very pale complexions and twitching lips.

No matter how oppressive they appeared to be, no matter how much they bullied others, they would still be endlessly afraid before a management elder.

If they knew beforehand that there was a management elder protecting Chu Feng in the shadows, then even if they were to be beaten to death, they would

not have accepted the benefits given to them by the Orion Monastery's elders and come over here to push Chu Feng around.

However, no matter how much they regretted, no matter how much they feared now, it was already too late. With the appearance of a management elder, regardless of whether they was disciples, elders or the Punishment Department's elders, they all would have to kneel down to greet him.

In an instant, everyone knelt in the sky and displayed a grand courteous gesture to Elder Wei.

"Ying Tian, as a member of the Punishment Department, could it be that you've not seen his petty maneuver?" questioned Elder Wei as he pointed at the Punishment Department's Elder Ying.

"Lord Elder, this junior is slow-witted and did not discover it," replied the Punishment Department's Elder Ying as he trembled with fear. He was truly frightened.

"Then what about now? Have you discovered it now?" Elder Wei inquired once again. His tone was extremely sharp and overbearing, truly cowing everyone.

"Since Lord Elder says so, it is most definitely the truth. Men, apprehend that Huang Hai." Elder Ying did not dare to hesitate, and directly gave the order. As for that Huang Hai, he was the Orion Monastery's elder who had been making things difficult for Chu Feng the entire time.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1191 - Triggering the Ancient Eras Immortal Needle - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1191 - Triggering the Ancient Eras Immortal Needle

MGA: Chapter 1191 - Triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle

After the elders of the Punishment Department received the order from Elder Ying, they took out the Punishment Blade on their waists one after another as if fearing that Huang Hai would resist. Only after that did they begin to fly toward Huang Hai and encircle him.

At this moment, the elders of the Orion Monastery that were standing beside Huang Hai had hurriedly moved back. It could be seen that before imminent catastrophe, they feared that they would be implicated by Huang Hai. Thus, they moved aside to avoid arousing suspicion.

As for Huang Hai, he actually did not fear these elders of the Punishment Department. No matter what, he was, after all, a Half Martial Emperor. Even if these Punishment Department's elders were to brandish their Punishment Blades, they would still be no match for him.

Yet, at this moment, Huang Hai was not even trying to argue at all. He had tried to tamper with Chu Feng and attack him in the shadows only to be caught red-handed by a management elder. Thus, how could he possibly dare to refute? All he could do was stand where he was and helplessly await his apprehension by these Punishment Department's elders.

"Shameless, the elders of the Orion Monastery are truly shameless."

"To actually try to do something behind the scenes, this is simply the conduct of a sore loser. From the way I see it, Chu Feng doesn't have to continue diving deep anymore. The truth is already clear, the Orion Monastery's elders are the same as Yuan Qing, utterly shameless individuals."

"That's right. How could these Orion Monastery's elders possibly have the nerve to remain in our Cyanwood Mountain? It's better for them to just kill themselves, as they're unworthy of being our elders."

Huang Hai did not resist his arrest; it was as if he was admitting his guilt. Using this opportunity, Bai Ruochen and the other disciples began to loudly rain curses on Huang Hai and the other elders of the Orion Monastery to attack them.

It was not only because Elder Wei was standing on Chu Feng's side; it was mainly because the crowd was truly incapable of watching the despicable methods of the Orion Monastery continue on anymore. Thus, more and more people began to join Bai Ruochen's camp and began to suppress the Orion Monastery.

At this moment, in this region, curses for the Orion Monastery were being shouted nonstop. Their voices surpassed the sound of thunder; it was truly an intimidating sensation.

Those people from the Orion Monastery, regardless of whether they might be elders or disciples, were all lowering their heads, not daring to utter a word. If they could, they truly wished to find a hole to hide in because they truly felt so utterly ashamed to face the crowd.

“Huang Hai, as an elder of the Cyanwood Mountain, you should take it upon yourself to protect the disciples. Yet, for your own selfish desire, you actually secretly planned to harm a disciple. This is an enormous crime that you should be punished severely for. Is there anything that you wish to say?” asked Elder Ying of the Punishment Department in a strict and impartial manner.

He was originally someone that Huang Hai had asked over to assist him. However, before the greater power of Elder Wei, he was helpless to do anything and could only publicly punish Huang Hai.

Faced with Elder Ying’s questioning, Huang Hai did not have anything to say. Thus, he did not answer and instead displayed an appearance of one admitting guilt.

“The punishment for your crimes will be decided later.” As he looked at Huang Hai who had an ashen expression, Elder Wei snorted coldly.

Then, he turned to the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond and said to Chu Feng. “Chu Feng, you can continue. Go and prove yourself; make all those who have doubted you speechless.”

“During this time, this old man here will make sure that nothing will bother you. If anyone dares to attack you from the shadows again, this old man will kill that person on the spot.”

“Ffff~~~” Once Elder Wei’s words were spoken, a huge ruckus immediately burst forth from the crowd. From all directions, sounds of breathing in a mouthful of cold air could be heard.

That was because the power behind Elder Wei’s words were truly enormous. A grand management elder, one of the Cyanwood Mountain’s pillars, was actually capable of saying these words in order to protect a disciple. How could one not be startled by this?

Everyone knew now that Chu Feng was likely not someone that could be touched.

“Thank you Elder.”

At this moment, Chu Feng was still within the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. However, he was able to hear the words spoken by Elder Wei and had also seen everything that had happened.

He had not expected that Elder Wei would be assisting him from the shadows. At this moment, he was extremely thankful to Elder Wei. At the same time, he was also extremely confident. After giving his thanks to Elder Wei, Chu Feng turned around and directly proceeded to dive into the deepest region of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.

The Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond was extremely deep. Even an expert like Elder Wei was unable to keep their spirit power locked on Chu Feng the entire time. When Chu Feng entered the deepest region, nobody’s spirit power was able to continue any deeper. Thus, they lost all connection with Chu Feng.

In an instant, the sky above the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond entered a strange quietness. It was as if everyone’s heartbeat had started to accelerate. Yet, not a single person said a word.

They did not know whether Chu Feng might be able to succeed. However, as matters stood, other than the people from the Orion Monastery, the majority of the crowd wished that Chu Feng would succeed.

That was because this would be an honor, one that would not only belong to Chu Feng but would instead belong to their entire Cyanwood Mountain. As long as they adored the Cyanwood Mountain, they would naturally desire this honor.

Time slowly passed. The sky turned from white to dusk and then from dusk to black. Yet, not a single trace of Chu Feng’s activity could be seen from the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. This caused the crowd to start to grow anxious.

After such a long time, the crowd did not know whether an accident might have happened to Chu Feng. After all, Chu Feng had entered a region that no one else was capable of entering. How frightening the energy at that region might be, and what sort of dangers might be there, were all things that none of them knew about.

Finally, the sky grew completely dark. It was already very late into the night. On top of that, because black clouds covered the sky tonight, causing no star to be seen, this region was frighteningly dark.

Although it was very late into the night now, not a single person had left. They all wished to see with their own eyes the scene of the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle being triggered.

"Why isn't he out yet? It's been so long already, something couldn't possibly have happened to Chu Feng, right?"

"I hope that wouldn't be the case. Although our Cyanwood Mountain possesses numerous geniuses, Chu Feng is one that I admire a lot. In time, Chu Feng will definitely be able to reach the Cyanwood Succession List, and might even be on the top three of that list. A bold and courageous genius like him, I truly do not wish for him to fall from the sky[1.to die] in such a manner."

"That's right. Other than the people of the Orion Monastery, who would wish for a genius like him to fall? If Chu Feng truly dies because of this, it would be a great loss to our Cyanwood Mountain."

While the crowd was unwilling to leave, they inevitably began to worry about Chu Feng's life and death, whether he had succeeded or failed. In a short while, sounds of discussion filled the sky. Merely, a majority of the discussions were about their worries for Chu Feng.

Of course, the people from the Orion Monastery were an exception.

At this moment, their hearts were bursting with joy. Even though the reputation of their Orion Monastery had been ruined, they would naturally be extremely happy if the chief culprit, Chu Feng, were to die. At the very least, it would mean that this confrontation had been won by their Orion Monastery.

"Rumble, rumble~~~"

Right at the moment when the majority of the people began to feel that Chu Feng might've failed and had died in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, rumbling noises began to sound from the depths of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. At the same time, there was a bit of a glimmer shining from the dark pond water.

"Heavens, this is?"

The glimmer grew brighter and brighter, clearer and clearer. At this moment, the crowd was finally able to see where exactly this light was coming from. It turned out that it was not the water that was shining. Instead, it was the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle that was shining.

At this moment, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was no longer peaceful; it was blossoming with a dazzling light. At the same time, numerous lightning serpents were soaring up the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. At this moment, those lightning serpents had already rushed out of the water's surface, arriving above it.

At an instant, the pitch black region turned bright as day. All of this was because of that Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

At this moment, everyone present was displaying shocked expressions like chickens and stood as if petrified. If one was to say that they were shocked stunned, then it would be better to say that they were unable to say that they were not daring to believe that all of this was real.

The Ancient Era's Immortal Needle had been triggered!!!

MGA: Chapter 1192 - Rank Three Martial King

At the most mysterious and respected region of the Cyanwood Mountain were several ancient towers that reached towards the heavens.

These ancient towers were extremely tall. Even though the skies and the earth of the Holy Land of Martialism were extremely far apart, these ancient towers were able to pass through the clouds.

If one was to carefully count them, then one would notice that there was a total of one thousand eight hundred and ninety-nine ancient towers. These towers were all placed in a very orderly manner and in a delicate arrangement. At a glance, they appeared like palaces above the clouds. Yet, more than that, they appeared more like a mysterious formation array.

Among the ancient towers, a cyan-colored ancient tower was the tallest. This ancient tower was very plain and simple-looking. Yet, it was extremely imposing, appearing as it had been constructed by immortals, and possessed the demeanor of the king of all towers.

At this moment, two figures were standing on top of this cyan-colored ancient tower. They were an old man and a middle-aged man.

The old man was wearing form-fitting clothes and possessed a very fierce and malicious appearance. Especially his eyes were extremely frightening. They were unable to contain his killing intent at all. Or, perhaps it should be said that he did not wish to contain his killing intent.

This killing intent of his was not there because he was angry or wanted to kill people. Instead, it was a killing intent that originated from his bones[1. The deepest level] because he had killed too many people.

To be exact, this killing intent should be said to be hostility, an innate hostility. However, even when this frightening hostility was not mentioned, this old man's aura was still unfathomably deep, even more profound than the two management elders from the Weaponry Refinement Department and the Medicine Concocting Department. As for him, he was one of the management elders of the Punishment Department, Crazed Killer Tuoba.[1. His name could also be Tuoba Shakuang. Tuoba is a surname for certain. Shakuang literally means crazed killer. I highly doubt that anyone would name their child crazed killer. I think it's his title instead.]

Crazed Killer Tuoba possessed an enormous reputation and very powerful strength. Among the numerous management elders of the Cyanwood Mountain, his reputation was on par with the Half Martial Emperor White Ape. The two of them were known to be the Cyanwood Mountain headmaster's left and right hand men. From this, one could tell how powerful this person was.

However, even such a powerful Crazed Killer Tuoba was displaying a humble expression and looking at the middle-aged man before him with reverence.

This middle-aged man was not very tall. His appearance was not extraordinary either. Even his outfit was very ordinary and plain, being just coarse cotton clothes that common people wore.

However, this set of cotton clothes was incomparably clean, untainted by even a speck of dust. Most importantly, the aura displayed by this man was truly incomparable.

He was standing there without displaying the slightest bit of his might. Yet, the surrounding space was actually trembling as if it feared him. This man was truly frightening to the extreme.

He was standing with his hands behind his back on the summit of the ancient tower like a monarch that had conquered the world. His eyes were filled with vigor, as if they had seen a myriad of things, an endless amount of rises and falls. The experience of this man surpassed that of the Crazed Killer Tuoba by several times.

As for him, he was the current headmaster of the Cyanwood Mountain, Dugu Xingfeng.

At this moment, Dugu Xingfeng was using his pair of sharp eyes to look toward a distant place. As for the direction of his gaze, it was precisely the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

"Lord Headmaster, why have you been looking in that direction this entire time? Could it be that something has happened?" After being silent for a long time, Crazed Killer Tuoba asked. That was because his Lord Headmaster had been looking in that direction for an entire day now.

However, due to his limited strength, at this sort of distance, even he was incapable of knowing what exactly was happening in the direction that his Lord Headmaster was looking at.

"Isn't your news here already? Why don't you check it out?" Dugu Xingfeng said with a light laugh.

"Woosh." Once he finished saying those words, a flying bird directly flew over, stopped before Crazed Killer Tuoba and then started to hover around him.

This was a crystal bird, something that world spiritists condensed with their power. With a thought from Crazed Killer Tuoba, the crystal bird turned into a body of light before entering directly into his mind.

It turned out that Crazed Killer Tuoba knew that Dugu Xingfeng was looking at the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. In order to know what exactly was happening there, he had used a special method to condense a spirit formation that utilized the crystal bird to order his Punishment Department's subordinates to scout out what was happening over there. n𝑂𝔳𝑒)lƀ/In

Now, with the return of his crystal bird, he also obtained news of the situation. After learning what had happened, Crazed Killer Tuoba's eyes shone.

He did not react this way because he found out that Chu Feng was planning to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. Instead, he reacted this way due to the premise of Chu Feng's triggering of the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, a gamble of his own and several other elder's lives. To the Crazed Killer Tuoba, this was a major offense, conduct that he was not fond of.

However, because he was in the presence of his Lord Headmaster, Crazed Killer Tuoba did not dare to say much about this matter. Instead, with a humble expression, he said, "Since ancient times, countless geniuses have challenged the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle only to return in failure. This Chu Feng is actually challenging the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle at a time when the energy within the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond is the most ferocious. Instead of calling it courage, it should be said to be arrogance."

"Crazed Killer, it seems that you do not believe that this Chu Feng will be able to succeed?" asked Dugu Xingfeng. However, as he said those words, his gaze was still focused in the direction of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

"So many seniors of mine have failed. Even Lord Headmaster yourself failed back then. I do not think that this Chu Feng will succeed." Crazed Killer Tuoba shook his head. He firmly believed that Chu Feng would fail.

"Crazed Killer, it would seem that you are mistaken this time around." A rare joyous smile emerged on Dugu Xingfeng's face.

"That is?" Originally, Crazed Killer Tuoba was confused by Dugu Xingfeng's words. However, his expression suddenly changed.

He was shocked to discover that a golden light had emerged from the direction of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. Upon close inspection, he discovered that golden lightning serpents had covered the sky.

"Rumble, rumble~~~"

With the appearance of the lightning came the noise of thunder. Not only did the golden lightning serpents cover the entire sky, they also brought forth continuous thunder that made heaven and earth tremble, alarming the entire Cyanwood Mountain.

"Heavens, could this be the lightning released by the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle? That boy by the name of Chu Feng managed to successfully trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle?" At this moment, Crazed Killer Tuoba was

stupefied. While he had lived for a very long time, it was also the first time that he had seen such a magnificent scene.

In fact, it was not only they who saw this scene, as all corners of the Cyanwood Mountain, and the experts in those regions, also beheld this scene. Deep into the night, countless figures soared into the sky and began to fly toward the direction of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. They wished to know what exactly had happened.

The lightning was very dazzling. As for the origin of the lightning, it was so dazzling that it was blinding. The sky above the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond had been completely dyed in gold.

Golden-colored lightning filled the sky. It was changing unceasingly, truly splendid and magnificent. At the same time, it was also extremely awe-inspiring.

"Success, Chu Feng has succeeded! He really triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle!" After being silent for a very long time, someone finally shouted in surprise with a tone of disbelief.

Once this voice was heard, all of the people present managed to react. In an instant, cheers resounded throughout heaven and earth, spreading out for several miles.

The triggering of the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was a moment worthy of the greatest admiration, a moment destined to be recorded in history. As for the people who presently witnessed this scene, they all felt honored from the bottoms of their hearts.

"How could this be, how could this be, how could this be..."

However, there were always exceptions. While the majority of the people were overjoyed, the people of the Orion Monastery were flabbergasted. Especially those several elders who, like Huang Hai, had sworn an oath; their current expressions were ashen, like dying embers.

There were even some among them whose legs had grown weak, and who directly knelt in mid-air. Their current frame of mind was likely something that only they could understand.

“Elders, I, Chu Feng, have triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. It is time for you all to honor your oaths, no?”

Right at this moment, a figure shot out from the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond like a dragon.

It was Chu Feng. He was not wearing is Thunder Armor, nor was he using his Thunder Wings. However, his aura was no longer that of a rank two Martial King. Instead, he was now a rank three Martial King. Chu Feng had actually managed to achieve a breakthrough as he triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.

MGA: Chapter 1193 - Hounding Elders to Death

“It’s Chu Feng, Chu Feng has come out.”

“Chu Feng, you’ve succeeded. You’ve managed to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.”

Many disciples were unable to contain their excitement when they saw Chu Feng and began to cheer for him. In a single instant, Chu Feng became the sole focus of everyone in the sky.

Chu Feng was slightly surprised by the crowd’s enthusiastic response. Yet, he was not cowed by it. Instead, he felt joy. He knew that he had managed to obtain the acknowledgement of the people. At the very least, at this moment, he had managed to obtain the acknowledgement of this portion of people.

He, Chu Feng, was no longer a nameless character. He no longer needed to live by relying on someone else’s charity.

To have the crowd shouting and cheering for Chu Feng in such a manner naturally boosted Chu Feng’s confidence. Chu Feng took a glance at Huang Hai and the other Orion Monastery’s elders that had sworn oaths.

Chu Feng remembered very well that there was a total of five people, five Half Martial Emperor level elders, that used their own dignity to vouch for Yuan Qing. Not only did they swear with their lives on the line, they also spoke numerous forceful words to him.

As the saying goes, one must return the money if one owes a debt.[1: pelicanv: A Lannister always pays his debts ;)]

And now, it was the time for them to pay for their debt, for them to pay for their conduct.

“Elders, what’s wrong? Do you all dare to do something but not dare to accept the result? Or is it that you are greedy for life but afraid of death? How come you all don’t even dare to speak a single word now?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile on his face. His words were very calm, yet filled with mockery. Truly, he was cursing at them without even hiding his intentions.

“You...” Hearing those words, the five Orion Monastery elders who were led by Huang Hai started to shiver. Their lips started to tremble, their appearance was like someone who had eaten feces.

Even though they had lived for hundreds of years, they were still human. All humans fear death. Or, at the very least, these five elders all feared death.

“Actually, it is possible for you all to not die. After all, you are all elders, and your lives are very precious.”

“How about this: I’ll pretend that nothing had ever happened here. Those words that you’ve all spoken earlier, I’ll just pretend that they were jokes.” Seeing that the five elders still did not say anything, Chu Feng casually said those words.

“Chu Feng, don’t you look down on us, don’t you dare look down on the people from the Orion Monastery. We are people that always dare to take responsibility for own actions.”

“The words that this old man have spoken are the same as spilt water, absolutely not regainable at all.”

Right at this moment, Huang Hai suddenly shouted. The current Huang Hai was extremely imposing, he truly appeared like someone who was not afraid of death at all. After he said those words, his body started to turn red and actually began to swell.

After that, with a loud ‘bang,’ this Half Martial Emperor-level expert exploded. After the ripple of the explosion passed through, not a single bit of Huang Hai remained. He was dead beyond dead.

He had truly killed himself in front of the crowd.

“Elder Huang!!!!”

When they saw Huang Hai dying before them, the eyes of the disciples of the Orion Monastery all turned red. There were some who even started to cry directly. No matter what, Huang Hai was the backbone of their Orion Monastery’s disciples in the Cyanwood Mountain. With Huang Hai’s death, they had lost one of their pillars of support. Thus, logically, they would be heartbroken.

“Yuan Qing, this old man here has truly judged wrongly, and actually believed in someone like you.” n.-O𝑣𝑒ℓ𝑏In

“Yuan Qing, remember this, this old man’s life was ended by you.”

“Yuan Qing, you bastard, even if this old man turns into a ghost, I will still not forgive you.”

Immediately following Huang Hai, three of the elders who had sworn oaths also shouted loudly. Merely, they were not as righteous-seeming as Huang Hai, as they actually began to denounce Yuan Qing. From this, it could be seen how deep their hatred for Yuan Qing was. After all, if it wasn’t for them trying to protect Yuan Qing, protect the Orion Monastery’s honor, there would be no reason for them to die.

However, if it was to be asked who among them was the most talented, then it must be said to be the last of the five elders. He did not denounce Yuan Qing, nor did he speak any words of righteousness that inspired reverence. Instead, he turned to Chu Feng loudly shouted. “Chu Feng, I f*cked your grandmother!”

“Bang!”

“Bang!”

“Bang!”

“Bang!”

Following that, four muddled explosions sounded. Like Huang Hai, the four elders all killed themselves.

At this moment, the lightning released by the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was still surging forward. However, the people below the lighting were currently extremely quiet, and there was not a single word to be heard.

No matter what the elders of the Orion Monastery said before their deaths, they had, nevertheless, honored their oaths and killed themselves.

While it may seem that they killed themselves for Yuan Qing, everyone knew that they had been forced to kill themselves by a disciple, a disciple by the name of Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had forced five elders of the Orion Monastery to their deaths. Moreover, the five of them were not ordinary elders. Instead, they were the five strongest elders of the Orion Monastery in the Cyanwood Mountain.

The deaths of these five elders also signified the fall of the Orion Monastery.

This fall was not limited to the Orion Monastery losing their backbone in the Cyanwood Mountain. Instead, it was a signal for their foreordained decline.

That was because their reputation had been completely ruined, ruined by their disciple Yuan Qing and those five elders. And, ultimately, all of this was because of Chu Feng.

When people thought of how Chu Feng, a young man, was actually able to force a colossus like the Orion Monastery to such a state, they all felt chills down their hearts. At this moment, to the majority of the people there, if they were to use a word to describe Chu Feng, it would be 'frightening.'

"Woo~~~~~"

"Long live junior brother Chu Feng!!!"

"Long live the Asura Division!!!"

After a long period of silence, someone suddenly shouted. Immediately afterward, several figures flew over and directly surrounded Chu Feng. They started to cheer and lift Chu Feng up, throwing him high. Their joy and happiness was simply impossible to describe with words.

Seeing this scene, other than the elders and disciples from the Orion Monastery, the majority of the others were all feeling joy. They knew that Chu

Feng would most definitely rise to power after today. It was likely that no one in the Cyanwood Mountain would not know about Chu Feng anymore. This genius, after today, would be included on the list of true demon-level characters.

As for the Asura Division that Chu Feng had created, it was destined to emerge too. With such a demon-level character leading them, how could they possibly not emerge? Likely, after today, countless people would want to join the Asura Division and become the subordinates of this demon-level character.

“Lil brother, you now know of this Chu Feng’s capability, right?” Suddenly, Long Chenyi spoke to his younger brother Long Chenfu beside him.

The current Long Chenfu’s complexion was not very good. He was not envious or jealous of Chu Feng. Instead, he was feeling a lingering fear. After seeing Chu Feng’s ability, and seeing that Elder Wei stood behind him, how could he not be afraid? After all, there had been conflict between him and Chu Feng in the past.

“Big brother, I am wrong. I admit that I have misjudged Chu Feng with my dog eyes.”

“Currently, this Chu Feng is soon to emerge. Without mentioning his abilities, even if he doesn’t have any, with merely Elder Wei behind him, he would still be able to emerge. Say, do you think he will retaliate against me?” Long Chenfu asked in a very timid manner. He was truly afraid.

“From the way I see it, Chu Feng does not appear to be a narrow-minded individual. After all, our Ascension Sect’s elders have been assisting him this entire time. He will not come back to retaliate against you.”

“After some days, when this matter has calmed down a bit, follow me to the Asura Division. If you are to speak some good words to Chu Feng, I believe that the grudges between you two would be settled as water under the bridge,” Long Chenyi comforted Long Chenfu with a smile.

“Mn, I’ll listen to big brother on everything,” Long Chenfu nodded. As the matter stood, he truly did not have the ability to make his own judgement anymore.

After comforting Long Chenfu, Long Chenyi turned his gaze to Chu Feng once again. Although he appeared to be calm, his heart was filled with shock. He was greatly frightened by Chu Feng's true strength.

MGA: Chapter 1194 - Emphasizing His Nurture

The victor was the king and the loser was the bandit.

This moment, when Chu Feng was obtaining everyone's praise, admiration and endless honor, was the darkest moment of Yuan Qing's life.

Not only did Yuan Qing lose all of the honor and radiance of his life, he had also caused the death of five of their Orion Monastery's Half Martial Emperors. It could be said that he had created an enormous calamity and became a great sinner.

On top of that, his previous conduct was incomparably selfish. Because of his great reputation, he decided to disregard sentiment toward his fellow disciples. He had clearly declared that he would join the Orion Division, yet, he decisively abandoned all his fellow disciples the moment he received the Heaven Inquiring Division's invitation, and become a member of the Heaven Inquiring Division instead.

At that moment, many of his fellow disciples from the Orion Monastery were already dissatisfied with his decision. However, because of his talent and the value that he brought for the Orion Monastery, no one decided to say anything about it. However, he knew very well in his heart that if there came a day that he was to lose what he possessed, then the people of the Orion Monastery would definitely come and retaliate against him.

And right now was precisely the moment when he had lost all of his powers.

At this moment, he was able to clearly sense that, during the moment when the majority of the crowd's gazes were focused on Chu Feng, there were countless gazes focused on him too. Those gazes were filled with hatred and killing intent. The thing that caused him to lament the most was that all of these gazes originated from his fellow disciples, people from the Orion Monastery.

At this moment, Yuan Qing clenched his fists in silence. With great effort, he lifted his head up and turned his gaze toward Chu Feng. He knew that the

reason why he, Yuan Qing, had reached his current state was all because of Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, I admit that all of this is because I have falsely claimed your achievements as my own. However, I did not know at all that it was you who had actually achieved all of those honors.”

“Furthermore, it was not I who deliberately claimed these honors and achievements as my own. Regardless of whether it was the time when I came out from the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond or the moment of the Commander Competition, it had always been the crowd who had believed that everything had been done by me.”

“That sort of honor, that sort of glory, the enticement from those, not to mention me, who could possibly withstand it?”

“However, now that I have thought about it, how could all that be so coincidental? I understand now that it was a trap; a trap from the very beginning.”

Finally, Yuan Qing exploded. Before imminent catastrophe, he decided to cast everything aside. Without fearing anything, he pointed at Chu Feng and shouted madly, “Chu Feng, tell me, did you lay a trap for me from the very beginning? Not only did you wish to attack me, Yuan Qing, you also wished to attack our Orion Monastery. You are the one who is despicable to the extreme.”

“Ha...”

Seeing a Yuan Qing like this, Chu Feng did not respond. Instead, he only laughed lightly. As for his laughter, it was extraordinarily disdainful.

When things had reached this point, what use was there to speak of things like these? Who could possibly be convinced by those words? Did Yuan Qing truly think that he could turn the tables around with such a method? Truly, it was too foolish.

Thus, to Chu Feng, Yuan Qing was too weak, and simply did not possess the qualifications to fight him.

“Yuan Qing, shut your mouth. The despicable and shameless person is you! The person who seized another’s achievements is also you! A person like you is unworthy of denouncing Chu Feng.”

“Yuan Qing, scram out of our Cyanwood Mountain. You are not worthy of being a Cyanwood Mountain disciple.”

While Chu Feng did not bother with Yuan Qing, others were unable to watch as Yuan Qing continued. At this moment, how many people wished to worm their way into being friends with Chu Feng?

Thus, there was simply no need for Chu Feng to say anything, nor was there a need for any of those people who possessed a relationship with Chu Feng to say anything, as there were already many disciples that already started to growl at Yuan Qing like wild dogs.

Faced with the attack of a storm of saliva, Yuan Qing’s expression turned extremely ugly. He was no longer able to say anything. Even if he was shameless, even if he was not afraid of death, it was still extremely difficult for him to withstand this sort of pressure.

“Yuan Qing, right now, I, with my status of a management elder, will unconditionally expel you from our Cyanwood Mountain. Is there anything that you wish to say?” Right at this moment, Elder Wei spoke. While his voice was not very loud, it was very vigorous and very imposing. His simple words caused the crowd to be stunned. n𝒪𝔳𝑒)lb/In

Actually, someone like Yuan Qing being expelled from the Cyanwood Mountain was something that would happen sooner or later. However, if Elder Wei was to personally expel Yuan Qing at this moment, then it would bring about suspicions that he was helping Chu Feng.

Yet, he had done exactly that. What did that mean? It meant that he was deliberately telling everyone that he was helping Chu Feng.

This was equivalent to a management elder announcing in public that he would be taking a disciple under his wing. This was no small matter at all.

“Ahhh~~~~~~~~~~”

“I, Yuan Qing, possess grievances even in death!!!”

Right at this moment, Yuan Qing actually snarled. Immediately afterward, his body started to bulge. In the end, with a muffled ‘bang,’ he exploded.

Like the five Orion Monastery’s elders, Yuan Qing committed suicide. Although his suicide came as a surprise, it was still something that people anticipated might happen.

After all, with what had happened today, the Orion Monastery most definitely hated Yuan Qing to the bone. Even if Yuan Qing lived, the people of the Orion Monastery would not let him get away. Thus, his act of suicide was actually a sensible act.

“This bastard actually killed himself? He has truly been let off too easily.”

Sure enough, after Yuan Qing died, the other people did not have any major reaction to it. However, the Orion Monastery’s disciples and elders were gnashing their teeth in rage. Originally, they planned to teach Yuan Qing a lesson, so as to vent the hatred in their hearts. However, this chance had disappeared before them.

The death of Yuan Qing did not bring about an enormous shock. Soon, everyone’s gaze shifted back to Chu Feng once again.

Today, not only did Chu Feng take back all the honors and glory that belonged to him from Yuan Qing, he had also expanded this honor by several times, and made many disciples feel reverence for him.

In fact, it was not only the people at the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond who were focused on Chu Feng. There was another person who was focused on Chu Feng. As for that person, he was located thousands of miles away from the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, on top of the ancient tower. As for who he was, he was the greatest existence in the Cyanwood Mountain, their current headmaster, Dugu Xingfeng.

“This Chu Feng is truly a rare sapling,” said Dugu Xingfeng.

“Lord Headmaster, is it truly Chu Feng who did all of that? Is it truly he who triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle?” Crazed Killer Tuoba did not know what exactly had happened in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. Thus, he did not dare to ascertain whether the golden lightning in the distant sky had been created by the triggering of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, and could only ask Dugu Xingfeng for confirmation.

“It is indeed Chu Feng who has done all this. This child is an unprecedented genius, the hope of our Cyanwood Mountain.” Dugu Xingfeng immediately gave Chu Feng an enormously high evaluation right away. It was the highest evaluation that he had ever given a disciple.

Hearing Dugu Xingfeng’s evaluation, Crazed Killer Tuoba’s expression changed slightly. However, that change in his state of mind only lasted for an instant. Immediately afterward, he asked, “Lord Headmaster, in that case, how are Huang Hai and the others doing right now? Haven’t they sworn an oath with their lives on the line? Could it possibly be that...”

“They’ve already committed suicide. Even Yuan Qing was incapable of withstanding the pressure and killed himself on the spot. It was very big loss for the Orion Monastery,” Dugu Xingfeng replied.

“He actually truly managed to hound five Half Martial Emperor-level elders to their deaths. This Chu Feng is truly daring. He must know that five Half Martial Emperors are no small loss for our Cyanwood Mountain,” Hearing what Dugu Xingfeng said, Crazed Killer Tuoba spoke in resentment.

“No, even five Half Martial Emperor-level elders are greatly inferior to a promising disciple. Furthermore, even if it is a loss, it is something that they had brought upon themselves.”

“As elders, they used their authority to oppress a disciple. In the end, they were instead hounded to death by said disciple. This means that they possessed inferior strength and skill when compared to their opponent. At the same time, this also managed to display to us how amazing Chu Feng is.”

“A disciple that just joined our Cyanwood Mountain not long ago managed to hound five Half Martial Emperor-level elders to their deaths. Has such a thing ever happened before?” asked Dugu Xingfeng.

“Never before,” Crazed Killer Tuoba shook his head.

“However, this Chu Feng managed to accomplish it. This child’s actions are extremely overbearing. In all manners, it was filled with an all-out effort that no ordinary person possesses. However, at the moment when he acts, he is very calm and unflustered, like an experienced individual. Truly, it is something that I have never seen before,” Dugu Xingfeng praised Chu Feng once again.

“Lord Headmaster, I have never seen you give a disciple such a high evaluation before. What do you plan to do with this Chu Feng?” asked Crazed Killer Tuoba with a complicated expression on his face.

“While we can disregard all other disciples, the nurturing of this Chu Feng must be emphasized,” said Dugu Xingfeng.

MGA: Chapter 1195 - A Frightening Smile

Hearing those words, Crazed Killer Tuoba’s gaze immediately started to shine. He was endlessly shocked and felt an endless amount of disappointment.

However, this gaze only last for an instant. At the very least, at the moment when Dugu Xingfeng turned around, his gaze had been completely hidden.

“Crazed Killer, I am not young anymore. I should have already entered the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly to wholeheartedly train.”

“You and White Ape [1. White Ape, his actual name might be Bai Yuan... but there’s nothing that shows that will be exactly the case yet.]are my most optimal successors. The two of you both possess the potential to become Martial Emperors. However, the two of you both possess advantages and detriments to one another. White Ape is too kind, whereas you are too vicious.”

“To be excessively kind is unsuited for being a master of the house, and it would also be unsuited to lead the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“Yet, to be too vicious is the same. However, this is the nature of the two of you, something that neither of you have been capable of altering after all these years.”

“As matter stands, I no longer have the hope that the two of you will change your innate natures. However, if I must choose between kindness and viciousness, I would rather choose the latter.”

“At the very least, to be vicious means that you would not be soft-hearted, you would be a leader who could protect the Cyanwood Mountain, the foundation left behind by our ancestors, and not allow our disciples to be humiliated by others.”

“Even though the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly is where the actual strength of our Cyanwood Mountain is gathered, they are, unless there are no other options, unwilling to concern themselves with the matters of our Cyanwood Mountain.”

“Thus, whether our Cyanwood Mountain rises or falls, is strong or weak, must be determined by the strength of the headmaster.”

“Today, I might as well tell you my true intentions. I have trained you and White Ape for many years. With things having reached this point, I feel that you are better suited to lead the Cyanwood Mountain,” said Dugu Xingfeng one word at a time with deep intentions behind every single word.

“Crazed Killer kneels to thank Lord Headmaster for his strong affection for him. Crazed Killer would definitely not disappoint Lord Headmaster’s expectations for him.” Hearing those words, Crazed Killer Tuoba was immediately overjoyed. Without saying another word, he immediately knelt to the ground and kowtowed to Dugu Xingfeng to thank him.

“There’s no need for thanks. This is something that you’ve obtained by yourself. However, whether you will be able to take on my position would ultimately be up to the decision of the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly. Thus, make sure to show your best performance and train wholeheartedly.” Dugu Xingfeng lowered his back and personally assisted Crazed Killer Tuoba up.

“Crazed Killer will definitely give his all to train,” vowed Crazed Killer Tuoba

Suddenly, Dugu Xingfeng asked. “Crazed Killer, how old are you now?”

“Lord Headmaster, Crazed Killer is five hundred and thirty-one years old. However, Lord Headmaster, please rest assured. Crazed Killer will definitely give his all to train, and not disappoint the education and affection from you.” Crazed Killer Tuoba guaranteed.

“You possess this talent. As long as you’re given sufficient time, your cultivation would, sooner or later, rise. However, your age is not young anymore. It is time for you find a successor too,” said Dugu Xingfeng.

“Lord Headmaster, your intention is?” asked Crazed Killer Tuoba.

“It is just like how I, back when I was only a management elder of the Punishment Department, decided to take you and White Ape, two new disciples who had just joined the core region, underneath my wing.”

“Right now, this Chu feng is a good sapling. I believe there are a lot of people who have fixed their eyes on him and want to take him as a disciple already. Thus, you must definitely not miss out on this opportunity,” said Dugu Xingfeng.

“Crazed Killer understands.” Crazed Killer Tuoba nodded.

“Take care of him properly. I wish that, by the time I exit my seclusion training, Chu Feng will already have managed to have some accomplishments under your wing,” said Dugu Xingfeng.

“Lord Headmaster, how long do you plan to be in seclusion training this time around?” asked Crazed Killer Tuoba.

“Having reached my level, it is truly too enormously difficult for one to reach a breakthrough. This time around, if the seclusion training goes quickly, then it’ll be three years. Yet, if it were to go slowly, then it might take a hundred years. In this period of time, the entire Cyanwood Mountain would be left in your and White Ape’s hands,” said Dugu Xingfeng.

“Lord Headmaster, please rest assured. With Crazed Killer present, no mishap would definitely ever happen to our Cyanwood Mountain,” Crazed Killer Tuoba guaranteed.

“I naturally do not doubt your ability to handle matters.” Dugu Xingfeng patted Crazed Killer Tuoba’s shoulder. Then, his gown started to flutter, and with a burst of gentle wind, Dugo Xingfeng disappeared. From above the skies, his voice slowly echoed.

“However, during the time of my seclusion training, you and White Ape are to command the Cyanwood Mountain together. I hope that the two of you can work together and not disagree all the time.”

“Lord Headmaster, Crazed Killer sees you off with a kneel. I hope that Lord Headmaster will successfully break through.” Crazed Killer Tuoba knelt onto the ground and kowtowed to express his gratitude.

After a long time, there was no longer any voice of Dugu Xingfeng sounding from the skies anymore. Only then did Crazed Killer Tuoba stand back up. He knew that Dugu Xingfeng had left, and would be in seclusion training for a very long time. This was the first time that he would truly control the Cyanwood Mountain.

Originally, this would have been something that would have made him excited. However, at this moment, there was no trace of joy on his face. Instead, there was an expression of worry.

He walked to the location where Dugu Xingfeng had previously stood, and looked in the direction that Dugu Xingfeng had previously been looking. As he saw the golden lightning in the distant skies, the hostility in his eyes actually strengthened somewhat.

No matter how intense the lightning was, it would eventually disperse. After some time, the lightning began to dissipate. After some more time, the lightning completely disappeared. As for the people that were lingering around the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, they too dispersed.

However, Crazed Killer Tuoba was still standing there. He stood there for a very long time. Only when two aged figures flew over and knelt behind him did he turn around.

It was a man and a woman. The two of them both had white hair. Who knows how long they had lived for.

The two of them were very powerful, both being Half Martial Emperors, with auras comparable to that of Elder Wei. The two of them were both management elders of the Punishment Department. The man's name was Hei Hong, and the woman's name was Liu Xu.

However, even though their status and strength were both at the apex, the two of them were extremely humble before Crazed Killer Tuoba. That was because the two of them were Crazed Killer Tuoba's most capable subordinates.

"Do the two of you know about the matters regarding Chu Feng?" asked Crazed Killer Tuoba.

"Yes," The two people replied.

“Chu Feng is a talent. Hei Hong, you are to personally go and rope him into our Punishment Department,” Crazed Killer Tuoba said.

“As per your orders,” Hei Hong replied.

“Do you know what to do?” asked Crazed Killer Tuoba.

“Hei Hong knows,” replied Hei Hong.

“No, you do not,” Suddenly, Crazed Killer Tuoba spoke in a serious manner.

Hearing that, not to mention Hei Hong, even Liu Xu was startled. The two of them were both frightened by Crazed Killer Tuoba’s reaction.

Seeing this, Crazed Killer Tuoba laughed coldly. He walked toward the two of them. His mouth began to move. However, the words that he spoke were something that only Hei Hong and Liu Xu were able to hear. n)-**o**.)v--e--l.(b))1-/n

“Lord Tuoba, this...” Hearing what Crazed Killer Tuoba said, the expressions of the two people turned complicated.

“Is there an objection?” Crazed Killer Tuoba asked with a sinister expression.

“No, no objection.” The two of them shook their heads. They did not dare to disobey Crazed Killer Tuoba. From the depths of their hearts, they feared Crazed Killer Tuoba.

“If there’s no objection, then go and do your mission. Finish this matter tonight,” Crazed Killer Tuoba replied.

Hei Hong did not dare to hesitate. After a salute, he immediately left to do his mission.

“Liu Xu, you are to go too. However, do not show yourself. If Chu Feng is to refuse, you are to...” Crazed Killer Tuoba placed his mouth near Liu Xu’s ear and gave her further instructions.

“Liu Xu will go do it right away.” After Liu Xu finished hearing those words, she did not dare to hesitate. Like Hei Tong before her, she saluted and immediately left.

At this moment, only Crazed Killer Tuoba remained on the summit of the ancient tower. After he finished giving orders to his subordinates, a light smile emerged on his face, an extremely frightening smile.

MGA: Chapter 1196 - Public Refusal

No matter how grand a feast was, it would eventually end. As for the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle that was releasing the golden lightning, it too was like this.

At this moment, without mentioning whether there were still people lingering around the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, Chu Feng himself had already returned to his own residence.

In fact, it was not only Chu Feng who had returned to his residence, many people had also followed him over. The majority of them were people that wanted to join the Asura Division, disciples that wanted to follow Chu Feng.

Of course, there was also a small portion of them who purely viewed Chu Feng as an idol, an object of adoration, and wanted to know where he lived. Interestingly, the majority of the people who adored Chu Feng as an idol were new disciples like Chu Feng. Moreover, the majority of them were females.

This was also within reason. Although a sweet, fair, gracefully wide and virtuous woman was someone that many noblemen would want, a brave and martial man was also someone that many beautiful women are fond of.

Suddenly, a group of people appeared. This group of people did not wait outside the gates after they appeared. Instead, they directly forced their way through the gates and entered Chu Feng's territory.

"Heavens, this is..."

Seeing these people, the expressions of many disciples greatly changed. They were stunned because that group of people were not composed of disciples, but rather, they were a group of elders.

There were over a thousand elders. They appeared very majestically and were also extremely imposing. Especially the Punishment Blades at their waists brought forth intimidation at first glance. It turned out that this group of elders were from the Punishment Department.

“Isn’t that a management elder of the Punishment Department, Elder Hei Hong? Even someone as grand as him has come?”

“Heavens, such a group of grand characters have come to this place, what could they possibly plan to do?”

Suddenly, an old disciple recognized the elder leading this group of elders. Once he said those words, he immediately caused many more disciples to become shocked.

Management elders were rarely-seen individuals. As for the management elders of the Punishment Department, they were so powerful that people would become afraid just by thinking about them. Yet, right now, one such powerful management elder of the Punishment Department was personally leading many elders to come to Chu Feng’s residence. This was truly a grand scene.

Seeing the shocked and scared appearance of the crowd, Hei Hong smiled lightly. He did not directly charge into Chu Feng’s palace. Instead, after he passed through the entrance gates and entered Chu Feng’s territory, he led his people and descended. Then, with a loud voice, he asked, “Is disciple Chu Feng present?”

“Disciple Chu Feng pays his respects to the elders.”

Chu Feng had already sensed the arrival of the Punishment Department’s people. Originally, he was wondering why they would have come to his place. However, as he was actually being called by an elder, it was unbefitting for him to not show his face. Thus, he calmly walked out of his palace and appeared before everyone’s line of sight to publicly greet them with a courteous salute.

Hei Hong sized up Chu Feng and then asked, “You are Chu Feng?”

“This disciple is precisely Chu Feng,” Chu Feng answered.

“A considerable talent indeed. However, your actions are excessively impulsive, you really need to be educated properly.” Hei Hong seemed to be talking to himself and belittled Chu Feng indirectly. Then, he said, “However, a talent is still a talent, and must nevertheless be cultivated.”

“I am a management elder of the Punishment Department, Hei Hong. I sincerely wish for you, Chu Feng, to join the Punishment Department. Chu Feng, are you willing or not?”

“What? They’ve actually come to invite Chu Feng to join the Punishment Department?”

“Heavens, what sort of place is the Punishment Department? It’s the strongest branch power organization of our Cyanwood Mountain. Chu Feng was actually able to obtain an invitation from the Punishment Department. Furthermore, it’s an invitation from a management elder. This is truly too amazing.” Once Hei Hong said those words, the disciples present were all filled with envy and jealousy.

If joining a branch power organization of the Cyanwood Mountain itself was already an enormously amazing feat, then joining the Punishment Department would be an even more difficult, even more amazing feat.

Although there were currently disciples in the Punishment Department, they were all grand characters, demon-level characters whose fame had spread throughout the entire Cyanwood Domain.

As for Chu Feng, he had just joined the Cyanwood Mountain. Yet, he had already obtained this opportunity. How could the crowd not possibly feel envious?

“Elder, thank you for your kind intentions. However, Chu Feng is not planning to join the Punishment Department.”

However, to everyone’s surprise, faced with such an enormous opportunity, Chu Feng actually declined it. Furthermore, he did it with a very calm expression, as if the invitation from the Punishment Department was something that ought to happen, a trifling matter unworthy of mention.

At this moment, not to mention those disciples being stunned and frightened by Chu Feng’s response, even the expressions of the Punishment Department’s elders changed as traces of anger emerged from their eyes.

Refusing their invitation to join the Punishment Department could be said to be a sort of humiliation to them, something that they simply could not tolerate. That was because there had never been anyone in the entire history of their Punishment Department that had ever refused them.

“Chu Feng, as the saying goes, everyone has their own ambitions. Since you do not wish to join our Punishment Department, I originally did not plan to urge you against your choice.”

“However, joining our Punishment Department would not only strengthen your wisdom, it would also help you increase your cultivation.”

“While the benefits to your cultivation can be disregarded for now, the benefit to your wisdom would be extremely important. You are currently very immature, and are likely to act on impulse. If you are not to properly temper yourself, I fear that it might influence your future prospects. Even going down the path of evil and madness is not impossible.”

“Thus, for your own good, I hope that you will reconsider,” said Hei Hong.

“Chu Feng understands elder’s intentions very well. As for Chu Feng’s answer, it was not merely child’s play either. Instead, it was a conclusion I’ve come to after careful deliberation,” Chu Feng refused once again. His attitude was extremely clear-cut. n)-0v$\boldsymbol{E}$l$\boldsymbol{b}$In

At this moment, an elder was unable to watch anymore and actually spoke out against Chu Feng. “Chu Feng, don’t continue to act incapable of differentiating good from bad. Since the establishment of our Punishment Department, there has never been a single person who has refused our Punishment Department’s invitation.” The threat within his voice was extremely evident.

Hei Hong did not stop that elder’s reprimand of Chu Feng. It was as if all of this had been planned in advance. Thus, Hei Hong remained very calm.

Using a poker face, Hei Hong was inspecting Chu Feng’s face to see what sort of reaction he would have now.

However, to his surprise, Chu Feng’s reaction was completely different from what he anticipated.

Faced with the threat from that elder, Chu Feng not only did not become afraid, he instead smiled lightly.

Furthermore, not only did he smile, he actually talked back to that elder.

“Never happened before, you said? In that case, allow me to be the first,” said Chu Feng with a disdainful smile. His tone was neither servile nor

overbearing. Instead, it possessed a bit of a deliberateness in contradicting his elders.

“You...” Hearing those words, not to mention the elder that had threatened Chu Feng, practically all of the elders of the Punishment Department were enraged.

At this moment, only Hei Hong was not enraged. Instead, he was extremely calm, strangely calm.

“Each person possesses their own ambitions. It is meaningless to try to force someone.”

“However, Chu Feng, in the future, if you are to enter the path of evil and do something that you should not have, do not blame our Punishment Department for not giving you the opportunity to go toward the good. At that time, our Punishment Department will definitely not show any mercy or forgiveness toward you either,” Hei Hong said.

“I, Chu Feng, have never once regretted my decisions. I know very well what sort of path I will be walking down. Elder, there is no need for you to trouble yourself over this matter,” answered Chu Feng.

“Very well, you possess ambition. In that case, let’s wait and see who is right. Our Punishment Department will make sure to watch you attentively.” Hei Hong’s tone was still very calm and undisturbed, However, his final sentence contained a trace of anger.

After he finished saying those words, Hei Hong soared into the sky. As for the other elders of the Punishment Department, they followed closely behind him and left as well.

“Huff...”

At this moment, the surrounding crowd began to utter cries of surprise nonstop. Not only did Chu Feng reject the invitation of the Punishment Department, he actually publicly contradicted a management elder. This was truly extremely daring.

Chu Feng ignored the reaction of the crowd. He turned around and proceeded to enter his palace once more.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, why did you reject the Punishment Department’s invitation?” When Chu Feng returned to the palace, the original members of the Asura Division were all present.

While they did not go out, they all managed to see what had happened. Thus, like the others, they were greatly shocked and frightened by Chu Feng’s actions.

“While they say it’s an invitation, there is no sincerity at all. If he is to accept it, wouldn’t he be seeking embarrassment and asking for future troubles?” Right when the crowd was asking Chu Feng why he rejected it, Bai Ruochen actually spoke in an unenthusiastic manner.

Other than Chu Feng, only Bai Ruochen managed to see through the invitation of the Punishment Department.

MGA: Chapter 1197 - Receiving The Rewards

“It’s still junior sister Ruochen who knows me best.” After hearing what Bai Ruochen said, Chu Feng smiled.

To other people, the invitation from the Punishment Department might seem like a rare honor; an opportunity that one should not miss.

However, to Chu Feng, it was completely different. Not to mention that the Punishment Department’s invitation was spoken with mockery towards him, where it was said to be an invitation but was actually ridicule; there was simply no sincerity at all.

Just due to the fact that, earlier, Elder Ying of the Punishment Department had joined hands with the Orion Monastery’s elders to attack Chu Feng, it was sufficient to make Chu Feng have an extremely bad impression of the Punishment Department.

However, after Chu Feng triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, the Punishment Department that was planning to teach him a lesson had actually come over to invite him. This was simply too shameless of them. Not to mention that their attitude was extremely bad, even if their attitude had been very good, Chu Feng would still not have joined them.

As for the reason why, it would be because of a single person: Elder Wei.

Elder Wei was not someone that Chu Feng was acquainted with. Yet, he had actually gone out of his way to protect Chu Feng many times. At the moment of Chu Feng's calamity, he had actually, without the slightest hesitation, extended a helping hand toward him.

How could Chu Feng possibly not know about Elder Wei's intentions? It was evident that he thought highly of Chu Feng and wanted him to join their Medicine Concocting Department. Otherwise, there would be no reason for him to treat Chu Feng this well.

However, at the moment when Chu Feng triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, at the moment when his fame spread out like a wildfire, Elder Wei did not raise the proposal to invite Chu Feng to their Medicine Concocting Department. It was not that he didn't want to, it was only because he didn't want to take advantage of Chu Feng and make him feel that he had helped him for an ulterior purpose.

Yet, at this moment, the Punishment Department was actually shameless enough to come and invite Chu Feng. This was simply a clear-cut contrast against Elder Wei's kindness and righteousness.

Thus, by both emotions and reasons, Chu Feng would never join the Punishment Department. He did not care about whether the Punishment Department was the strongest branch power organization in the Cyanwood Mountain or not. Since he did not want to join, he would not join them. This was Chu Feng's character.

"However, junior brother Chu Feng, it remains that they are the Punishment Department. It's one thing if you were to refuse them. However, with how you contradicted them, I fear that they might come and target you in the future," said Fang Tuohai worriedly.

"Senior brother Fang, during the time when I had not offended them, they had already come to target me. Wasn't that Elder Ying also one from the Punishment Department?" Chu Feng said.

"This..." After hearing what Chu Feng said, Fang Tuohai and the others came to a realization. After carefully thinking about it, what Chu Feng said was indeed reasonable.

However, they were still worried. After all, the Punishment Department was truly too frightening. Not only was it the most powerful branch power

organization of the Cyanwood Mountain, it was also the branch power organization that all the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain wanted to join the most.

At the very least, all of the top and strongest disciples in the Cyanwood Mountain were all members of the Punishment Department.

While Chu Feng's rejection of the Punishment Department might appear to have only offended the Punishment Department, he had actually offended many more people. That was because those disciples that were part of the Punishment Department also possessed their own branch power organizations. Furthermore, they were all the strongest disciples' branch power organizations.[1. It would appear that one could join a 'Department' and a 'Division' at the same time. Fortunately, I decided to name them two different terms as they use the same word in Chinese.]

While the Punishment Department could not openly attack Chu Feng, it was different for the disciples. The demon-level disciples could totally use 'challenges' as an excuse to completely shatter the Asura Division with the strength they possessed.

Suddenly, Chu Feng said, "Everyone, I know what you all are worried about. If you all are afraid, it is totally fine for you to leave the Asura Division. That is because as long as I am the head of the Asura Division, it is destined that we will not have a smooth sailing; our Asura Division will only grow within predicaments."

"As for how deep the predicaments must be, I am also incapable of ascertaining that. However, what I am certain of is that you all who are part of the Asura Division will have to undergo these predicaments together with the Asura Division, growing within it."

Chu Feng was no fool, what had he not thought of? At the moment when he rejected the Punishment Department, he knew that his future days would not be smooth. However, as he had already acted upon his decision, he would not regret his decisions.

That was because he knew that even if he did not reject the Punishment Department, it was not certain that his future days would be smooth either. As for the party that would be making things difficult for him, it was very likely to be the Punishment Department itself.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, what sort of joke is that? Although I, Fang Tuohai, used to be a coward and am still a coward, I do not plan to be a coward all my life.”

“I don’t know nor do I care about what the others might plan to do. However, I, Fang Tuohai, am determined to follow you. In this life of mine, I firmly identify myself as a member of the Asura Division. If the Asura Division continues to stand, then I will also remain standing with it. If the Asura Division is to fall, then I will perish with it.” Fang Tuohai patted his chest and vowed in a slightly emotional manner.

“That’s right. We will not leave the Asura Division. Junior brother Chu Feng, we pledge our lives to follow you.” After Fang Tuohai, the rest of the members also spoke their determination one after the other.

Chu Feng was surprised by this scene. After all, what they would be facing would not be little characters like prawns or fishes. Instead, it was the Punishment Department, a branch power organization capable of covering the entire sky with a single hand in the Cyanwood Mountain.

However, even though this was the case, the members of the Asura Division were still willing to follow him; at the very least, these original members were willing to follow him. Thus, how could Chu Feng not become happy by this?

“Very well, since everyone is willing to go through trials and tribulations with this Chu Feng, then I shall tell all of you this.”

“We will face trials and tribulations in the future, this is something that is inevitable. We will also suffer humiliation, this is also something that is inevitable.”

“However, I wish everyone to remember this. I, Chu Feng, am not someone that is easily bullied. As long as I remain alive, those people who have bullied us will pay a hundredfold for their conduct towards us,” said Chu Feng in a serious manner.

“Long live our head, long live the Asura Division.” After hearing what Chu Feng said, the blood of the Asura Division’s members all started to surge, and they all became extremely emotional.

Even Bai Ruochen, who was always icy-cold, displayed a slight smile.

The next day, the matters regarding Chu Feng rapidly spread throughout the Cyanwood Mountain. Practically everyone knew about what had happened. The Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was triggered. As for the person who triggered it, it was a disciple by the name of Chu Feng.

As for the honors and glories that Yuan Qing had previously held, they had all been falsely claimed from Chu Feng. Regardless of whether it might be his triggering of the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle or obtaining the Commander Flag, they were actually all done by Chu Feng. n**ov**ɛ.*l*𝕓.In

In an instant, countless new disciples wanted to become members of the Asura Division and follow this newly emerged demon-level genius.

However, soon, another explosive piece of news emerged, the news of Chu Feng's rejection of the Punishment Department's invitation, and his public contradiction of the Punishment Department's elders.

As the news spread, more details were added to the story, causing it to turn from a small contradiction toward one's elders to Chu Feng almost fighting against the Punishment Department's elders. It had truly reached a grand spectacle.

This negative piece of news caused a portion of the people who had wanted to join the Asura Division to cower and give up on their intention.

However, it also managed to cause a lot of people to become fond of Chu Feng. At the very least, to them, they felt that Chu Feng possessed a wild nature, sufficient courage and insight, and was a rarely-seen brave individual.

At the moment when Chu Feng became the heart of the struggle, the topic of countless of the Cyanwood Mountain's elders and disciples' heated discussions, Chu Feng arrived at the Mission Plaza and cashed in the glory that belonged to him.

Chu Feng obtained ten thousand martial beads, a thousand achievement points, a top quality Royal Armament and an extremely luxurious territory.

However, what Chu Feng decided to do was to go to a restricted area of the Cyanwood Mountain. This was the Cyanwood Mountain's Martial Skills Department. The reason he did this was because he had obtained the final award that belonged to him.

At this moment, what stood before Chu Feng were all of the Martial Skills in the Martial Skills Department. Like glittering jewels that were a delight to the eye, there existed countless Martial Skills. As for these Martial Skills, they were no ordinary Martial Skills. Instead, they were all Taboo Martial Skills. Not to mention Mortal Taboo Martial Skills, there were even an astonishing amount of Earthen Taboo Martial Skills.

This place sufficiently displayed the strength of the Cyanwood Mountain. A true colossus was absolutely not something that lacked Martial Skills.

“Elder Shi, how many Martial Skills from this place am I allowed to learn?” Chu Feng looked to an extremely tall and robust, red-haired and elephant-looking old man.

This person was no ordinary elder. Instead, he was one of the management elders of the Martial Skills Department, Elder Shi.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you are allowed to train in any of the Martial Skills here. As long as you wish for it, it is even fine for you to train in all of the Martial Skills here.”

Elder Shi smiled an amiable smile. However, his smile displayed his mouthful of sharp teeth. This Elder Shi was not a human, he was actually a monstrous beast.

MGA: Chapter 1198 - Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield

“I’m allowed to train in them as I please? This treatment is very good indeed. However, Elder Shi, the Martial Skills here don’t seem to be of very high quality,” said Chu Feng after he swept his gaze over the Martial Skills present.

“Good eyesight. However, Chu Feng, you should know that the higher the quality a Martial Skill has, the harder it is to learn it.”

“While the Taboo Martial Skills here are not of very high quality, they are comparatively suited for new disciples like yourself.”

“In truth, this is not because our Cyanwood Mountain is stingy. It is merely done this way so that we can make things easier for the new disciples. As the saying goes, it doesn’t hurt to chew more when eating. As for cultivating and learning Martial Skills, one should not be shortsighted and seek instant benefits.”

“If we were to give new disciples higher quality Martial Skills to learn, they would not be able to learn them in a short period of time and would have to spend a long time to learn them. This would be equivalent to wasting their time and delaying their progress.” Elder Shi was not angered by Chu Feng’s words. Instead, he patiently explained the matter to Chu Feng.

This was not because Elder Shi possessed a very good temperament. Instead, it was that he was giving Chu Feng very good treatment.

In fact, in any other year, when the disciples came to turn in their rewards, Elder Shi would not personally come to receive them.

The reason why Elder Shi had personally come out to receive Chu Feng today was naturally related to Chu Feng triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.

“What Elder Shi says is very reasonable.” Chu Feng nodded his head in approval after hearing Elder Shi’s explanation. After all, not everyone possessed talent like his.

Not to mention higher quality Earthen Taboo Martial Skills, even ordinary Earthen Taboo Martial Skills were not things that anyone could just successfully learn and master.

It was not without reason that these things were known to be Taboo Martial Skills.

“Chu Feng, if you think that these Martial Skills here are too low quality, I can make an exception and allow you to see the high quality Martial Skills.”

“Merely, the Martial Skills there are not allowed to be learned as one wishes. At the very most, I could allow you to learn a single one. As the condition for allowing you to do that, you would not be allowed to learn the Martial Skills here as you wish either.”

“Are you willing to do that?” asked Elder Shi with a smile on his face. It was as if he was making a transaction with Chu Feng.

“In that case, I must thank Elder Shi,” Chu Feng cupped his fist to express thanks.

For Earthen Taboos, Chu Feng already grasped the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash and Earthen Taboo: Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies. The two of them were both very high quality Earthen Taboo Martial Skills. Thus, Chu Feng truly had no interest in ordinary Earthen Taboo Martial Skills; only those of high quality would attract Chu Feng's interest.

Seeing that Chu Feng accepted the conditions, Elder Shi did not linger around, and directly brought Chu Feng away from this place and toward another location where Martial Skills were stored.

It was an underground palace. Regardless of whether it was the interior decorations, the strength of the spirit formation or the people guarding this place, they were all more than twice as strong as the place they were previously at.

This palace was extremely large. However, the amount of Martial Skills stored in this place was not many; they numbered only twenty. However, these twenty were no ordinary Taboo Martial Skills. Not only were they all Earthen Taboo Martial Skills, they were also top quality Earthen Taboo Martial Skills.

"These twenty Earthen Taboo Martial Skills could be said to be, other than the ones in the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly, the most precious twenty Taboo Martial Skills of our Cyanwood Mountain. However, the difficulty in learning them is also extremely high. Even I would have to spend close to a hundred years to learn one of these twenty."

"Right now, you have the opportunity to choose one among these twenty. However, my suggestion to you is to not choose one that is too difficult. At the very least, you should choose one that you feel is suited to you, one that you are capable of learning," Elder Shi advised.

"Elder Shi, thank you for your advice." Chu Feng saluted to express his thanks. He was able to sense that these twenty Earthen Taboo Martial Skills were indeed no small matter. At the very least, in terms of their quality, they were many times better than the ones before.

After that, Chu Feng began to inspect the twenty Earthen Taboo Martial Skills one by one so that he could earnestly choose one of them. He noticed that these Martial Skills were truly quality goods. At the very least, the few that he had inspected were all comparable to his Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash.

Surprisingly, although those Earthen Taboo Martial Skills were very powerful, none of them gave Chu Feng the urge to learn them.

It was only when Chu Feng checked out the thirteenth Martial Skill did his eyes start to shine. In fact, even his heartbeat started to accelerate.

That was because the name of that Martial Skill was very familiar, it was actually called ‘Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield.’

“Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield, how could there be such a Martial Skill? Could this Martial Skill be related to my Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash?”

When Chu Feng saw this Martial Skill, his body stopped moving and his eyes were deeply attracted to that Martial Skill.

Seeing this, Elder Shi frowned slightly and asked, “Chu Feng, you couldn’t possibly be interested in this Martial Skill, right?”

“Elder Shi, could there be something wrong with this Martial Skill?” asked Chu Feng.

“This Martial Skill is indeed extremely good. However, not only is it extremely difficult to learn, it is also an incomplete fragment,” Elder Shi replied.

“Incomplete fragment? If this Martial Skill is incomplete, then wouldn’t it be impossible to learn it? In that case, why did you say that it’s very difficult to learn?” Chu Feng managed to find clues within Elder Shi’s words.

“Bright. I said that it is hard to learn because it is truly very difficult for one to learn it. However, it is still possible to learn it.”

“As for the reason why I said it is an incomplete fragment, that is because even if one manages to learn it, its power would still be very weak. At the very least, it is much weaker when compared to the other Earthen Taboo Martial Skills here, and could only be considered to be an ordinary quality Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. However, this Martial Skill’s difficulty in learning is instead the most difficult among the twenty Martial Skills here. At the very least, I have never seen such a difficult Earthen Taboo Martial Skill before.”

“Just think about it, if you are to exert a great amount of effort just to learn an ordinary Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, wouldn’t this not be very cost-effective?” asked Elder Shi.

“If that truly is the case, then there really would not be much significance for one to learn this Martial Skill. However, for this Martial Skill to be stored in this place, I believe there must be a reason, no?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right. This Martial Skill is extremely ancient. It could be said that it is the most ancient Martial Skill in our Cyanwood Mountain. At the time when our Cyanwood Mountain was established, this Martial Skill was already there. As for the reason, it was because this Martial Skill was something that our founder brought back with him.”

“However, no one knows where this Martial Skill originated from, nor does anyone know who it was that created this Martial Skill. All we know is that this Martial Skill is extremely powerful, comparable to that of the Heaven Taboo Martial Skills. Its might is world-defying, it is most incomparable to ordinary Martial Skills.”

“In order to obtain a power that could match that of Heaven Taboo Martial Skills, countless of our Cyanwood Mountain’s seniors have trained to learn this Martial Skill. However, very few among them actually managed to master this Martial Skill.”

“The record has it that several tens of thousands of years ago, there was once an extremely talented senior who ranked first on the Cyanwood Succession List when he was young, an existence that none of his fellow disciples could match. At that time, everyone thought that he would succeed as our Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster in the future because he truly possessed incomparable talent.”

“However, he, for the purpose of mastering this Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield and obtaining a strength comparable to that of Heaven Taboo Martial Skills, exhausted all of his energy to meticulously study this Martial Skill everyday with no regard to anything else.”

“This caused his cultivation to come to a halt and, in the end, he was dropped from the Cyanwood Succession List. From being the strongest genius, he became an ordinary genius.”

“When he was four hundred and forty-nine years old, he finally managed to master this Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield. At that time, his accomplishment shocked many people.”

“After all, Heaven Taboo Martial Skills were like legends, existences of the greatest value. The might of a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill is also something that practically no one had ever seen before.”

“Thus, practically everyone in the Cyanwood Mountain at that time wanted to know exactly how powerful this Martial Skill, that possessed a strength comparable to that of Heaven Taboo Martial Skills, was.”

“Finally, before the witness of countless elders and disciples, that senior publicly displayed the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield. However, the might of the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield brought forth numerous disappointments.”

“That was because the might of the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield was only comparable to ordinary Earthen Taboo Martial Skills, and inferior to even excellent quality Earthen Taboo Martial Skills, much less Heaven Taboo Martial Skills.”

“After that day, that senior who had poured his entire life into learn this Martial Skill died. He killed himself due to humiliation. He had spent his entire life only to learn a mediocre Martial Skill. He lost the courage to continue living, and was ashamed to continue to exist on this world.”

“However, even though that senior failed, many other demon-level seniors refused to believe in the nefariousness of this Martial Skill. They felt that it was not the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield that was mediocre, but instead that it was that that senior had failed to completely grasp it.”

“Thus, there were still many seniors who decided to train in this Martial Skill after that senior. Naturally, there were some among them that managed to successfully learn the Martial Skill. However, all of them ended up paying an enormous price only to obtain a mediocre power.”

“All of them followed the footsteps of that senior, one tragedy followed another.” n𝐨𝐯e.𝓁𝕓.In

“Finally, people began to doubt whether this Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield even possessed the strength of the legends to begin with. People began to think that it was only a trap, a scam.”

“However, it remained that this Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield was a Martial Skill brought back by our Cyanwood Mountain’s founder. Furthermore,

it was our founder who personally declared it to be an excellent quality Martial Skill. Thus, how could it possibly be a fake?"

"Thus, there were some who began to propose that this Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield might really contain the power of the legends. Merely, the one that is here is nothing more than an incomplete fragment. Thus, even if someone managed to successfully learn it, they would not be able to display a strength comparable to that of Heaven Taboo Martial Skills," Elder Shi narrated all these events in detail.

MGA: Chapter 1199 - Definitely Related

After hearing what Elder Shi said, Chu Feng was even more shocked and his heartbeat that was already rapidly beating started to beat even more intensely.

The Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield resembled the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash so greatly. As long as one had some brains, one should be able to tell that there was some sort of connection between the two Earthen Taboo Martial Skills.

If the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield was an incomplete fragment, then could the completed version be related to the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash? Or could it be that both the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield and the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash were incomplete fragments and could only be considered to be complete should one unite them both?

"Never would I have imagined that this Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield would have such an origin. However, I still wish to attempt it," Chu Feng said.

"Little friend Chu Feng, I urge you to consider it again. This Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield, even if you are to master it, it would not be of much use. Rather than wasting time on it, it is better for you to learn another Martial Skill that is more suited for you," Elder Shi patiently advised Chu Feng against it. He was really thinking for Chu Feng's sake. He feared that Chu Feng would follow the footsteps of those seniors.

"Elder Shi, I thank you for your good intentions. However, I truly wish to give it a try. Elder Shi, I wish you could allow me to attempt it."

Chu Feng firmly believed that this Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield was definitely related to his Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash. Thus, he would not allow himself to miss this opportunity.

A might comparable to that of Heaven Taboo Martial Skills, it was something that anyone would wish to obtain. Thus, Chu Feng was naturally not an exception.

“Sigh. Since this is the case, I’ll allow you to do it.” Faced with Chu Feng’s determination, Elder Shi sighed. However, he immediately took out the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield afterwards. But, he did not hand it directly to Chu Feng.

Instead, he began to set up a special unsealing formation and placed it onto the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield. Only after he unsealed the concealment formation on the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield did he hand it over to Chu Feng.

After Chu Feng received the Taboo Martial Skill from Elder Shi, he inspected it with his thoughts. Immediately, an enormous amount of information flowed out from the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield and entered his mind.

“This Martial Skill...” After all of the contents of this Martial Skill entered into Chu Feng’s mind, even someone like Chu Feng started to frown.

That was because he discovered that the cultivation method for this Martial Skill was truly strange; it was as if it was indeed lacking something. In short, it’s difficulty was actually greatly superior than the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash. It was definitely the most difficult Taboo Martial Skill that Chu Feng had ever seen.

No wonder the countless seniors of the Cyanwood Mountain who had attempted to learn this Martial Skill had either failed or exhausted a great deal of time in order to learn it.

This Martial Skill was very difficult for even Chu Feng and it would require a lot of effort and time from him in order to learn it.

“Chu Feng, it is truly difficult to learn this Martial Skill. However, since you insisted on learning it, it is unbefitting for me to try to stop you. Instead, I am able to give you some advice that might help you.”

“Actually, after all those past seniors of ours have tried to learn this Martial Skill, they have managed to come up with a cultivation method for it. This Martial Skill is actually related to one item in our Cyanwood Mountain. If you wish to learn this Martial Skill, you must do it through that item. As for that item, it is something that you’ve come in contact with before,” Elder Shi advised.

“I’ve come in contact with before? This junior is slow-witted, I do not know what item Elder Shi is speaking of. Elder, please tell me what exactly it is,” Chu Feng was truly unable to think of what the item might be. When had he ever came in contact with something related to the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield?

“Firmament Medicinal Herb,” Elder Shi said.

“Firmament Medicinal Herb?” Chu Feng was shocked by those words.

He naturally knew about the Firmament Medicinal Herbs. In fact, Chu Feng had thought before that the Firmament Medicinal Herbs might have a special relationship with his Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash. After all, their names resembled each other so much.

However, after close examination, Chu Feng did not discover anything special about the Firmament Medicinal Herbs, much less any relation to his Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash.

“Hah, I’m certain you’ve only thought that the Firmament Medicinal Herb is an ordinary medicinal herb.”

“However, it’s most definitely not what it is. The Firmament Medicinal Herbs contain Firmament Energy. While the Firmament Energy is extremely useful for concocting medicine, it could even be used to craft weapons. Merely, the Firmament Energy needs to be extracted and refined in order to be used. If it is not extracted and refined, it is simply impossible for one to discover it.”

“Aren’t you very familiar with Elder Wei of the Medicine Concocting Department? His Medicine Concocting Department is a place that specializes in extracting the Firmament Energy from the Firmament Medicinal Herbs. If you wish to learn this Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield, you could try to go to the Medicine Concocting Department,” Elder Shi said.

“Thank you, Elder Shi, for your advice. You have truly helped me greatly.” Chu Feng said these words from the bottom of his heart. Had it not been for Elder Shi’s advice, he would never have known that the Firmament Medicinal Herbs were related to the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield.

Furthermore, at this moment, Chu Feng believed even more firmly that this Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield should have an enormous relationship with his Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash.

That was because, while he didn’t know about other things, he knew quite a bit about Firmament Energy.

For it was in the introduction of the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash:

EARTHEN TABOO—FIRMAMENT SLASH.

CREATED BY EMPEROR FIRMAMENT AT THE AGE OF TWO THOUSAND.

CONJURING ENERGY OF THE FIRMAMENTS, GRANTING POWER TO BRING RUIN TO THE WORLD.

IT IS WORK OF THE HIGHEST QUALITY WITHIN EARTHEN TABOO MARTIAL SKILLS. n./⌾./v--**e**(/ɪ-)**b**)-I-(n

Not only did the introduction of the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash clearly state its origins, it also stated the method to train it. As for the Firmament Energy, it was the essence of the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash.

However, the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield was different. While the method to learn it was present, the concept behind it was extremely vague. Even the contents of the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield were very vague.

However, after he heard what Elder Shi said, Chu Feng realized that this Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield was the same as his Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash, requiring Firmament Energy.

Most importantly, although the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield’s origin was unknown, the description of its might was extremely terrifying.

In the contents of the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield, there was a sentence that was precisely the same as the introduction given by Elder Shi.

EARTHEN TABOO—FIRMAMENT SHIELD

WITH DEFENSE AS OFFENSE AND OFFENSE AS DEFENSE

WHEN MASTERED, GRANTS THE POWER TO BRING RUIN TO THE WORLD

COMPARABLE TO HEAVEN TABOO MARTIAL SKILLS

Although the introductions for the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield and the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash were different, there were identical similarities. From this, Chu Feng felt even more that these two Martial Skills might have been created by the same person, the so-called Emperor Firmament.

However, whether the complement of these two Martial Skills could really match that of a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill was something that Chu Feng would only know after he mastered this Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield.

Chu Feng did not linger around; after he bid farewell to Elder Shi, he directly left the place. The reason for this was because the outside of his Asura Division was packed with people. As the head of the Asura Division, Chu Feng could not linger around without doing anything about it. In fact, the reason why he had come to accept his rewards was also for his Asura Division.

After Chu Feng left, another elder of the Martial Skills Department asked Elder Shi, “Lord Elder, why didn’t you have Chu Feng join our Martial Skills Department? This child already possesses astonishing talent at his young age. Furthermore, his character is very calm and unflustered, he is truly a rare sapling,”

“It is true that this child possesses astonishing talent. Unfortunately, I’ve discovered him too late.”

“Old Wei’s luck is better than mine. He discovered this good sapling before me. Furthermore, during Chu Feng’s moment of crisis, he stood forward and helped him greatly.”

“I am able to tell that Chu Feng is not someone who seeks personal gain before everything else. Instead, he is someone who would repay kindnesses

shown to him. This is something that could be seen by his rejection of the Punishment Department."

"Thus, it is not by chance that the Punishment Department has been rejected by him. Rather, it is within reason."

"If I am to invite Chu Feng to join our Martial Skills Department, all I would do is make things difficult for him. Instead of that, it is better for me to do what I just did. Perhaps in the future, we might even be able to gain an intimate relationship with him," said Elder Shi.

"It is truly Lord Elder who is wise." After hearing those words, the other elder finally came to a realization. As Chu Feng was a person who repaid kindness shown to him, inviting Chu Feng to join them was no easy task, as his heart was already affiliated with Elder Wei, and he had already planned to join the Medicine Concocting Department.

Chu Feng did not know of the discussion between the two elders. After he received his final reward, he returned to his own residence.

Merely, this was his new residence, an extremely luxurious territory. This territory could be considered to be a top-notch territory in the entire core region of the Cyanwood Mountain. At the very least, among the disciples, there were not many people who possessed a territory like this.

After he arrived at his new residence, Chu Feng personally hung the signboard of the Asura Division over the entrance gates. This place was going to become the new headquarters of the Asura Division.

Furthermore, Chu Feng spread the news that he would be opening the gates of the Asura Division to recruit new members in two days' time. Anyone who wanted to join the Asura Division were allowed to participate in the evaluation. As long as one passed the evaluation, then, regardless of age or where one might be from, they would be given the chance to become a member of the Asura Division.

Of course, there was an exception to this -- the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples. They were not required to undergo any evaluation. As long as they were willing, they could immediately become members of the Asura Division.

The protection of his Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples was Chu Feng's second mission in the Cyanwood Mountain.

As for his first mission, that was even more important.

Strictly speaking, it was not a mission. Instead, it should be said to be a purpose, Chu Feng's true purpose in coming to the Cyanwood Mountain was the treasure that contained a large amount of cultivation resources that was hidden within the Cyanwood Mountain.

If this treasure were to truly exist, if it was truly the same as what it was recorded to be, and if it was truly possible for Chu Feng to obtain it, then Chu Feng's cultivation would definitely advance by leaps and bounds in an instant.

MGA: Chapter 1200 - Tearing Down The Asura Division

When Chu Feng had just come to the Holy Land of Martialism, he had come into contact with a man named Grandpa Luo.

Grandpa Luo had once been a traveller. Although his cultivation could not be considered to be very high, he had spent all of his life travelling through the Holy Land of Martialism's many places.

From Grandpa Luo, Chu Feng obtained a map. Recorded on the map was a large tree, a treasure chest and a weapon.

Without mentioning the treasure chest and the weapon, that tree actually contained countless fruits. As for those fruits, each and every one of those were wondrous objects for cultivation that contained natural energies.

That was the true treasure. As for this treasure, it was located within the vast mountains of the Cyanwood Mountain.

Back then, Chu Feng had destroyed the map. However, the contents within the map were firmly remembered by him. Thus, Chu Feng knew that the map was situated in the Cyanwood Mountain.

In fact, after Chu Feng arrived in the Cyanwood Mountain, he had already compared the map of the Cyanwood Mountain with the one in his mind and managed to discover the location of the treasure.

Unfortunately, there was a large forbidden region in the Cyanwood Mountain that not even management elders could enter without permission. As for the treasure that Chu Feng wanted to find, it just so happened to be in that forbidden region.

Within that forbidden region existed ferocious beasts, extremely poisonous plants and even killing formations from the Ancient Era.

That place could be said to be the most dangerous place in the entire Cyanwood Mountain. As for the treasure, it was located in that most dangerous place. Not to mention that Chu Feng was not allowed to enter that place, even if he could, he would not have the certainty to go in, as that place was truly too dangerous.

Thus, the only thing Chu Feng could do was accumulate his strength and then search for an opportunity. Only when the timing was right would he have the chance to enter that region containing the treasure.

As for right now, what Chu Feng needed to do was to properly manage the Asura Division. At the very least, he needed use this time when his fame was great to expand the power of the Asura Division.

Chu Feng's news spread very successfully. In merely two days, many disciples arrived before the entrance of the Asura Division in hopes of joining.

Long Chenyi of the Ascension Sect also brought Long Chenfu and the others with him to congratulate Chu Feng.

In fact, many other branch power organizations that Chu Feng was not familiar with had come to congratulate him in hopes of becoming associated with Chu Feng as well. n)-Ov**E**lbIn

Chu Feng was not a conceited individual. Even though he knew that these people had come to show false friendship, he would still not offend them for no reason at all. Thus, as long as they were branch power organizations that had come to congratulate him, then regardless of whether they might be strong or weak, Chu Feng would treat them like honorable guests.

At this moment, the entrance gates of the Asura Division were wide open. In this vast territory, countless people that wanted to join the Asura Division entered the spirit formation Chu Feng had created to perform his evaluation.

As for Chu Feng, Long Chenyi and the others, they were chatting and watching from the side, appreciating this exciting scene worthy of commemoration. This was the moment when the Asura Division began its true emergence.

“Zhao Xiang, scram. Don’t you think that your daddy here would not dare to teach you a lesson if you managed to join the Asura Division. Today, I would let matters go if you were to step forth by yourself. However, if you don’t, then I’ll tear down this Asura Division together with you.”

However, right at the time when everything was peaceful, an extremely malicious shout was suddenly heard from outside of the Asura Division.

Looking towards the direction which the shout had come from, a large group of people was actually charging towards the Asura Division in a majestic manner.

There were over two thousand people in this group. On their arms were armbands with the words ‘Bingqi’s Division.’

The strength of this group of people was no small matter, none of them were weak. As for the strongest person among them, it was a young man.

This man’s age was not very old. He was, at most, definitely younger than thirty. Furthermore, because his appearance was very young, he looked more like a youngster than a young man.

However, his young face was filled with bad intent. It could be said that it was extremely malicious.

He was the strongest among the two thousand plus people, being a rank six Martial King. As for his aura, it wasn’t weak either. At the very least, it was on par with Lei Yao and might even be a bit stronger.

When he appeared, many people hurriedly moved aside. Cowardice appeared on the faces of the majority of the people. Even the heads of the various branch power organizations that had been welcomed as honored guests by Chu Feng were frowning.

That was because not only did this youth possess a cultivation of a rank six Martial King, there was also a symbol on his chest area that brought fear to the crowd, ‘Weaponry Refinement Department.’

Weaponry Refinement Department, this was not a branch power organization created by disciples. Instead, it was a branch power organization that possessed many management elders. This young man before them was actually a member of the Weaponry Refinement Department. This signified

that there were management elders behind him. Thus, how could the crowd not be afraid of him?

Long Chenyi frowned slightly upon seeing this young man. In a very confused manner, he said, “Liu Bingqi? Why did he come here?”

“Senior brother Long, you know this man?” Chu Feng asked.

“I do. This man’s name is Liu Bingqi. He is the head of Bingqi’s Division.”

“Liu Bingqi possesses very decent talent and could most definitely be considered to be a cultivation genius. However, his most skilled aspect is not in cultivation. Instead, it is in world spirit techniques.”

“At the very least, his world spirit techniques are greatly superior to our own. Thus, he was noticed by a management elder from the Weaponry Refinement Department and invited into it, becoming a member of it.”

“This Liu Bingqi is extremely conceited. Not only did he name his Bingqi’s Division after himself, he is also extremely demanding in recruiting new members.”

“Not only does he require them to have strength, they must also be proficient in world spirit techniques. Those without spirit energy can give up on becoming a member of his Bingqi’s Division.”

“This led to his branch power organization having very few people. Yet, all of those people are elites.”

“Perhaps others might have thought that the Orion Division was ranked eleventh in the Cyanwood Mountain’s core region, but I think that Bingqi’s Division is stronger than the Orion Division. As for this Liu Bingqi, his strength is also stronger than Lei Yao.”

“Merely, due to him being rather low-profile, his name ended up being rather unknown. Thus, this led to many people thinking that his Bingqi’s Division was inferior to Lei Yao’s Orion Division.”

“However, while this Liu Bingqi is a conceited individual, he is not one to do things without reason or cause. Thus, his arrival here today truly confuses me.”

“That is because he is not one to find trouble because he is bored. Junior brother Chu Feng, could it be that there is some sort of grudge between you and him? Perhaps you have offended Bingqi’s Division?” Long Chenyi asked in a confused manner.

“It is the first time that I have ever met this Liu Bingqi. As for his Bingqi’s Division, it is also the first time that I’ve heard of them. Thus, there should naturally be no grudges between us,” Chu Feng said.

“Liu Bingqi, the person who injured your Bingqi’s Division member is me. This is unrelated to the Asura Division. If there’s something you want, then come at me, but do not shout and quarrel in our Asura Division.” Right at this moment, a man stood forth from the Asura Division members.

This man’s cultivation was not weak as he was actually a rank four Martial King. This sort of cultivation could be considered to be a top existence even in the current Asura Division. At the very least, his true cultivation was higher than even Chu Feng’s.

Most importantly, not only did this man step forward, he even flew into the sky. In the end, he stood before that Liu Bingqi.

“Senior sister Wang Wei, senior brother Fang, do you all know who this person is?” Chu Feng asked. Although the examination spirit formation had been created by him, he had given charge of the particulars of recruiting new members to Wang Wei and Fang Tuohai.